

PRIZE PUBLICATION FUND

VOL. VIII

GRAMMAR  
OF THE  
SHINA (ṢINĀ) LANGUAGE

CONSISTING OF

A FULL GRAMMAR, WITH TEXTS AND VOCABULARIES OF THE MAIN OR *GILGITI* DIALECT

AND

BRIEFER GRAMMARS (WITH VOCABULARIES AND TEXTS) OF THE *KOHISTANI*, *GURESI* AND *DRASI* DIALECTS.

---

BY

T. GRAHAME BAILEY, M.A., B.D., D.LITT., M.R.A.S.

---

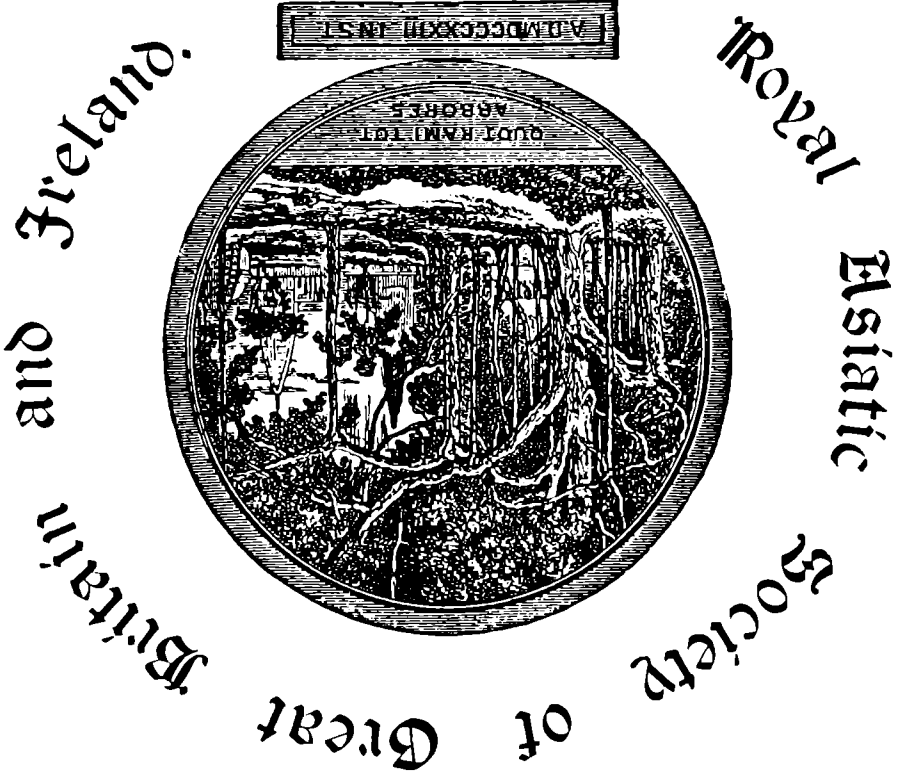
LONDON:

PUBLISHED BY THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,  
74, GROSVENOR ST. W 1.

1924.

Founded by the generosity of  
H.H. THE RAJA OF COCHIN, K.C.S.I.  
THE MAHARAJA GAJAPATI RAO, C.I.E.,  
THE RAJA OF PARLAKIMEDI,  
and other Chiefs and Gentlemen of Southern India.

PRIZE PUBLICATION FUND.



AMERICAN INST.

Simon Digby

Cambridge .

March 1960





PRIZE PUBLICATION FUND

VOL. VIII

# GRAMMAR

OF THE

# SHINA (ṢINĀ) LANGUAGE

CONSISTING OF

A FULL GRAMMAR, WITH TEXTS AND VOCABULARIES OF THE MAIN OR *GILGITI* DIALECT

AND

BRIEFER GRAMMARS (WITH VOCABULARIES AND TEXTS) OF THE *KOHISTANI*, *GURESI* AND *DRASI* DIALECTS.

---

BY

T. GRAHAME BAILEY, M.A., B.D., D.LITT., M.R.A.S.

---

LONDON :

PUBLISHED BY THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,  
74, GROSVENOR ST., W 1.

—  
1924.



## CONTENTS.

	<i>Page</i>
PREFACE .. .. .	vii
INTRODUCTION .. .. .	xiii
THE <i>GĪLGĪTĪ</i> DIALECT .. .. .	1
Pronunciation .. .. .	1
Cerebrals .. .. .	2
Low Rising Tone .. .. .	4
The Accent .. .. .	5
Vowels .. .. .	7
Consonants .. .. .	9
ACCIDENCE .. .. .	11
NOUNS .. .. .	11
PRONOUNS .. .. .	22
ADJECTIVES .. .. .	24
VERBS .. .. .	26
Verb Substantive .. .. .	30
First Conjugation .. .. .	30
Second Conjugation .. .. .	35
“ i ” Class .. .. .	38
“ ar ” Class .. .. .	38
Intransitive Verbs .. .. .	39
Irregular Futures : “ a ” Class .. .. .	40
“ o ” Class .. .. .	43
Irregular Pasts .. .. .	44
Causal Verbs .. .. .	48
Intransitive, Passive or Middle .. .. .	49
Pairs of Transitive and Intransitive Verbs .. .. .	49
ADVERBS .. .. .	53
PREPOSITIONS, CONJUNCTIONS, INTERJECTIONS .. .. .	55, 56
Note on some forms given by Biddulph .. .. .	56
SYNTAX .. .. .	57
NOUNS .. .. .	57
The Cases .. .. .	57
Agency or possession .. .. .	61
PRONOUNS .. .. .	62
ADJECTIVES .. .. .	63
VERBS .. .. .	64
Voice .. .. .	64
Causals .. .. .	65
Case of subjects and objects .. .. .	66

	<i>Page</i>
The Parts of the Verb .. .. .	69
The Verb thoĭki .. .. .	71
ADVERBS .. .. .	73
PREPOSITIONS, CONJUNCTIONS .. .. .	74
<b>THE SENTENCE AND ITS PARTS .. .. .</b>	<b>75</b>
Repetition of words .. .. .	75
Interrogative Sentences .. .. .	75
Direct Speech .. .. .	75
Conditional Clauses .. .. .	76
Temporal Clauses .. .. .	78
Advisable, proper, right, duty .. .. .	78
Necessity .. .. .	79
Know how to .. .. .	79
Wish, desire, intention .. .. .	79
Ask, demand .. .. .	80
Begin .. .. .	80
Purpose .. .. .	80
Ability, inability .. .. .	80
Continuance, habit .. .. .	81
Compound Verbs .. .. .	81
The Suffix -k .. .. .	82
List of Words Containing the Low Rising Tone .. .. .	84
List of Words Containing the so-called "palatal" letters (cerebral and non-cerebral) .. .. .	89
List of Words Containing the cerebrals t, d, r, n .. .. .	95
<b>TEXTS :—</b>	
A Visit to Thŭr .. .. .	100
The Death of the Raja .. .. .	103
The Farmers' Quarrel .. .. .	104
The Parable of the Prodigal Son .. .. .	106
Sentences from Sir George Campbell's List .. .. .	109
Sentences from Leitner's Dardistan, Retransla- tion and Notes .. .. .	111
<b>VOCABULARIES .. .. .</b>	<b>127</b>
ŞINĀ—ENGLISH .. .. .	128
ENGLISH—ŞINĀ .. .. .	169
<b>THE KOHĪSTĀNĪ AND GŪRĒSĪ DIALECTS .. .. .</b>	<b>209</b>
<b>INTRODUCTION AND SYNTAX .. .. .</b>	<b>209</b>
Pronunciation .. .. .	209
Nouns .. .. .	211
Pronouns, Adjectives .. .. .	212
Verbs .. .. .	212
Passive, Causal .. .. .	215, 216

	<i>Page</i>
Agentive Participle, Compound Verbs ..	216, 217
Ought, Ability, Know how to ..	217, 218
Pronominal Suffixes ..	218
Interrogative Particle ..	218
Conditional and Temporal Clauses ..	219, 220
Purpose, Contingent Result, Quotations ..	221
Kashmiri Elements in Guresi ..	221
<b>ACCIDENCE :—</b>	
Nouns ..	222
Pronouns ..	224
Adjectives ..	226
Verbs :	
Verb Substantive, Transitive Verb ..	228
Passive, Intransitive Verb ..	229, 230
Conjugation of principal Verbs ..	232
Note on Transitive Past Tenses ..	234
Adverbs, Prepositions ..	236, 237
<b>TEXTS :—</b>	
The Death of the Raja ..	238
The Quarrel ..	238
The Parable of the Prodigal Son ..	239
<b>ACCIDENCE :—Gūrēsī</b>	
Nouns, Pronouns ..	242
Numerals ..	243
Verbs ..	244
Examples of Conjugation ..	247
Adverbs, Prepositions, Conjunctions ..	249
<b>TEXTS ..</b>	<b>251</b>
<b>ENGLISH—ṢIṆĀ VOCABULARY ..</b>	<b>252</b>
<b>THE DRĀS DIALECT :—</b>	
<b>ACCIDENCE :—</b>	
Nouns, Pronouns ..	273, 4
Adjectives, Verbs ..	275-81
Numerals, Adverbs, Prepositions, Conjunctions ..	281
<b>SIR GEORGE CAMPBELL'S SENTENCES ..</b>	<b>282</b>
<b>VOCABULARY ..</b>	<b>283</b>





## PREFACE.

In the following pages an attempt has been made to give a connected account of one of the most fascinating of languages. The Shina (Ṣiṇā') country, though of considerable political importance, is not much visited by Europeans. Every summer a few go for a holiday into the lovely Gūrēs valley, but not many venture further. There is an agency in Gīlgīt, the capital, where several Europeans live, and an Assistant Resident is stationed alone in Cīlās watching over the lawless country of Yāgīstān, which he must keep in order, but may not enter. The summer quarters of the Gīlgīt agency are in Āstōr.

Gīlgīt is the real home of the Ṣiṇā language, and there it is spoken with the greatest purity. Hence the grammar of Gīlgīti Ṣiṇā has been given in considerable fulness, more than three quarters of the book being allotted to it. The remaining dialects of the language are more briefly treated. The contents may be summarised as follows :—

Gīlgīti : a full account of the pronunciation ; a moderately full account of the grammar, both accidence and syntax ; appendixes on the low rising tone and on two sets of cerebral letters ; a number of texts with notes ; Shina-English and English-Shina vocabularies of over 2000 words each with declensions and conjugations indicated.

Kohīstāni and Gūrēsī : brief account of pronunciation, short grammar (accidence and syntax) ; Kohīstāni vocabulary of about 1000 words and a Gūrēsī vocabulary of 800 ; two or three texts.

Drāsī : very brief account of the accidence with 22 sentences and a list of a few common words.

For the geographical areas covered by these dialects see the Introduction.

Attention may here be drawn to the special features of interest.

PRONUNCIATION.—Cerebral sounds (i) as in many Indian languages, t, d, n, r and (in Drāsī) l : (ii) cerebral as well as palatal c, ch, sh, zh and j. Other points worth noting are the low-rising tone in many words, the remarkable accentual system see specially under nouns and verbs) ; the faint f with its corresponding sonant v ; the absence of aspirated sonants

(this feature is common to nearly all north India); the tendency to unvoice final sonants. All these are discussed in detail under Pronunciation. With reference to the cerebrals the question arises whether the words containing cerebrals are all derived from Sanskrit or whether non-sanskritic words also contain these letters. It will be found that very many of them are non-sanskritic.

**GRAMMAR.**—The most noteworthy points are the following.

The declension of nouns and conjugation of verbs are closely connected with the incidence of the accent.

Nouns have two forms for the agent case in all dialects except Gīlgīti where there is only one. The case is used for the subject of transitive verbs, and when there are two forms one is for the past tenses, the other for all other tenses. This distinction is carefully observed in Gūrēsī and Drāsī, but somewhat obscured in Kohīstānī.

*Verbs.*—In spite of the employment of the agent case or cases, verbs inflect for person and number, and in many tenses for gender. This is contrary to the usage of Urdū, Hindī, Pānjābī, Laihndī and Kāshmirī. The system of personal verbal suffixes which prevails in Kāshmirī and to some extent in Laihndī and Pānjābī. is foreign to Śīnā. The only exceptions to this are in Gūrēsī which has a very few such suffixes clearly taken from Kāshmirī.

Verbs of striking take a special objective form.

There is a complete organic passive, but the idea of the passive is not well developed, and the passive conveys to the Śīnā' mind the conception of an intransitive or middle rather than of a true passive.

Causal verbs are much used.

There are two forms of the verbal agent, one of which changes for person and number.

The infinitive is a verbal noun and has great flexibility of use.

There are special forms for (i) the stative participle indicating a state, with a passive signification in transitive verbs, little used in intransitive verbs.

(ii) the concessive, let him, her or them be or do so and so.

Very interesting is the existence of a verb meaning to be unable, dūbo'iki.

*Pronouns.*—Interrogative, relative and indefinite pronouns are not distinguished.

*Adjectives.*—Some Adjectives agree in gender and number with their nouns, but, except in Gūrēsī and Drāsī, they do not change for case. There are no special forms for the comparative and superlative.

Enumeration goes by scores. In Gūrēsī and Drāsī, however, there is a word for thirty.

Adjectives may generally be used adverbially: adverbs and prepositions are often interchangeable and even nouns are frequently used as adjectives or adverbs.

*Direct Speech* is employed to the exclusion of every form of indirect speech, even thoughts and reasons being given in this form. Thus an idea like "you have been punished for the independence on which you pride yourselves" would be rendered "you saying to yourselves 'we are independent' have received punishment."

*Quotations* are indicated by the word *thoiki*, do or say, which is put at the end of the quotation. Other words for "say" may be used, but they are placed before the quotation and they are not so common as *thoiki*. This word *thoiki* has a variety of uses which are worthy of attention.

*Loan words* taken from Urdu are common. Borrowing from Urdu is facilitated by the fact that all Śiṅs are Muhammadans. The close dependence of the greater part of the Śiṅ country upon Kāshmir and upon Urdū-speaking officials who have reached it through Kāshmir, gives an impetus to this process. Gīlgītī and Kohistānī Śiṅs cannot speak Kāshmirī. Borrowed words are not much altered, but differences in pronunciation may be observed. Some words are given the low tone, g and kh are generally substituted for ḡ and ḵh, and k for q, but the letters c, ch, sh, j and zh (if zh ever occurs) are almost invariably kept unchanged, i.e. they are not cerebralised. The word *bākhsīṣ* from *bākhshish* is an exception.

The people of the Gūrēs and Tīlāl valleys speak Kāshmirī with perfect fluency, and the Śiṅs of the Drās plain speak Pūrīk in addition. The influence of Kāshmirī upon Gūrēsī and Drāsī is clearly observable in the vocabulary and in a few suffixes. I have not noticed any Pūrīk influence.

In conclusion I would bespeak the indulgence of scholars on the ground of the extreme difficulty of recording what is practically a virgin speech. Very little has been written on Śiṅā. In the literature mentioned below brief accounts of the vocabulary and accidence, with, in one case, a few texts, will be found, but the pronunciation and syntax have not been touched.

The difficulty of getting grammatical facts from illiterate speakers will be known to all who have ever attempted the task. The language is entirely different from Kāshmirī and from the North Indian Aryan dialects such as Urdu and Panjābī. Pronunciation presents difficulties no less serious. In the case of a language in which nothing has been written only careful training for years will enable anyone to attack with any hope of success the task of recording sounds. Sounds perfectly new have not only to be recognized and differentiated, but to be written down correctly in every word in which they occur. Further, in an unwritten language one has to decide what to record, whether rapid, medium or deliberate speech, for pronunciation in most languages varies greatly with the rate at which a person is speaking.

The word Shina is generally pronounced by Europeans *Shī'na*, but the people say *ṣinā'* (cerebral sh and n) with the accent on the second syllable. The *i* is quite short, but is the narrow French *i*, not the short English *i* in "bit."

I trust that this grammar will encourage some of those Englishmen whose lot for a time is cast in Gilgīt, Astōr or Cīlās, to take up the study of Shina. It should prove a delightful pastime and result in valuable contributions to the science of language.

T. GRAHAME BAILEY.

*April 28th, 1917.*

NOTE — Kāshmir, Kāshmirī and other similar words are spelt in this grammar as they are commonly pronounced.

LITERATURE. (See foot of next page.)

Biddulph: Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh: a description of almost inaccessible regions with an account of several languages including Gilgiti Shina.

Leitner: Dardistan: a description of the country and its customs. It contains an account of the grammar (accidence only) and vocabulary of Shina with a number of sentences.

Grierson: The Piśaca languages of North Western India: on the phonology of the Pishāc languages including Shina.

J. Wilson: On the Gurezi Dialect of Shina: Indian Antiquary, April 1899, pp. 93-102.

Linguistic Survey: Vol. VIII, Part II, pp 150-232. This was published three years after my Grammar was finished



*September 25th, 1923. Postscripts.*

I. *Cerebrals and aspirates.*—A few scholars are still bewildered by the fact that most English writers in describing Shina words have either ignored the two series of sounds t, d, r, n, (forward and back) and all aspirates, or have recorded them inconsistently. There is no cause for astonishment. None of these writers spent their childhood in places where the sounds were used. On the contrary they heard them for the first time only after having reached manhood, perhaps even middle life. In such circumstances accurate recognition was not possible. I had the privilege of being born among them. The first language I spoke contained them all. I have been accustomed to them all my life. Finally, for many years I have made a careful study of phonetics. It would be mere affectation for me to say that I have any doubt as to their nature, for they are, if not *de jure*, at least *de facto*, my native sounds.

II. *Note on "v" and "w".*—These letters represent the same sound. Originally "w" was written throughout, but before sending the MS. to the press I changed "w" to "v" on the ground that English "v" is much nearer to the Shina sound than English "w". Unfortunately in some words "w" remained uncorrected.

III. *Kohistānī.*—In the pages of this work "Kohistani" always means the Kohistani dialect of Shina, not one of the Kohistani languages referred to in the recently published Vol. VIII, Part II, of the Linguistic Survey.

IV. *Low rising tone.*—The Kohistani, Guresi and Drasi dialects of Shina may, and probably do, contain this tone, but until I came to study Gilgiti I did not realise the importance of marking it. It would have been possible to supply the omission at a later date on the analogy of Gilgiti, but such a proceeding would have been unscientific, and I deemed it wiser to leave the tone unmarked in these dialects, which, though appearing in the latter part of the book, were studied first.

V. *Dialects of Shina.*—Col. Lorimer mentions a Pūnyālī dialect. I have not had an opportunity of meeting Shins from Pūnyāl.

T. G. B.

*June 9th, 1924. Literature.* Col. Lorimer: Gilgiti Phonetics, J.R.A.S., Jan. and Apr., 1924. Forthcoming Notes on this article by Grahame Bailey, J.R.A.S., July (or Oct.), 1924; and in Bulletin of School of Oriental Studies, Vol. III, part IV, 1925.



## INTRODUCTION.

### ṢIṆĀ.

THE Ṣiṇā language is spoken over a wide extent of country. The eastern part of its southern boundary is the mountain range lying immediately to the north of the valley of the Kāshmir, i.e. the range to the north of the Sind River. The boundary follows this chain of mountains eastwards to about long. 75-30. To the east of that is the Drās River. From a point a little to the west of Drās the eastern boundary follows a line northwest to the Indus, crossing the Indus a few miles above the junction of the Indus and Gilgīt Rivers, and continuing as far as lat. 36-15 or 36-20. From the north of Gilgīt the northern boundary goes southwest to the mountain crests lying to the north of Cīlās, and then follows the line of the Indus Valley down past Sazīn, Taṅgīr, Jālkōṭ and Pālūs to a point a little more than half way between Cīlās and Āmb, which is a town to the west of Abhattabad. The western part of the southern boundary may be said to be the mountain chain to the south of the Indus from this point back towards Cīlās, keeping north of the Kāgān Valley. From the head of the Kāgān Valley a straight line to Hāramūk will join the eastern part of this boundary which has already been described. The western boundary is the same as the western part of the northern—from Gilgit down the Indus.

The Ṣiṇā country may thus be said to include the Gūrēs and Tilēl Valleys on the south drained by the Kīshāngāṅga River, the valley of the Būrzil River to Būrzil, the districts of Āstōr, Gilgīt, Cīlās and Kohīstān down the Indus to the point mentioned above. Within these limits Ṣiṇā is the only language spoken, but one must remember that the Gūrēs and Tilēl people are bilingual and speak Kāshmirī well. The valley of the Drās River down to long. 75-30 near Kārgīl lies outside the Ṣiṇā country proper, but in the valley are to be found many Ṣiṇā-speaking families. The rest of the inhabitants of the valley speak either Kāshmirī (to the west) or Pūrīk (to the east). The people of the Drās plain speak all three languages.

The language is remarkably homogeneous over its whole area and the speakers from the Indus Valley will readily understand those from Drās or the Kīshāngāṅga. We may divide Ṣiṇā into three dialects—Gilgītī, Āstōrī and Kohīstānī. If we desired to take note of more minute variations, we might sub-

divide Āstōrī into Āstōrī, Gūrēsī and Drāsī, and Kohīstānī into Cīlāsī and Kohīstānī. In the following pages the Gūrēsī dialect is taken from the Tīlēl and Gūrēs Valleys, that of Drās being separately dealt with. Kohīstānī is taken partly from Cīlās, but more from Jālkōṭ, a large village six or eight marches further down the Indus.

The Ṣiṇā-speaking people of the Drās Valley belong to the Brokpa caste. This name Brokpa has been given to a dialect of Ṣiṇā widely different from any of the above, found in some villages on the east of Kārgīl. So different is this dialect that it is not intelligible to speakers of Ṣiṇā proper.

The word Cīlās is pronounced cīlās by Urdu speakers. cālās by Panjabis, and chīlās by Cīlāsīs. Gīlgītīs call it cīlās.

Ṣiṇā belongs to the Dārd group of languages which includes also Kāshmirī, Gārvī and Maiyā. For its philological and phonetic relationships Sir George Grierson's monograph on the Pīshāca languages of North-Western India and Vol. VIII, Part II, Linguistic Survey of India, should be consulted. There we learn that the languages of the Dārd group along with those of the Kāfir or western group and Khōvār or Cītrālī constitute the modern Pīshāca languages. The fact that Kāshmirī belongs to the Pīshāca group has been called in question

A statement made by an intelligent native of Jālkōṭ in Kohīstān will be of some interest. He was acquainted with all the country between Cīlās and Āmb and spoke Pāsh̄to well in addition to his native language. The Ṣiṇā-speaking country which he knew he divided as follows: Cīlās, containing 30,000 people (the actual population is 9,000), the country under Rāja Pākhtūn Ālī with 10,100 people, and Kohīstān with 80,000. If we may suppose that the real figures are half of what he said we get a total of 55,000 Ṣiṇā speakers, excluding about 41,000 in Kāshmir or nearly 100,000 altogether.

He used the name Kostān (i.e. Kohīstān) to mean the independent Ṣiṇā-speaking country, while the remainder, viz. Cīlās and that under Rāja Pākhtūn Ālī he called Ṣuṇāki. He gave the following divisions of the Rāja's country—Taṅgīr, 4,000; Darēl, 1,300; Shētēāl, 400; Sazin, 400; Sūmār, 300; Hārbāṇ, 2000; Total 10,100.

His list of stages between Cīlās and Āmb is of interest especially as Europeans are not allowed to travel over most of the country. Each stage consists of two marches except where stated to be a march and a half. (1) Thūr, about 22 miles, end of English *raj*: (2) Hārbāṇ or Bāshā in Hārbāṇ: (3) Taṅgīr, 1½: (4) Jālkōṭ: (5) Shīgībēn: (6) Ālvānī: (7) Kūnshēr, 1½: (8)

Mūṣā : (9) Khārāt',  $1\frac{1}{2}$  : (10) Kūlkōṭ : (11) Zībhōṭ.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  : (12) Gabēr : (13) Bāṅbāṅḍ,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  : (14) Būrūdāt,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  : (15) Shēmyāl,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  : (16) Kōili : (17) Bhātē : (18) Mhārīn : (19) Bīnkōṭ.  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , end of Kohistān and of Ṣiṇā country. The stages from Bīnkōṭ to Āmb are—(1) Shān : (2) Thākōṭ : (3) Ṣādōkhān : (4) Gunāgār',  $1\frac{1}{2}$  : (5) Hāshūm Khēl : (6) Dārbān : half a stage further Āmb. This makes the Ṣiṇā country extend for 30 marches from Cīlās and gives 12 marches more down to Āmb.

NOTE.—† is used after a word to show that the accented syllable in that word is uttered with the low rising tone.





# THE GĪLGĪTĪ DIALECT.

## PRONUNCIATION.

The great difficulty of writing about speech sounds arises out of the fact that they vary from sentence to sentence. Nearly all the vowels and a few of the consonants of *Ṣiṇā* vary according to the rapidity of their utterance. This ought not to cause surprise to anyone whose native language is English. Our vowels and consonants change in a manner which must be bewildering to foreigners. We have the dissyllable "forget" pronounced as often as not "fget"; "forehead" becomes "fōrid": "thank you" frequently strikes the ear as "kyou." Our pronunciation alters according to the solemnity or levity of the occasion. In phonetic books one may sometimes find three methods of pronouncing any given passage. One would be suitable to a speech of exceptional solemnity and weight, spoken very slowly: another would be heard normally in the pulpit and generally in any speech not of a jocular nature, while the third would be employed in rapid conversation.

Further it must be remembered that even in one style of speaking, say conversation, the pronunciation changes with the emphasis laid upon a word, which again may depend upon its position in the sentence and upon other circumstances. This applies also to *Ṣiṇā*. It is therefore not easy to say exactly what is the pronunciation of any word, particularly as regards the vowels. Thus a vowel might quite correctly be written a, ǎ, ǻ: or ǎ, ǣ, ǻ: or ǣ, ǿ, ǿ: or a, ā: or ē, e, ǣ. Consonants change much less, but we might have kh or kh, g or g.

On the other hand many consonants would never be interchanged. Thus there is never any confusion between t and ṭ, or d and ḍ, or r and ṛ, or c and c̣, or sh and ṣ, or zh and ẓ, or j and cerebral j. The *Ṣiṇā* ear is not quite so keen for cerebral ṇ as for other cerebrals. Yet we may say that ṇ followed by a vowel is usually pretty consistently cerebral, but when final is, though never liquid, much less cerebral than in other positions. Sonants are not aspirated, except by mere accident, and surds which are not final are either clearly aspirated or not aspirated at all. About final surds there is not quite the same consistency. The tendency, imperfectly carried out, is to aspirate final surds.

The incidence of the low tone is to some extent a matter

of position. Certain words have it clearly when pronounced alone. In rapid speech it is sometimes omitted; in particular when two tones come close together one falls out. At the same time a word which does not contain the tone when pronounced alone will never receive it in conversation.

The three features of Ṣiṇā pronunciation to which the greatest attention should be directed are cerebral letters, the low tone and accents.

#### CEREBRALS.

The cerebrals may be divided into two classes: (i) the ordinary cerebrals  $\text{ṭ}$ ,  $\text{ḍ}$ ,  $\text{ṛ}$ ,  $\text{ṇ}$  (and  $\text{ḷ}$  in Drāsī) commonly found in north India; (ii) the cerebral forms of the so-called palatals  $\text{ṣh}$ ,  $\text{ḷ}$ ,  $\text{zh}$ .

(1) The cerebrals  $\text{ṭ}$ ,  $\text{ḍ}$ ,  $\text{ṛ}$ ,  $\text{ṇ}$ , ( $\text{ḷ}$ ).—When I was making arrangements for the study of Gīlgītī Ṣiṇā there was no point to which I looked forward with greater interest than the deciding of the debated question of these cerebrals. Their existence had been called in question. The chief reason, as I understood it, was that Biddulph and Leitner had not mentioned them. I felt that before one could be influenced by such a reason one would need to be assured that those scholars were (what they were not) born in India and that they had in early childhood imbibed the power of unhesitatingly distinguishing these sounds. One would not be impugning their scholarship if one doubted their ability to make these fine distinctions. And as a matter of fact neither of them has anywhere described the character of the Ṣiṇā forms of  $\text{t}$ ,  $\text{d}$ ,  $\text{n}$ ,  $\text{l}$  and  $\text{r}$ , which they would certainly have done if they had recognised them. I had studied the dialects of Yāgīstān, Cīlās, Gūrēs and Drās, and knew that all of them contained these cerebrals, the Drās dialect possessing in addition the cerebral  $\text{ḷ}$ . There remained only Gīlgītī.

I will endeavour to set forth briefly the nature of these letters in Ṣiṇā.  $\text{ṭ}$ ,  $\text{ḍ}$ , and  $\text{ṛ}$  are clearly distinguished from  $\text{t}$ ,  $\text{d}$ , and  $\text{r}$ .  $\text{ṛ}$  is the ordinary  $\text{r}$  of north India: thus in  $\text{bāṛi}$   $\text{bāri}$ , a big field, the  $\text{ṛ}$  of  $\text{bāṛi}$  is quite different from the  $\text{r}$  of  $\text{bāri}$ . It is made by a single flap of the tongue from a position well back on the hard palate.  $\text{ṭ}$  and  $\text{ḍ}$ , when not followed by the vowel  $\text{e}$  or  $\text{i}$ , and in the case of final  $\text{ṭ}$  and  $\text{ḍ}$ , when not preceded by  $\text{e}$  or  $\text{i}$ , are practically the same as the Indian letters. They are produced at the same part of the hard palate as  $\text{r}$ , the actual contact being little further back. When they are followed by the high front vowels  $\text{i}$  and  $\text{e}$  they are pronounced from a point on the palate further forward than the position just described. The higher the vowel the further forward is the striking point of

the tongue against the palate. Hence the position for *ṭi* and *ḍi* is further forward than for *ṭe* and *ḍe*. But it is important to observe that even when *i* follows, the point of striking is not so far forward as for the English letters *t* and *d*, and it is still further removed from the position of dental *t* and *d*. There is never the slightest tendency to confuse *ṭ* and *ḍ* with *t* and *d*. When final *ṭ* and *ḍ* are preceded by *e* or *i* they are uttered slightly further back than *ṭi*, *ḍi*, *ṭe* and *ḍe*, but not so far back as *ṭu*, *ḍu*, *ṭo*, *ḍo*, *ṭa*, or *ḍa*, all these being pronounced in the position of Indian *t* and *d*.

*n* when followed by a vowel varies from the ordinary north Indian *n* to one with a position a little further forward, but when it is final it is a good deal further forward, though not so far forward as the common English *n*.

Thus, *tāltāpāṇ*, flying fox: plur. *tāltāpāṇi*. There is a marked difference in the position of *n* in these two words.

In the word *koṇ*, ear, the *n* is alveolar as in English, and in all dialects of *Ṣiṇā* it is changed to a cerebral when a vowel follows: hence plur. *koṇi*.

*Attraction*.—It is common for a letter to be attracted into the palate position of the letter preceding it. This is particularly common with the word *thoṭki*, the *t* of which is always apt to be made cerebral if a cerebral precedes and alveolar if *n* precedes.

ṭkāç thoṭki, scratch,  
lāṣ thoṭki, to lick,

ṭrāṇ thoṭki, fire gun, arrow.  
liṣ the'gū, he joined.

but on the other hand

khūsh thoṭki, approve of, mālish thoṭki, rub.

*hūn thoṭki*, lift up. The *n* in *hūn* is the English alveolar *n*, and the *t* of *thoṭki*, is attracted to the English alveolar *t* position.

If there is the slightest pause between the two words, e.g. if in saying *lāṣ thoṭki*, *liṣ thoṭki hūn thoṭki*, the speaker pauses at the end of the first word, the *t* of *thoṭki* will invariably revert to its normal dental position.

The word *sāṇḍa*, male buffalo, is interesting. In Panjabi it is *sāṇḍha*. In the *Ṣiṇā* *sāṇḍa*, the *n* is alveolar and therefore the *d* is alveolar also.

ḷ occurs only by attraction before a cerebral, as *īrgāḷṭak*, on all sides.

NOTES.—(i) The throwing forward of a cerebral *t* or *d* before an *e* or *i* vowel is common in some Central Pāhārī dialects.

(ii) Attraction is common in English. Thus to take only one type, American and Irish speakers for the most part

pronounce r after a vowel with the tip of the tongue somewhat far back. The result is that they pronounce words like "heart," "hard," "learn," "curl," with a cerebral final letter.

(2) The cerebrals ç, çh, ş, ş, j. The letters ch, sh, zh and j in English are generally known as palatals. It is difficult to say why they are so named, for many other letters are equally pronounced against some portion of the palate and might equally be called palatal. However the name has been given, and we have here only to explain in what respect the corresponding letters in Ṣinā differ from the English. In Ṣinā there are two sets of letters which sound more or less like the English palatals, one set pronounced a little further forward than the English, and the other markedly further back. We may say, therefore, that we have, including the English letters, three sets of these so-called palatals: (a) the forward Ṣinā set: (b) a little behind them the English set: (c) further back still the Ṣinā back set.

It is necessary to observe that in Ṣinā there are both aspirated and unaspirated forms of c and ç. In English there is only one letter, usually written ch, which is always slightly aspirated. In Ṣinā there are four, c and ç quite devoid of aspiration, and ch and çh strongly aspirated.

These cerebral palatals are produced at the same part of the hard palate as the cerebral ṭ, ḍ, ɲ, ḷ, ṛ. It should be noted further that ç and cerebral j are single sounds, and are not compounded of ṭ plus ş, and ḍ plus ş. Similarly c and j are single sounds. They have a stop on-glide with a slightly fricative off-glide, which is quite different from the combination of t or d with sh or zh.

A list of the most important words containing these letters has been given in a separate appendix which should be consulted along with the preliminary remarks.

*The Low Rising Tone.*—In an appendix I have given a large number of examples of the occurrence of this tone. Here it is necessary to indicate only its nature. For short we may call it a low tone but as it rises from the low position, it is more accurately called a low rising tone. The pitch of a syllable pronounced with this tone is about four semitones above the lowest note that a speaker can reach and it rises about two semitones, i.e. to a note about six semitones above the speaker's lowest note. These indications of pitch are only approximate and in particular the note to which the tone rises may vary considerably.

It is interesting to compare it with the low rising tone in Pānjābī. It appears very like a modified version of the Pānjābī tone. That begins about two semitones lower than the Ṣinā



tone, a fact which makes a great difference in the acoustic effect. It is also more emphatic. A foreigner could hardly fail to observe something peculiar in the Pānjābī tone, but he might hear the Ṣiṇā tone many times without being conscious of anything unusual. In Gadhwālī, a language of the Central Pahārī group, there is a guttural *a* which bears some resemblance to these tones, but it differs from them both in the following respects :—

- (i) the tongue must be flattened and the corners of the mouth kept far apart, which is unnecessary in Ṣiṇā and Pānjābī ;
- (ii) there is distinct constriction of the throat muscles not found in Ṣiṇā and Pānjābī ;
- (iii) arises out of (i) : it is associated only with the vowel *a* and not heard with any other vowel. The Ṣiṇā and Pānjābī low tone can be uttered with any vowel which has the accent ;

and from Ṣiṇā in (*iv*), for it is about two semitones lower than the first part of the Ṣiṇā tone (and is therefore about the same pitch as the Pānjābī).

It agrees with both of them in being pronounced only with an accented vowel.

It is important to note that the Ṣiṇā tone, like the Pānjābī, is significant. That is, words pronounced precisely alike in other respects differ in meaning according as they have or have not the low tone.

Thus we have pairs like the following :—

baṣ†, lung,	baṣ, language.
ḍak†, mouthful,	ḍak, post, letters
dāri†, doors,	dāri, boys.
lēl†, visible,	lēl, blood.

There are a number of others. The imperative of the first conjugation differs from the conjunctive participle by the tone and by the length of the vowel.

ṣidē', strike (imperat.),	ṣidē'†, having struck.
thē, do (imperat.),	thē†, having done.

The people themselves call syllables with the tone "long." This is correct to the extent that a short syllable does not receive the tone ; but half long syllables sometimes have it, and on the other hand many without the tone are long.

*The Accent.*—The accent is strongly marked in Ṣiṇā and is of considerable importance in the declension of nouns and conjugation of verbs.

Thus in the case of nouns—

- (i) when the accent falls on suffixes, singular or plural, the

vowel of the previous syllable is frequently shortened if not short already, but when the suffixes are not accented, the previous syllable is often lengthened, especially if it is half long ;

- (ii) nouns ending in accented -u or -i add the suffixes to the nominative, while those ending in unaccented -u, -ū, -ī, -i, drop these letters before adding the suffixes.

In the case of verbs the first and second conjugations are distinguished mainly by the position of the accent. The rules are :—

- (i) verbs of the first conjugation have the accent of the imperative, concessive, future and tenses formed from the future, on the syllable following the root, and as a result of this the syllable following the root is often longer than in verbs of the second conjugation :
- (ii) verbs of the second conjugation have the accent of the tenses mentioned in (i) on the root (on the last syllable of the root if the root has more than one syllable), consequently this syllable is lengthened when half-long.

In some words the accent falls equally on two syllables. They have been marked in the Ṣiṇā-English vocabulary : *wālayāt* has all three syllables evenly pronounced.

Before taking up the remaining letters in detail one or two general features may be alluded to.

*Nasality.*—Nasality is not nearly so marked a feature of Ṣiṇā as of the languages of the Pānḷāb and United Provinces. Nasal vowels are not frequent, and when they occur nasality is faint. Any vowel may be nasalised.

*Double Letters.*—The doubling of letters is extraordinarily rare, indeed I do not remember a case in an ordinary native Ṣiṇā word. It may occur, but rarely, in borrowed words, e.g. *Sūnni*, one of the two great divisions of Muhammadans. The absence of double letters is the more remarkable as they are so common in languages all over India. In English they occur only when a suffix begins with the same letter as ends the word to which it is a suffix and when a word begins with the same letter as ended the previous word, but even in these cases the occurrence is only occasional : e.g. *not till then, soulless, wholly* (many people pronounce only one l), *tailless, unnerved, etc.*

*Devocalising of Final Letters.*—Final *r* is only partly vocalised, being sometimes almost surd ; final *l* is treated in a similar way, but is slightly more vocal than final *r* : cf. *ēkrār*, promise ; *bi l*, edge of precipice.

The letters *b, g, d*, when final are often surd or almost surd,

but this fact is not so constant as the devocalising of final r and l.

cf. rōg (rōk), illness; plural rōgi; phāg(phāk), fig; plural phāgi',  
 fūlāt, steel; genit. fūlādāi, jāk, people; genit. jāgo;  
 gūlap, rose; genit, gūlabāi;  
 tābūt, bier; plur. tābūti; gen. sing tābūdāi; gen. plur.  
 tābūdo.

*Final short i* is always surd when following a surd consonant and not infrequently even after a voiced consonant: e.g.

dākī, back (noun),	ōtī, lower lip.
ānī, aīnī, naīnī, here,	ālī, there.

*Omission or interchange of short vowels.*—Final short vowels are frequently omitted, and short vowels in all positions are liable to be interchanged. For further details see above in the second paragraph of the section on pronunciation. The oblique suffixes of nouns are often left out.

*Lengthening or shortening of vowels.*—Half-long vowels are often lengthened or shortened according as they bear or do not bear the accent. See also above under Accent.

*Aspiration.*—The surd stops t, t̄, k, p, c, ç are found both aspirated and unaspirated, but except when they are final, they are either clearly aspirated or clearly unaspirated; the half aspiration so common in English is not found. Aspiration may not be omitted at will. Sonant letters are never aspirated except by accident. Final surd stops receive an adventitious aspiration which falls away as soon as a suffix is added, or when another word closely follows. This aspiration is somewhat irregular being sometimes omitted and sometimes retained. In all other cases aspiration is either constantly present or constantly absent. As will be seen lower down the English and Greek th sound (as in “forth,” “thought”) is not heard in Ṣiṇā.

The following is a list, with brief description, of the letters used. They are as far as possible those of the Royal Asiatic Society.

## VOWELS.

- ǣ: short *u* in “fun,” with lips more spread than in English: nearly always short but sometimes half-long, as in gatī, together; barū, barī, puddle, small lake.
- a half-long: Italian *a*, English *a* in “bath”: like French *a* in “bas,” “repas,” “amas,” but nearer the English sound.
- ā, same as *a*, but long: English *a* in “balm”: like French *a* in “sable,” “tasse,” but nearer the English sound. When *i* occurs in the following syllable, this *a* is sometimes

epenthetically changed to the *a* in French "cave," "sale," "page," "image" : cf. *ālu*. he came, with *āli*, she came.

ǻ, a very short vowel like the *a* in "Whitaker."

ai, almost like *a* in "man" : it may be short or half-long.

au, the diphthong in Urdu *gauḡa*, almost a combination of *o* in "hot" and *o* in "O'Neill" when not a diphthong.

āū, practically English *aw* in "awe," French *o* in "hôtel," "rôti"

ĕ, *e*, *ē*, represent the short, half-long and long forms of two sounds ; one is *e* between French *é* and *è*, practically the *e* of Urdu *mera*, my : Panjabi *lēlla*, lamb. The other is French *è*, which is a lower variety of the other. I do not think that these two *e*'s are constant in their use, hence I have not attempted to differentiate between them in transliteration. I will be sufficient to state here that the second *e* (French *è*) is found normally in the following cases:—

Verbal endings : past -egās, -egū, etc. : 3rd future, -ēi : imperat -ĕ : conjunctive participle -ē† : agent II -ĕ'yĕk, also unaccented ĕyĕk.

Noun endings : plur. -ĕ : genit. -ēi.

The 2nd sing. fut. -*e* is between the two ordinary Ṣiṇā *e*'s  
 ǻ very short ĕ.

ĩ as in English "hit" : this may be found also half-long and long, but must not be confounded with the next *i* which is the Italian or French *i*. *ĩ* is long in *ditū*, the intransitive past *i'ĩs*, etc., where the *i* is as in "hit," but long ; of the encouragement shouted out in a cricket match "well hi-i-i-it" which is different from "heat."

*i*, the French or Italian *i*, may be short or half-long.

*ī*, the same as *i* but long.

-*ĩ* is a final short *i*, it seems to be only half uttered.

o, French *o* in "folio", "alto" : final unaccented *o* is half way between -*o* and -*u*.

ō, the same but long : French *o* in "chose," "grosse."

ǫ, a very short *o* between *o* and *u* : e.g. *coṭ*, blow (noun); *toṃ*, tree.

ũ as in English "put" (pronounced as in south England). This may also be heard half-long and long, as in the middle syllable of *bābūlu*, tepid ; *bakhūni* elbow, where the *u* is not the Italian *u* but English *u* as in "put" lengthened. *ũ* is usually less rounded than English *u* in "put," but in a few cases it appears very narrow and somewhat rounded, as in *nūsh*, is or are not ; *shūryār†*, pleasure ; *shūryaro'iki*, to please ; *shūzhi†*, having dried. Final unaccented *ũ* tends towards -*o*.

*u*, as Italian *u*, the normal English *u* of "brute," generally half-long, sometimes short.

ū is the same but long.

u a very short ũ.

CONSONANTS.

- b, not essentially different from English *b*; when final tends to be unvoiced, i.e. tends towards *p*.
- c, like Italian *c* in "cielo": further forward than English *ch* and unaspirated: it is the unvoiced form of *j*.
- ç, a cerebral variety of *c*: much further back than English *ch*: unaspirated. It has been described above.
- çh, the same aspirated.
- c, ch, ç, çh, are uttered without protruding (rounding) the lips.
- d, dental *d*, like Italian and French *d*, the tongue all round against the upper teeth: when final tends to become surd.
- ḍ, cerebral as in Urdu, Hindi and Panjabi. Before *i* and *e* further forward than before *a*, *o*, *u*: but even then further back than English *d*. It is the voiced form of *t*.
- f is made with faint contact of upper teeth with any part of lower lip. The accoustic effect is quite different from English, French or Italian *f*. The voiced form is *v*.
- g is not essentially different from English *g* except when it resembles Panjabi *gain* (*g*). In some words, especially borrowed words, in which an original *g* occurs, this *g* tends in rapid and careless speech towards a *gain*-like murmur, like a faint Urdu or Panjabi *gain*, but very far back. Thus *yāgi*, independent has this sound when uttered rapidly, but when said clearly it has a pure *g*.
- h, like English *h*: a more or less accidental *h* occurs sometimes after a final accented vowel, as in *bi(h)†*, twenty; *shairi(h)*, wife's brother: it occurs also after a final surd stop, as *būç(h)*, chenar tree: and in all 2nd plurals in which the *t* is final, as *hānēt(h)*, you are; *zameānēt(h)*, you are beating; *hāriḡenēt(h)*, you have taken away. In these cases the *h* drops off when another letter closely follows.
- j is the voiced form of *c*, further forward than English *j*, very like Italian *g* in "giorno": after a vowel it tends to become *zh*.
- j (cerebral), a far back variety of *j*, much further back than English *j*. It has been described above. After a vowel it tends to become *z*. Its unvoiced form is ç. *j*, and cerebral *j* are made without protruding the lips.
- k like English *k*, except that in a number of cases it is pronounced a little further back and that it is unaspirated. In English the *k* in "king" is distinctly further forward than the *c* in "carve" or "cauliflower." it is forward for a front vowel and back for a back vowel. In certain *Ṣiṇā*

words the *k* accompanying a front vowel is uttered further back than *c* in English "calf," yet it does not become Urdu *q*. Among these are all examples of Agent I in -kīk, -kēk, as

ṣīdōīkīk, ṣīdōīkēk, striker

būzhōīkīk, goer

also thīk, drop (of water, etc.), thīkēk

ēkrār, promise.

The words lūk, lūkēk, small piece, where there is a back vowel, *u*, have the *k* far back, further than the normal Ṣiṇā *k*.

kh, same as *k*, but aspirated.

kh̄, a faint form of Urdu *kh̄*, not unlike *gh* in "lough" or *ch* in "loch," but further back: this *kh̄* is very rare except in borrowed words containing an original *kh̄* and even then in deliberate speech it tends to become *kh*. In rapid speech it is a faint Urdu *kh̄*.

l is alveolar as in English except when final. When final, especially if in an accented syllable, it is either "liquid" (like *l* in a similar position in Irish-English or Arabic) or dental. By "liquid" is meant an advanced *l* against the front upper teeth. Final *l* tends to become slightly surd. Cerebral *l̄* is not found in any dialect of Ṣiṇā except that spoken in Drās where it is found in the dative ending -lē. Of course, an *l* immediately followed by a cerebral letter will be attracted into a cerebral position.

m is practically as in English.

n, generally like English alveolar *n*, but in the 3rd sing. fem. pres. indic. and pres. perfect it is far forward and is almost ñ like the Italian *gn* in "ogni," or French *gn* in "Bretagne," Spanish ñ, Portuguese *nh*, except that it is further forward than these and does not materially differ from a dental ñ;

cf. zamē'īñ, she is striking      zame'giñ, she has struck.

ñ is like English *ng* in "sing," sometimes very short as in *shoñ*, alert. Sometimes it is so far forward that its acoustic effect is not unlike that of ñ,

e.g. pūṣiñizho'īki, to swell,      kōñi, kōñi, combs.

rōñi, rōñi, colours,

r is always a single tap "trill" as in Urdu, Panjabi, Italian, etc. When final it tends to become partially devocalised.

r̄, cerebral *r̄*, made by a single flap of the tongue rather far back on the hard palate. It is common in Urdu, Panjabi and most other Aryan languages in India.

s, as in English "said."

sh, as in English, but further forward, hence it has a greater hiss. It is pronounced without protruding (rounding) the lips.

š is cerebral *sh*, the unvoiced form of *z*, pronounced much further back than English *sh*. It has been described above.

t is Italian or French *t*, dental, with tongue all the way round against the upper teeth: voiced form *d*.

ṭ, cerebral, as in Urdu and Panjabi: unvoiced form of *d*, tip of tongue striking far back on hard palate. *ṭ* followed by vowels *e*, *i*, is further forward than when followed by *a*, *o*, *u*, but even then is further back than English or German *t*.

th, ṭh, same as *t*, *ṭ*, but aspirated. NOTE.—*th* is never pronounced as in English 'think.'

v is the voiced form of *f*, a fainter variety of what we are accustomed to in Urdu and Panjabi. It is always rather faint, but especially so after *u*: thus *-uvai*, *-uvi*, are not very different from *-uai*, *-ui*.

y as in English, but fainter: often we might write *e* instead of *y*, as *dūlēoikī* for *dūlyoikī*, *ěé* for *ye'*, etc. *y* is always faint, but after certain letters fainter than after others.

We may distinguish degrees of faintness.

(i) after *ṣ*, *ṣ̣*, *ç* and cerebral *j*, it is omitted altogether.

(ii) after *ṛ*, *sh*, *zh*, *c*, *j* very faint: (iii) after *s*, *z*, *r*, and the cerebrals *ṭ*, *ḍ*, *ṇ* less faint: (iv) after *p*, *b*, *t*, *d*, *k*, *g*, *n* plain.

*z* much the same as English *z*.

*zh* like English *z* in "azure," but further forward.

*ṣ*, cerebral *zh*, voiced form of *ṣ*, much further back than English *zh*. It has been described above.

## THE NOUN.

The general scheme of endings in the declension of nouns is as follows:—

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. 1st Ac. Voc.	—	-i, -ě
Gen.	-āi, -ěi	-o
Dat.	-aṭ, -ěṭ	-oṭ, -oṭ
Prep.	-a, -ě	-o
Loc. (in)	-ēr	-or, -or
„ (upon)	-ězh	-o <sup>z</sup> h, -o <sup>z</sup> h
2nd Ac.	-ě	-o
Agent	-s, -sě, -sā (added to nom. sing.)	-s (added to nom. pl.)

With reference to these endings it should be observed:—

(i) In the genit. sing. *-āi* and *-ěi* may be considered the same. The real sound is *-ěi* in which the *e* is the French *è*, but owing to rapidity of conversation or

- influence of neighbouring letters or idiosyncrasies of a speaker we often hear -äi
- (ii) Similarly dative -at and -ět and prepositional -a, -ě may be treated as the same
- (iii) We should notice however, that the 2nd accus. used with verbs of striking, has a distinctly clearer and longer -e sound than the others.
- (iv) The locatives in r and zh always have the same vowel. This zh may be contracted from äzhě', upon, but when äzhě' is used as a prepos. the noun usually takes the ending -zh in addition, as go<sup>ž</sup>zh äzhě', upon the house.
- (v) The prepositional case is the case generally used with prepositions.
- (vi) Nouns whose nom. sing. ends in -a often contract the endings -aat, -aět, -aēr -aězh to -āt, -ār, -āzh. In conversation this is universal. The prepositional may be either -aě or -ā.
- (vii) The agent sing. ends in -sě, -sa if the nom. sing. ends in a consonant or -i preceded by a vowel, otherwise in -s. It is always formed from the nom. sing. and the agent plur. from the nom. plur. Therefore the references in the following paragraphs to "suffixes" must be understood to refer to suffixes other than those of the agent.

The important question in the declension of all nouns is whether the case suffixes are added to the nom. sing. or substituted for the ending of the nom. sing. The rule is that nouns ending in a consonant, accented -i' or accented -u' always add the suffixes to the nom. sing. In the case of -i, unaccented -u and generally of -o, -e and unaccented -i the final vowel of the nom. sing. is dropped before the suffixes. Nouns ending in -a generally add the genit. sing. suffix, contract for the other singular suffixes and drop the vowel of the nom. plur. before the plur. suffixes. Nouns in -a are, however, the least regular of Sina nouns. This may be expressed in tabular form.

<i>Add suffix to nom. sing.</i>	<i>Drop final vowel before suffix.</i>	<i>Contract.</i>
nouns ending in con- son.	nouns ending in unac- cented -u, -u	Those ending in -a (except gen. sing.)
nouns ending in accented -i	nouns ending in -i	
nouns ending in accented -u	nouns ending in un- accented -i (usually)	



*Add suffix to nom. Drop final vowel before  
sing suffix.*

nouns ending in -a (only genit. sing.) nouns ending in -a (plural)  
nouns ending in -o (usually)  
nouns ending in -e

The very few nouns ending in accented -e might equally well be said to contract. The oblique sing. (except the agent) is almost always on the same model as the plural, the suffixes being different.

*Accent.*—Special attention should be paid to the accent which in some words is on the suffix, in others on the last syllable of the root. When it falls on the suffix there is a tendency to shorten the vowel of the previous syllable unless it is short already; on the other hand, if the suffix is not accented, the previous syllable is often lengthened, especially if it is half long.

*Low Tone.*—The presence of the low tone has no effect on declension, it occurs only in the nom. sing. and plur. and the gen. sing. and plur. In any case its presence is only exceptional, and it is found even less often in the genit. sing. than in the nom. while in the genit. plur. it is almost unknown.

v and y are often inserted euphonicly to prevent two vowels coming together.

(1) *Nouns Ending in a Consonant.*—Masc. and fem. the same except in the nom. plur. where the masc. ends in -i and the fem. in -e.

(i) accent on suffix.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. 1st Ac. Voc.	čhär, m., waterfall	-i'
Gen.	čhär -ǎ'i	-o'
Dat.	-ěť', -at'	-ot', -ot'
Prep.	-ě', -a'	-o'
Loc. (in)	-ěr'	-or'
„ (upon)	-ězh'	-ozh', -ozh'
2nd Ac.	-ě'	-o'
Agent	čhărsě	-is'
Nom. 1st Ac. Voc.	kăt†, f, promise	kăt -ě'
Gen.	kătă'i	-o'
Agent	kătšě	-ěs'

otherwise like čhär, waterfall

(ii) accent on root.

Singular.		Plural.
Nom. 1st Ac. Voc.	char, m., mountain	chār' -i
Gen.	chār' -ăi	-o
Dat.	-aṭ, -eṭ	-oṭ, oṭ
Prep.	-a, -e	-o
Loc. (in)	-er	-or
„ (upon)	-e <sup>zh</sup>	-o <sup>zh</sup> , o <sup>zh</sup>
2nd Ac.	-e	-o
Agent	charsē	-is
Nom. 1st Ac. Voc.	bam, f., mare	bām' -e
Gen.	bām' -ai	-o
Agent	bamsē	-es

otherwise like char, mountain.

Abstract nouns frequently end in -yārṭ (pronounced sometimes -yarṭ, -iārṭ, and -iārṭ) or -ārṭ (as in gālizārṭ, sickness). These are all fem. To them must be added soṇyārṭ, m., goldsmith; saṇyārṭ, m., family. The declension is as follows:—

Nom. 1st Ac. Voc.	abat -yārṭ, f., slowness	-yarē'
Gen.	-yarē'i	-yaro'
Agent	-yārse	-yarēs'

The other suffixes are as in çhār, waterfall.

*Exceptions:* There are some nouns which though masc. take the fem. nom. plur. and vice versâ, others which change in some peculiar manner before the suffixes, and finally some with double forms, or other irregularities.

ălkhān-, f., intention : nom. pl. -i

daul -ōk, m., hell : nom. pl. oki' and -okē'.

romṭ, m., tribe : gen. romă'i, plural, nom., romṭ, gen. romo'.

ēzh-, f., ewe : regular, gen. -ă'i : pl. nom. -e', gen. -o' : Agent ēzhsē, pl. ēzho's : also irreg. pl. ēzhi'l -e, gen. -o Agent -es.

kūṭ, f., wall : gen. ku'rai, Ag. kūṭsē : pl. ku'rē, gen. kūro', Ag. ku'rēs.

kūṭ, f., thunder : same decl. as kūṭ, wall, except that accent is on first syllable throughout.

mor, m., word : gen. mórăi : pl. mō'r-i or -yeḡ : gen. -o or -yo.

shudārṭ, m., boy : gen. shudară'i : pl. shudă'r-i or -yeḡ, gen. -yo : (note change of accent). In connection with shudārṭ, which is a combination of shūo, boy and dār boy, one should note the declension of dāri, boys and dār, door.

dāri, boys, has no sing. in use : the sing. dār, is not used except in *shudār†*, as above. The sing. of dāri is either *shūo* or *shudār†*.

dāri, boys, makes gen. pl. dā'ryo contrast dāro in next word.

dār, m., door, has gen. dā'rei : pl. dāri†, gen. dāro. (dāri† with low tone, doors, houses ; dāri, ordinary tone, boys.)

dḡn, m., tooth : gen. dō'nyāi, pl. dō'nyḡ, gen. yo.

For further exceptions see below under plurals in -āreḡ, surds changing to sonants (Note I) and change of accents

(2) Nouns ending in -u (including unaccented -o).

In *Ṣiṇā* nouns there is no irregularity in the suffixes themselves, it is necessary merely to note what change if any, is made in the body of the word before the addition of the suffixes. Hence it will suffice if one or two cases are given.

(i) unaccented -ǔ, -ḡ, -o, practically all masc. The sound of the final unaccented letter is between *ǔ* and *o*, sometimes more like *ǔ*, sometimes more like *o*. They may be treated as the same. Suffix not accented.

Nom.	1st Ac.	Voc.	mā'l -ḡ, m., father	-ḡ
	Gen.		-ǎi	-o
	Agent		-ǔs	-ěs

A few are slightly irregular :—

phā -wǔ, m., part of shoulder : gen. -ǎi : pl. phyā, gen. phyāwo.

saǔ, f., bridge : gen. sě'vāi : pl. sě've, gen. sě'vo.

kāvǔ, m., bracelet : regular, also nom. pl. kā.

nīl -a'ǔ, m., forehead : gen. -ā'i : pl. -ā' or -ā'ě, gen. -ā'o.

brī -ǔ, m., rice : gen. -wǎi.

krī -u, f., shout : gen. -vǎi : pl. -vě, gen. -vo.

The adjective *lāwǔ* has masc. pl. *lā* : fem. sing. *la'i*, pl. *la'yě*. It does not inflect for case.

Along with these we may put :—

hǎnza, m., goose : pl. hǎnzě.

phǎltsa, m., poplar : pl. phǎltsě.

The following belong by declension to (ii) :—

kāǔ, m., olive : gen. kavǎ'i : pl. kavi', gen. kavo'.

bara'ǔ, m., husband : gen. baravǎ'i : pl. barav -ě', gen. -o'.

sira'u, f., razor : gen. sīrǎva'i : pl. sīrǎv -ě', gen. -o'.

(ii) accented -u with accent thrown on to suffix, generally inserting euphonic w :—

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc. zait -u', m., farm servant	-uvi'
	Gen.	-uvă'i
	Agent	-u's
		-uvi's

Similarly are declined gūldarū†, m., plum : dūlū', m., string : chārbu', m., police officer : Hīndū', m., Hindu : caku', m., penknife : iškāmbū', m., lamp vessel : ūdū'†, m., dust : and others. Fem. nouns are declined in the same way except that the nom. pl. ends in -ē. Feminines are :—

tūrū†, f., small dish : gen. tūrūv-ă'i : pl. -ě'†, gen. -o'.

su†, f., needle : suv-ă'i : pl. -e' -o'.

jū, f., salutation : ju-ă'i : pl. -e' -o' : cf. jū†, louse, below.

Slightly irregular or peculiar are :—

shū, m., dog : shūw-ă'i : pl. -ī' -o'.

khăz-ū, f., itch : -uă'i.

phürg-ū(h)†, feather plur. -uvi', etc., regular : also nom. pl. phürgū(h)†.

khō, m., cave : khōv-ă'i : pl. -i -o'.

ăgard-e'o, m., glowworm : -ěva'i : pl. -ěvi' -ěvo'.

praṅ-ū†, m., moth, soul : pl. -uvi', etc., regular : also nom. pl. praṅū†.

daṅ-ū†, m., pomegranate : -uvă'i : pl. -ū† -uvo'.

tshūtu', m., dwarf : tshū†-uvă'i : pl. -u'i -uvo' belongs to both (ii) and (iii)

(iii) accented -u, suffix not accented.

mūrīn-ŭ', m., iron file : -u'ăi : pl. -u'i -u'o.

pazh-ŭ', m., salt : -u'ăi :

so also fem.

jū†, f., louse : jū'-ăi : pl. -ě -o : cf. with jū, salutation, above.

Irregular : cūrū', m., point, summit, regular : also nom. pl. cūrū'yi. tshū†, see above under (ii).

### (3) Nouns ending in -i.

(i) ending in accented -i', both masc. and fem., the masc. denoting persons : suffixes added after -i : nom. pl. the same for both masc and fem. (-ye). Accent always on root.

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	ăchī'-, f., eye	-yě
	Gen.	-yěi	-yo
	Dat.	-yě†	-yot
	Agent	-s	-yěs

Masc. the same : Cīlāsi', m., native of Cīlās : plur. Cīlasi'yě.

Exceptions : dadī', f., grandmother : dī(h), f., daughter : phapī' f., aunt : see below under nouns with plur. in -ārę.

(ii) Nouns in unaccented -i, -i, including -úi, -ói, -ă'i, -ě'i and sometimes -a'i, practically all fem. The final -i is

changed into *y* before the suffixes. Those in -úi, -ǎ'i, ái, -ě'i generally take -sě in Agent sing.

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	.gǎp-i, f., bridle	-yǝ
	Gen.	-yěi	-yo
	Dat.	-yět	-yot
	Agent	-is	-yēs

also ägú-i, f., finger : Agent -isě : plur. -yě.

äçhó-i, f., walnut : pl. -ye.

somǎ'-i, f., friendship : pl. -yě

ägá-i, f., sky : pl. -yě.

Sometimes nouns in -ái lengthen the *a* :—

parn-ái, f., a saw : pl. -á'yě.

rup-ái, f., rupee : pl. -á'yě.

ših-ái, f., wild rose : pl. -á'yě.

*Exceptions* : (a) a few nouns in -ai accent the *i* before the suffixes :—

Ēsái, m., Christian : Ēsái-yěi : pl. -yě -yo.

mudái†, m., plaintiff : mudái-yěi : pl. -yě -yo.

dava'-i, f., claim : -íyěi : pl. -íyě -íyo.

mǎkǎ'-í, f., maize : -mǎka-í'yěi : pl. -íyě -íyo.

These are all foreign words.

(b) cěi, f., girl : cě'yěi : pl. cǎ'yě cǎ'yo : plur. has cǎ' through-out.

mǔlǎ'í, f., woman : mǔlǎ'-yěi : pl. -ě -yo.

(4) *Nouns ending in accented ō*.—None end in unaccented -ō those ending in unaccented -o or -o will be found under -u.

(i) *-o dropped before suffixes* : nom. pl. is -ē' long.

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	çal-ō†, m., lighted torch	-ē'†
	Gen.	-ǎ'i	-ō'
	Agent	-ō's	-ē's.

So also gonó, m., seed ; hǐlělyō', m., bridegroom ; dǎñō', m., native storehouse ; pišō', m. small pear. All these without low tone.

mašō†, m., voice : mašě'i : pl. mašē'† mašō'.

pašō†, m., turban pašě'i : pl. pašē'† pašō'.

phoç-ō†, m., tail : -ǎ'i : pl. -ē'† -ō'.

khüró, m., foundation : pl. khurě' (short ě').

Büró, name of village : Bŕěi.

*Irregular* : Boṭō', m., native of Cílās : Boṭóǎi : pl. Boṭē' Boṭō'.

šhar-ó, m., autumn : -ě'i and -óǎi.

thǎl-yō, m., large bag : -yě'i : pl. -yē' -yówo.

zhamç-ō', m., son-in-law : pl. -ě'i : -ā'rę -ā'ro.

(ii) *suffixes added to nom.* Nom. pl. in -óě (-ówě).

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	shot-ō'	-óě
	Gen.	-óăi	-óó
	Agent	-ós	-óěs

So also pait-ō', m., gaiter : -óăi : pl. -óě -óó.

járō', m., orphan inserts v in plur. járō'vě.

*Irregular* : zō, m., hybrid yak (crossed with cow); zóvăi zō'vī  
zó-vo or -yo.

thürg-ó, m., bit for bridle : -óăi : pl. -ó or -ói -óvo.

gō, f., cow : góăi, etc., plur. gō góó, also gavě' gavó.

ăchó, m., walnut : ăchó-yěi : pl -yě -yo.

(5) *Nouns ending in -a.*—A large number of these are more or less irregular. The regular declension, to which about three-fifths of the total belong, is as follows:—

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	cănd -á, pocket	-ă'i
	Gen.	-ă'i	-o'
	Dat.	-ăt, -ăat	-ot
	Prep.	-ăă	-o'
	Loc. (in)	-ă'r, -ăěr	-o'r
	„ (upon)	-ă'zh, áazh	-o'zh
	2nd Ac.	-ăě	-o'
	Agent	-ăs	-ă'is

Of the nouns belonging to the regular declension about two-fifths are fem. and three-fifths masc. The accent is on the *a* throughout and on *o* in the plur. oblique. In the nom. sing. it is often very weak.

*Irregular* : The irregular nouns do not readily lend themselves to division into classes. Many are irregular in only one point.

The following division seems simplest:—

(a) *Irregular only in nom. pl.* :—

faisal-a', m., decision : nom. pl. -ě'iť.

ban-a', m., boundary : pl. -ě'iť.

(b) *Irregular in plural oblique* :—

shar-á, m., wild goat : pl. -ă'i : -ávo.

trănfă, m., village headman : regular : also pl. oblique  
trănfavó, etc.

shī-á, m., Shiah Muhammadan : pl. -ă'i -ávo.

kīráya, m., fare, rent ; pl. kīray-ă'i -áyo.

khănsăma, m., European's cook : regular, also pl. obl.  
khănsamávo.

taid-á, m., profit : pl. -ă'i -ă'vo.

dăsmozá, m., glove : pl. dăsmoz-ă'i -ávo'.

sha'm-a, m., lighted lamp : pl. -ăi -ávo (accent on first).

(c) *Irregular in plural* :---

- maulā', m., Sunni priest : pl. maulā'-yi -vo.  
 khātā', m., fault, sin : pl. khāt-ā'i or -ā'ye -ā'yo or -ā'vo.  
 āshna', m., acquaintance, friend : pl. āshn-āi -ā'vo.  
 istifā', resignation : pl. istif-ā'yi -ā'yo or -o'.  
 gaugā', f., noise : pl. gaug-ā'i -ā'vo.  
 sāzā', f., punishment : pl. sazā'-yē -ā'vo.  
 bāthā', m., avalanche of stones : pl. bāthā'-yi -vo.  
 waigā†, f., ford, stream : pl. waig-āyē' -ā'yó.  
 ga, m., mountain watercourse : pl. gāyē' gāyó or gāvó.

(d) Adding suffixes as if for words ending in a consonant, sometimes otherwise slightly irregular.

- phal-ā †, m., apple : -ā'i : pl. -ā'†-ó.  
 būlā', f., polo : gen. būlā'āi, but dat. būlēt'.  
 Khūdā', m., God : Khūd-ā'āi : pl. -ā'i -ā'ó.  
 pūlā, m., pillau (kind of food) : gen. pūlā'āi.  
 grā, m., eclipse : grāei : pl. grā, grāvo.  
 sā, f., breath : gen. sāāi,

The same but with irregular plural.

- ra, m., king, raja : pl. rāji'† or rāzh† rājyó or rāzhó.  
 mūshā', m., man : pl. mūsh-ē' -ē'yo.

(e) Inserting y, often otherwise slightly irregular.

- danā', m., wise man : danā'-yāi : pl. -yi, -yo.  
 bīrgā', f., battle, war : bīrga-yē'i : pl. -yē', -yó : also nom. pl. bīrgā'i†.  
 grā†, m. crocodile : grā-yē'i pl. -yī†, -yo' : also nom. pl. grā†.  
 kā, m., crow : sing., kā-ēi, -yēt, -yē, -yēr, Ag. kās : plur. kā or kāyē, kāyo or kāvo.

(f) Change of accent.

- ā'na, f., anna (coin) : anā'i : pl. ā'nāi, ano'.

For sa, sister and mā mother, see under plurals in -ārę : for dālā, canal, and tāsma, shoe-lace, see under declension in zh.

(6) Nouns ending in ě, -e or -ē', very rare.

- khakyē', m., eagle : khakhy-ě'i : pl. -ē', -o'.  
 ā'zhě, f., mother : only sing., gen. ā'zh-āi, dat. -ět ; prep -ě ; 2 ac. -e ; Agent -is ; for plur. mǎyā'rę, the plur. of mā, is used. See under -ārę ;  
 for hanē†, f., egg, and khāltē'†, f., lie, see nouns declining in -zh.

(7) Nouns making plur. in -ārę. A number of nouns indicating blood relationships or relationships by marriage make

their plural in -ārę. Most, but not all, are fem. They all go contrary to the rule that the sing. oblique follows the same method as the plural.

dadī†, f., grandmother (on both sides): gen. dadíyēi: plur dadýār-ę -o; Ag.-ēs.

phapī†, f., maternal uncle's wife: gen. phap-íyēi: plur. -yā'rę, -yāro: Ag. yā'rēs.

shair-i†, m., wife's brother: gen. -í'yāi: pl shairyār-ę -o, Ag. -ēs.

zhămç-ō, m., son-in-law, sister's husband: gen. -ě'i: pl. zhămçār-ę, -o, Ag. -ēs.

sōñ-ī, f., raja's wife: gen. -yēi: pl. soñyā'r-ę, -o, Ag. -ēs: pl. also regular sōñ.-yę-yo, -yēs.

grēn, gēn, f., wife: pl. grenā'r-ę, genā'r-ę, -o, Ag. -ēs. In the sing. the form *gēn* is uncommon.

dī(h), f., daughter: pl. dizhā'r ę, -o, Ag. -ēs.

mā, f., mother: pl. măyā'r-ę -o, Ag. -ēs

sa, f., sister: pl. săyā'r-ę, o, Ag. -ēs.

shăş, f., mother-in-law: gen. shăşāi: pl. shăşā'r-ę, -o, Ag. -ēs.

It will be worth while to give the sing. of the last three in full.

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	dī(h), daughter	mā, mother	sa, sister
	Gen.	dizh-ăi	măy-ě'i	sa-ăi
	Dat.	-ět	-ě't	say-ět
	Prep.	·ě	-ě'	-ě
	Loc. (in)	-ěr	-ě'r	-ěr
	„ (upon)	-ězh	-ě'zh	-ězh
	2nd Ac.	-e	-e'	-ě
	Agent	-se	mas	săs

To this declension may be added zā, brother, and mamāļę, parents. zā, m, brother: gen. zāvāi, Ag. zās: pl. zār-ų, -o, Ag. -ūs.

This is interesting because of the form of the plur. which resembles a sing.

mamāl-ę, m., plur., parents: gen. -o.

(8) Nouns inserting zh (j) before suffixes: all feminine.

zh (j) is inserted in the whole oblique sing. except of course the agent, and in the whole plural.

hăne†, f. egg: hăñazh-ě'i: pl. -e', -ó.

khăltē†, f., lie, falsehood: khăltězh-ě'i: pl. -ě', -ó.

dălá, f., large watercourse (man-made), small canal: dălazh-ě'i: pl. -e', -ó.

tăsmá, f., shoe-lace made of cloth or string: tăsmăzh-ě'i pl. -ě', -ó. Also regular tăsm-á, ā'i, -ă'i -o'.

dī(h), f., daughter, declined above, also inserts zh.



NOTE I.—Change of surds to sonants before suffixes (other than -šě). Some words ending in *s*, *š* or *sh*, change the final letter to the corresponding sonant. Further, when the letters *b*, *d*, *g*, occur before vocalic suffixes, it is not uncommon to find in the nom. sing the corresponding surd or at least a surd form of the sonant, i.e. a surd *b*, *d*, *g*. The following illustrate this :—

bārīš, m., year : bārīž-ā'i : pl. -í -o'.

bāyōsh, f., hawk : bāyōzh- and bāyōsh -ā'i : pl. -ě', -o' (both *sh* and *zh*).

bülēsh, f., kind of bird : bülēzh- and bülēsh-āi : pl. -ě -o (both *sh* and *zh*).

baš†, f., stage, halt : baž-ā'i : pl. -i', -o'.

sāis, m., groom, sāi-zāi : pl. -zi, -zo.

mos, m., meat : gen. mozāi.

jasū's, m., spy : jasū'z- and -jasū's-āi : pl. -i, -o : (*s* and *z* throughout).

mās or māz, m., month : māz'-āi : pl. -i, -o.

gālis, adj., sick, ill, makes the abstract noun gālizār†, f.

The ending *š* is very common and almost always remains unchanged : *s* and *sh* are not uncommon and generally do not change : *z* too is moderately common, but *zh* and *z* are hardly ever hard finally.

jip, f., tongue : jib-āi : pl. -ě, -o

gūlāp, rose : gen. gūlābāi.

tālāb (surd *b*), f., pay, salary : tālāb -āi : pl. -ě -o.

nāsīp, f., fortune, fate : gen. nāsībāi.

yāp, m., watercourse (very small, for irrigation) : gen. yābāi.

fūlāt, steel : gen. fūlādāi.

zīt, f., obstinacy : gen. zīdāi.

tābūt, m., bier : tābū -dāi : pl. -ti -do.

phāg (surd *g*), m., fig : phāg -ā'i : pl. -í -ó.

ĵāk, m. pl., people : gen. ĵāgó, Ag. ĵāksě.

rōg (surd *g*), m., illness : rōg -āi : pl. -i -o.

In gārīp, poor man, the *p* is generally retained in inflection, but the abstract noun is gārībi, poverty.

In addition to *sāb* and *sahīb*, European, which have *b* throughout, we have another form *sāp*, gen. *sāpāi*, which keeps *p* in inflection.

*t*, *t*, and *k* are very common endings ; *b*, *p* and *d* are uncommon while sonant *d* and *g* are practically unknown. *t* always remains surd before suffixes and *t* and *k* generally do so.

NOTE II.—The oblique sing. is usually formed in the same manner as the nom. plur. and oblique plur., but exceptionally

it follows the nom. sing. as against the plur. This is true of nouns with plur. in *-ār̥*, of a number of the irregular nouns in *-a* (see above) and of a few others, e.g.

*gālā'ç†*, f., centipede : gen. *gālā'çei* : pl. *galac-ě' -ó*.

*shūdār†*, m., boy : gen. *shūdārā'i* : pl. *shūdār'-i* or *-yę*, gen. *-yo*.

*çei*, f., girl : gen. *çeyei* : pl. *cā'yě cā'yo*.

*mor*, m., word, matter : gen. *mórai* : pl. *mōr -i* or *-yę*, gen. *-o* or *-yo*.

## THE PRONOUN.

	Singular.	Plural.
<b>First Person.</b>		
Nom. 1st Ac.	<i>ma, mah</i>	<i>bě</i>
Gen.	<i>māi</i>	The nom. and <i>āsēi</i>
Dat.	<i>māt</i>	agent plur. of the <i>āsot, āso†</i>
Prep.	<i>mā, maě</i>	1st pers. pron. are <i>āso</i>
Loc. (in)	<i>(mār)</i>	from the same ( <i>āsor</i> )
„ (upon)	<i>māzh</i>	root as <i>Kāshmirī āsozh</i>
2nd Ac.	<i>māḡ</i>	1st sing., cf. <i>be, āsōě</i>
Agent	<i>mās</i>	<i>bēs</i> , with <i>Kash. bēs</i> <i>boh</i> . Otherwise the pron. is of the usual Aryan
<b>Second Person.</b>		
Nom. 1st Ac. Voc.	<i>tu, tuh</i>	<i>tsho</i> (not <i>tsho</i> )
Gen.	<i>thāi</i>	type. All the <i>tshāi</i>
Dat.	<i>tūt</i>	ordinary pro- <i>tshot, tshot</i>
Prep.	<i>tū</i>	nouns of the 3rd <i>tsho</i>
Loc. (in)	<i>(tūr)</i>	pers. have a fem ( <i>tshor</i> )
„ (upon)	<i>tūzh</i>	form in the sing. <i>tshozh, tshozh</i>
2nd Ac.	<i>tuě</i>	<i>tshōě</i>
Agent	<i>tūs</i>	<i>tshos</i>
<b>Third Person, Demonstrative.</b>		
Nom. 1st Ac.	<i>ānū, ānūh, this : fem. āně,</i> <i>āněh</i>	<i>āni, ānih</i>
Gen.	<i>ānīsēi</i>	<i>āninēi</i>
Dat.	<i>ānīs -ēt, -at</i>	<i>āninot, -ot</i>
Prep.	<i>ānīs -ě, -i</i>	<i>ānino</i>
Loc. (in)	<i>ānīsēr</i>	<i>āninator</i>
„ (upon)	<i>ānīsēzh, -izh</i>	<i>ānin -ozh, -ozh</i>
2nd Ac.	<i>ānīsē</i>	<i>ānino</i>
Agent	<i>ānūs : fem. āněs</i>	<i>ānīs</i>

There is another form of this pronoun : masc. *nū, nūh* : fem. *nē, nēh*, which is exactly the same as the above with the *a* omitted.

Nom. 1st Ac.	o, oh : fem. e, eh : that	ēi
Gen.	ēsāi	āinēi
Dat.	ēsēt, āsaṭ	āinoṭ, āinoṭ
Prep.	ēsē, ēsī	āino
Loc. (in)	ēsēr	āinor
„ (upon)	ēsēzh	āinozh, āinozh
2nd Ac.	ēsē	āino
Agent	os : fem. es	ēis

The initial *e* and the *e* of the Gen. are French *è*. The first letter of the plur. obl. may be written *e* (French *è* or even lower).

Nom. 1st Ac.	ro : fem. re, ri : this, that, he she, it	ri
Gen.	rēsāi	rinēi
Dat.	rēsēt, rēsaṭ	rinot, rinot
Prep.	rēsē	rino
Loc. (in)	rēsēr	rinor
„ (upon)	rēsēzh	rinozh, rinozh
2nd Ac.	rēse	rino
Agent	ros : fem. res	ris

*Interrogative* used also, especially in negative clauses, as Indefinite.

Nom. 1st Ac.	kō, fem. kē : who ?, someone, anyone	kaii, kēi
Gen.	kēsāi	kainēi, kēnēi
Dat.	kēsēt, kēsaṭ	kain -ot, kēn -ot (or -ot)
Prep.	kēsē, kēsī	kaino, kēno
Loc. (in)	kēsēr	kainor, kēnor
„ (upon)	kēsēzh	kain -ozh, kēn -ozh (or -ozh)
2nd Ac.	kēse	kaino, kēno
Agent	kos : fem. kaiis	kaiis, kēis

In the plur. the vowel of the first syllable throughout is a very low *e*, lower than French *è*. It is between French *è* and English *a* in "man." In the Gen. sing. *kōsāi* is also found, but *kēsāi* is commoner. The sing. is sometimes used for the plur.

NOTES.—I. Feminine forms are found only in the nom. and agent sing. of third personal and Interrogative pronouns.

II. The Gen. plur. of pronouns has the termination of a Gen. sing. (*ēi*, *-āi* instead of *-o*). In this pronouns differ from nouns.

III. All the above third personal and interrogative pronouns may be used as attributive adjectives, but in that

case oblique forms are not used, for adj. sometimes agree in number and gender, but never in case. Thus :—

kō mūshā'āi, of what man : ro shūdarā'i, of that boy : ānē cēyēṭ, to this girl.

Other Pronouns : jēk, what? something, anything : indeclinable.

kācāk, how much or many? indecl. Hīndī kītnā.

ācāk, so much or many : indecl. Hīndī itnā.

āyāk, so much or many : indecl. Hīndī ūtnā.

mūtū, other, another, etc., declined like nouns in unaccented -ū. Fem. sing. mūti, fem. plur. mūtyē.

All these may be used as adjectives. Especially noteworthy are the phrases :—

mūtū kō, someone else (pron. or adj.).

mūtū jēk, something else (pron. or adj.).

ākī', self, selves (as in my-, him-, her-, -it, -self, our-, your-, themselves) is always declined in -o whether sing. or plur.

The Gen. has a separate form.

Nom. ākī [Genit. tomū (Hīndī āpnā)].

Dat. ākō't Loc. ākō'r, ākō'zh Prep. ākō', āko'.

## THE ADJECTIVE.

(1) Pronominal Adjectives. Several have been mentioned under Pronouns.

ādō', fem. ādī' : plur. ādē', of this kind. Hīndī aisā.

āyō', fem. ayī' : plur. āyē' : of that kind. Hīndī vaisā.

khyō, fem. khyī : plur. khyē, of what kind? Hīndī kaisā.

tomū, fem. tomī, plur. tomē, fem. tomyē, own. Hīndī āpnā : often shortened to tom throughout. This is the gen. of ākī.

(2) Ordinary adjectives. These are seldom declined unless they end in -ū unaccented. When they end in unaccented -ū they are declined thus :—

Masc. Sing. mīṣṭū

plur. mīṣṭē

Fem. Sing. mīṣṭī

plur. mīṣṭyē.

As regards the *y* in the fem. plur. it should be noted that in all circumstances the letter *y* in Ṣiṇā is weak, but after cerebral and so-called palatal letters it is still weaker. See “*y*” under Pronunciation above.

Adjectives in -eu

masc. sing.	<u>shēū</u> , white	plur. <u>shewě</u>
fem. sing.	<u>shēi</u>	<u>sheyě</u>
-awu		
masc. sing.	<u>lāwū</u> , very, much	plur. <u>lā</u>
fem. sing.	<u>lái</u>	<u>layě</u>
-uu		
masc. sing.	<u>mūū</u> , dead	<u>mūě</u>
fem. sing.	<u>mūi</u>	<u>mūyě</u>
-iu		
masc. sing.	<u>mīněliū</u>	<u>mīněliyě</u>
fem. sing.	<u>mīněli</u>	<u>mīněli'yě.</u>

The final short ū in the above examples may be pronounced of  
 Note also lūštik -ō' fem. -ī', of the morning.  
pārūk -ō†, fem. -ī†, of last year.

There is a vowel change in the following :—

bōro, bōrū, big : fem. bāri : pl. bāřě, fem. bāryě  
jārū, old : fem. jēri : pl. jěřě, jěryě  
 and in the ordinal numbers : they end in -mó'no, f. móni.  
 pl. -móně f., -mónyě where it will be noticed the o  
 changes.

NUMERALS.

*Cardinal Numbers.*

1 <u>ěk</u>	6 <u>ša</u>	11 <u>ākāi</u>	16 <u>šōi</u>	21 <u>bi ga ěk</u>
2 <u>du</u>	7 <u>sāt</u>	12 <u>bāi</u>	17 <u>sātā'i</u>	30 <u>bi ga daī</u>
3 <u>če (è)</u>	8 <u>ăș</u>	13 <u>čoī</u>	18 <u>ăștāi</u>	31 <u>bi ga ākāi</u>
4 <u>car</u>	9 <u>naū</u>	14 <u>condā'i</u>	19 <u>kūni'(h)†</u>	36 <u>bi ga šōi</u>
5 <u>poi</u>	10 <u>daī</u>	15 <u>pānzā'i</u>	20 <u>bi(h)†</u>	40 <u>dībyo</u>
43 <u>dībyo ga če</u>	70 <u>čěbyo ga daī</u>	99 <u>carbyo ga kūni(h)†</u>		
50 <u>dībyo ga daī</u>	77 <u>čěbyo ga sātāi</u>	100 <u>shāl</u>		
54 <u>dībyo ga condāi</u>	80 <u>carbyo</u>	1,000 <u>hāzār</u>		
60 <u>čěbyo</u>	88 <u>carbyo gaăș</u>	100,000 <u>lāk</u>	[ <u>čoī</u> ]	
65 <u>čěbyo ga poi</u>	90 <u>carbyo ga daī</u>	753 <u>sāt shal dībyo ga</u>		

These numerals are declined when used by themselves as nouns, not when used attributively. ěk is like a sing. noun, the others like plurals. The Genitives which will be sufficient to show the declension, are as follows :—

1 <u>ěkāi (ěkět, etc.)</u>	8 <u>ășino</u>	15 <u>pānzāino</u>
2 <u>duinyo (dat. duinyo†)</u>	9 <u>nawino</u>	16 <u>šoi'no</u>
3 <u>čěinyo</u>	10 <u>dayino</u>	17 <u>sātāi'no</u>
4 <u>carino</u>	11 <u>ākāi'no</u>	18 <u>ăștāi'no</u>
5 <u>poi'no</u>	12 <u>bāi'no</u>	19 <u>kūni'o</u>
6 <u>šai'no</u>	13 <u>čoino</u>	20 <u>bio</u>
7 <u>sātino</u>	14 <u>condāino</u>	60 <u>čěbio.</u>

The numerals 11–18 have a second form for the oblique after the Gen. and excepting the Agent, which, as always, follows the nominative.

ākāī, 11 : dat. ākai'noṭ, ākā'yoṭ : prep, ākai'no, ākā'yo.  
 sōī, 16 : soī'noṭ, sōyoṭ : prep soī'no, sōyo.

*Ordinals.*

1st. pūmū'k -o : fem. -i : plur. -ē : fem. -yē.  
 2nd dūmō'no : fem. dūmōni : plur. dumón -ē, fem. -yē.  
 3rd čemō'no : fem. čemōni : pl. čemon -ē, fem. -yē.  
 18th āṣṭaimō'no : fem. āṣṭaimōni : pl. āṣṭaimón -ē, fem. -yē.  
 100th shālmō'no : fem. shālmōni : pl. shālmón -ē, fem. -yē  
 and so on adding -mō'no to the cardinal. Note that the syllable mō' in -mōno changes to mó in the plur. and fem. sing.

*Other numerical expressions.*

both, baiē : Gen. běinyo : dat. běinyoṭ, etc.  
 all three, čē būṭa (or būṭe)  
 all ten, dai būṭa (būṭe), and so on  
 exactly thirteen, čói ākí, etc. This phrase may sometimes come to mean "all the thirteen" or "only thirteen."

half, trāñ, cāk	$1\frac{1}{4}$ ěk ga pāu
$1\frac{1}{2}$ ěk ga trāñ	$2\frac{1}{4}$ du ga pāu
$2\frac{1}{2}$ du ga trāñ	$6\frac{1}{4}$ ṣa ga pāu
$11\frac{1}{2}$ ākai ga trāñ	$12\frac{3}{4}$ pāu kām čói
quarter, pāu	$2\frac{3}{4}$ pāu kām če

Time, times as in once (one time), twice, ten times, etc., is rendered by three words ḍām, čoṭ and gūñia, which in this connection are not declined.

če ḍām, three times	dai gūñia, ten times.
poi čoṭ, five times	
double, dugūñū	twentyfold, bigūñū
quintuple, poi gūñū	hundredfold, shālgūñū.

THE VERB.

We may divide the Şiñā' verb into two conjugations. The verbs of the first are all transitive and all regular. This conjugation includes every causal verb whose root ends in *-ar*, i.e. every causal verb formed according to the ordinary rule of adding *-ar* to the root of the verb whose causal it is. The second conjugation includes all the intrans. verbs and a considerable number of transitive. A few which we should call trans. are intrans. in the opinion of the Şiñs and are construed with a nomin. subject. These all have a past tense formed after the intrans. model.

We must consider separately the past and future sets of tenses, for verbs may have their future tenses similar and their past tenses dissimilar, or they may form their past alike and their future tenses differently.

It will put the position clearly if we give the differences between the two conjugations in tabular form. For the sake of brevity irregular verbs must be ignored here. The term "Future Tenses" is employed to mean the Future and tenses formed from it.

## First Conjugation.

1. All verbs transitive.
2. Past in -e'gäs, -ē'gäs.
3. Conjunctive partic. in -ē'†.
4. Imperat. sing. in -ě', pl. in ěā'. [-ō't.
5. Accent of Concessive on
6. Accent of future tenses on syllable following root.
7. As result of (4), (5), (6), accented vowels in suffixes often longer than in 2nd conj.

## Second Conjugation.

1. A majority intransitive.
2. Trans. verbs past in i'gäs : intrans. in -ilūs, -i'dūs, -tūs, -dūs, etc.
3. Conj. partic. in -i'†.
4. Imperat. sing. in root : plur. in unaccented -a.
5. Accent of concessive (-ot) on root.
6. Accent of future tenses on root.
7. As result of (4), (5), (6), vowel of root lengthened when half-long.

In the remainder of the verb the accent is for both conjugations

- (i) Past tenses : on the syllable before the final -ās or -ūs of the simple past, remaining on the same syllable for the pres. perf., plupf. and future perf., e.g. šidi'gäs, šidi'ganūs, šidi'gasūs, šidi'ganūs dās (strike).  
hāri'gäs, hāri'ganūs, hāri'gasūs, hāri'ganūs dās (take away).  
bū'lūs, bū'lүнūs, bū'lūsūs, bū'lүнūs dās (become, be able).

- (ii) Infin. and participles : on the syllable following the root.

NOTE.—The verbs of the "o" class, though otherwise belonging to the 2nd conj., accent the syllable after the root in the future tenses, imperat. and concessive. rayóiki, say, belongs in the future tenses to the 2nd conj. but in the past to the first. Details are given below.

From what has been said it will be observed that :—

- (i) as regards imperat., concessive and future tenses verbs are divided according to their accent into two conjuga-

tions (with a few exceptions) and these conjugations are marked by other differences ;

- (ii) as regards past tenses all verbs making the past in -e'gās, ē'gās or -ī'gās are transitive, and conversely all transitive verbs make their past in -e'gās (ē'gās) or -ī'gās, those in -e'gās (ē'gās) belonging to the first conjugation, and those in -ī'gās to the second.

*Exceptions* : bīgās, past of boīkī, become, be able.

rē'gās (re'gās), said, takes the 2nd conj. accent in future and concessive.

A few apparent exceptions are verbs which we consider trans., but Ṣiṇs regard as intrans. A list is given below.

(1) The parts of the verb may be divided as follows :—

- (i) Infinitive invariable in -óikī : and Agent I always in -óikīk or -óikěk.
- (ii) Imperative discussed above (see differences between the two conjugations): and Concessive ending in -ot, accent varying with the conjugation.
- (iii) Participles, five in number, four active and one stative (which in transitive verbs becomes passive).
- (a) Past time (conjunctive part.) : having done or been : 1st. conj. in -ē†, 2nd in -ī†: exceptionally otherwise.
- (b) Past time (stative), in state of having been done or having been : in -ī'tū.
- (c) Contemporary time, while doing or being : in -ō'zhā.
- (d) Contemporary time, at the time of doing or being : in -óběl, -óbíl.
- (e) Future time, up to the time of doing : in -ósīñ.

(2) Future, tenses six in all :—

*Future* : I shall do, etc. Sing. -am -e -ēi : plur. -on -ēāt or -ēt -en.

*Pres. Indic* : formed from future by adding (for the masc.) Sing. -ūs -no -n or -nū : plur. -ēs -nēt (dropping t) -ēn. for fem. -īs -nye -n or -nī : plur. same as masc. plur.

*Imperfect* : formed from future by adding for masc.

Sing. -ūsūs -ēso -s or -sū : plur. -ēsēs -sēt (dropping t) -ēs.

fem. -isīs -she or -se -sh or -shī : plur. same as masc. plur.

*Agent II* : formed from the future by adding -ak or ěk with a connecting *y* between vowels, and in the 2nd plur. changing final t of the future to n. This agent form varying for both number and person is very remarkable.



*Past Conditional*: formed by adding *-sík* (sometimes *-síkì*) to the future.

*Dubitative Future*: I shall have done (no doubt), formed by adding *-dăș* to future.

(3) Past Tenses, four in number:—

(i) *Past*: I did, etc.: trans. in *-égäs*, *-ē'gäs*, *-ī'gäs*: intrans. in *-ūs* with different letters before *-ūs*. The endings are:—

Trans. Sing.	Intrans. Sing.	Plur.
-äs	-ūs	-ēs
-a	-o	-ēt
-ū	-ū	-e

Fem. sing. endings *-is* *-ye* *-i*: plur. same as masc.

(ii) *Pres. Perf.*: I have done, been, etc., formed from the past by adding (the faint *y* of the plur. being omitted).

Sing. *-nūs* (and dropping *s*) Plur. *-nēs* (and dropping *s*)  
*-no* *-nēt* ( , , t)  
*-n*, *-nū* *-n*

Fem. *-nīs* (dropping *s*) plur. same as masc. plur.  
*-nye* (changing final  
*-ye* to *i*)  
*-ñ*, *-nī*

(iii) *Pluperfect*: I had done, etc., formed from past by adding (the faint *y* of plur. being omitted).

Sing. *-ūs* plur. *-ēs*  
*-so* *-sēt* (and dropping *t*)  
*-s*, *-sū* *-s*, *-sē*.

fem. *-is* plur. same as masc. plur.  
*-ishē'*  
*-sh*, *-shī*

(iv) *Future Perfect*: I shall have done, formed from Past by adding *dăș* throughout.

*Passive*.—The passive is formed by adding *-izh* to the root of the active and conjugating like a verb of the 2nd conj.

šidóikī, strike

šidizhóikī, be struck.

*Causal*.—The causal is formed regularly by adding *-ar* to the root and conjugating like a verb of the 1st conj. Many causals are, however, not recognisable as such by their forms. They are all of course trans. and generally belong to the 1st conj. A list of the most important is given further on.

## VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

## Present Tense.

	ma hä'nūs, I am	be hä'nēs
	tu hä'no	tsho hä'nēt
	ro hä'nū	ri hä'nē, hāṅa
Fem.	ma hä'nis	plur. same as
	tu hä'nye	masc. plur.
	ri hä'ni	

Past Tense *ma ä'sūs*, I was : conjugated like present tense. It is derived from an infin *äsóiki*, to be, which one very rarely hears. The remaining parts of the verb are supplied from *bóiki*, to become. Another form of the past is *äsílūs*, conjugated in the same way.

ma äsūs or äsílūs, I was                      be ä'sēs or äsílēs, we were.  
Fem. ma ä'sis, äsílīs.

In the 3rd plur. *äsūs* and *äsílūs* have not the ending *-a*, found with *hä'nūs*. *ri ä'se äsilē*, they were. *äsílūs* is common in *Cilāsī* and *Gürēsī*, but in *Gilgit* *ä'sūs* is much commoner.

Negative Verb Substantive : *nūsh*, am, is or are not : indeclinable for person and number. The *ū* in *nūsh* is very narrow.

Distinctions of gender. There are separate forms for the feminine in pres. ind., imperf., dubitative future and in all the past tenses ; these forms are found only in the sing. In all cases the plural is the same for both genders. The stative partic. is an adj. and is inflected for number and gender.

masc sing. -ī'tū : plur. -ī'tē : fem. sing. -ī'ti, plur. -ī'tyē.

*First Conjugation.*

All verbs transitive, accent throughout on the syllable following the root (*ěā'* of the various 2nd plurals counts as one syllable and takes the accent on *ā*).

We have seen that the verb may be divided into three parts :—

- (i) the Infinitive, Imperative and various participles derived from the root ;
- (ii) the Future also from the root, but with several tenses dependent on it ;
- (iii) the Past also from the root, with two tenses dependent on it.

zamóiki, beat.

Infinitive *zamóiki* declined as noun : gen. *-yēi*, dat. *-yēt*, etc. Imperat. : only 2nd person : *tūs zamě'* ; *tshos zaměā'*.

Concessive : only 3rd person *ros, res, ris zamōt* or *ta* let him, her, them beat.

Participles, etc.

Agent I, *zamóik-ik, -ěk*, beater.

Past Time : (i) Conjunctive zamē'†, having beaten.

(ii) Stative zamī't-ū, pl. -ě : fem. -i, pl. -yě : in the state of having been beaten : also declined as noun : gen. zamī't-ěi, dat. -ět, etc. : zamst.'tēi khēṇ, at the time of his having been beaten

Contemporary Time : (i) zamō'sha, while beating.

(ii) zamō'b-īl, -ěl, at the time of beating : ros zamóbīl, at the time that he beat, beats or will beat

Future Time : zamóšīṇ, up to the time of beating : declined when necessary as noun, e.g. dat. zamō'sīṇět, up to the time of beating : mās zamō'sīṇ, up to the time of my beating.

### Future and derived Tenses.

Future, I shall beat.

mās zam	-am'	bēs zam	-ō'n
tūs	-ē'	tshos	-ēā't
ros	-ā'i, -ě'i	ris	-ē'n

The fem. is the same with res, she, for ros, he.

Present Indicative, I am beating.

mās zam	-ě'mūs	bēs zam	-ō'nēs
tūs	-ē'no	tshos	-ēā'nět
ros	-ē'n, -ē'nū	ris	-ē'nēn
Fem. mās zam	-ě'mīs	plur. same	
tūs	-ēnyě	as masc.	
res	-ě'īñ, -ě'ini		

Imperfect, I was beating.

mās zam	-ě'mūsūs	bēs zam	-ō'nēsēs
tūs	-ē'so	tshos	-ēā'sět
ros	-ē's, -ē'sū	ris	-ē'nēs
Fem. mās zam	-ě'mīsīs	plur. same	
tūs	-ē'she, -ē'se	as masc.	
res	-ē'sh, -ē'ishi		

Agent II (ma or)	mās zam	-ě'māk	(be or)	bēs zam	-ō'něk
(tu or)	tūs	-ě'yěk	(tsho or)	tshes	-yā'něk
(ro or)	ros	-ě'yěk	(ri or)	ris	-ē'něk

Fem. same with re, res for ro, ros. This form requires a verb substantive to complete the sense. (See also Syntax).

(ma or) mās zamě'māk hā'nūs, I am an eater.

(tu or) tūs zamě'yěk hā'ni, thou (fem.) art an eater.

(re or) res zamě'yěk hā'ni, she is an eater.

(be or) bēs zamō'něk āsī'le, we were eaters.

(tsho or) tshos zamyā'něk āsět, you were eaters.

Past Conditional, I should beat or have beaten.

mās zam-ě' msĭk	bēs zam-ō' nsĭk
tūs -ě' sĭk	tshos -ěā' tsĭk
ros -ě' isĭk	ris -ē' nsĭk

The ending -sĭk is sometimes -sĭkĭ. Fem. the same with res for ros.

Dubitative Future, I shall (doubtless) be beating. The future with dās added.

mās zam-am' dās	bēs zam-ō' n dās
tūs -ē' dās	tshos -ěā' t dās
ros -ē' i or -ā' i dās	ris -ēn dās

Feminine the same (res for ros).

Tenses connected with the Past.

Past Tense, I beat.

mās zamég-ās (ē' gās, etc.)	bēs zamég-yēs (ē' gyēs, etc.)
tūs -a	tshos -yēt
ros -ū	ris -yē
Fem. mās zamég-īs (ē' gīs, etc)	Plur. same as
tūs -ye	masc. plur.
res -i	

Present Perfect, I have beaten.

mās zamég-anūs	bēs zamégě-nēs
tūs -ano	tshos -nēt
ros -ūn, -ūnū	ris -n
Fem. mās zamég-īnīs	Plur. same as
tūs -īnye	masc. plur.
res -iñ, -inĭ	

Pluperfect, I had beaten.

mās zamég-asūs	bēs zamégě-sēs
tūs -aso	tshos -sēt
ros -ūs, -ūsū	ris -s, -sē
Fem. mās zamég-īsīs	Plur. same as
tūs -ishē	masc. plur.
res -ish, -ishĭ	

Future Perfect (Dubitative), he will doubtless have beaten ; the same as the Pres. Perf. with dās added.

mās zamég-anūs dās	bēs zamégě-nēs dās
tūs -ano dās	tshos -nēt dās
ros -ūn or -ūnū dās	ris -n dās

Fem. mās zamégīnīs dās, etc., regular.

## The Passive.

In all parts of the verb except the past tenses the passive is formed by inserting *-izh* after the root of the active voice. The verb so formed belongs to the 2nd conjugation. The passive past tense, made by adding *-i'dūs* or *-ilūs* to the root, is, along with its derived tenses, conjugated like the past of intrans. verbs. Or we may say in other words that the whole passive is conjugated like intrans. verbs, which all belong to the 2nd conj. As the past is given in full under the intrans. verbs of the 2nd conj., and the remaining parts under the trans. verbs of that conj., it is not necessary to give the tenses in detail here. It will be noticed that the conjugation of the passive is different from the active given above. It should be studied in connection with the 2nd conj. with which it is identical. The *i* of *izh* is in accordance with the rule of that conj. lengthened to *-i* when it bears the accent. Many of the following forms are never actually heard.

*zamizhóiki*, to be beaten or struck.

Imperat.	(tu <i>zamízh</i> tsho <i>zamí'zha</i> ).
Concessive	ro, re, ri <i>zamízh</i> ot or -ta, let him, her, them be beaten.
Participles	<i>zamízhóikik</i> , -kék. one who is beaten.
Conjunctive	<i>zamízhí't</i> , having been beaten.
Stative no separate form :	<i>zamítũ</i> , beaten, is passive.
Contemporary	( <i>zamízhō'zha</i> , while being beaten).
"	<i>zamízhó-bil</i> bēl. at the time of being beaten. [beaten.
Future	<i>zamízhósiñ</i> up to the time of being

## Tenses connected with the Future.

Future	ma <i>zamí'zham</i> . I shall be beaten.
Pres. Ind.	ma <i>zamí'zhamüs</i> , I am being beaten.
Fem.	ma <i>zamí'zhēmīs</i> .
Imperfect	ma <i>zamí'zhamasüs</i> (also <i>zamí'zh-ēmasüs</i> and <i>-ūmasüs</i> ), I was being beaten.
Fem.	ma <i>zamí'zhamīsīs</i> .
Agent II	(ma <i>zamí'zhamak</i> hānūs. I am a be-er beaten).
Past Cond.	ma <i>zamí'zhamšik</i> , I should be beaten or should have been beaten.
Dubitative Future	ma <i>zamí'zham dās</i> , I shall (doubtless) be being beaten.

## Past Tenses.

Past	ma <i>zamí'dūs</i> : Fem. ma <i>zamí'dīs</i> , I was beaten.
------	--

Pres. Perf.	ma zamī'dünūs : Fem. ma zamī'dīnīs, I have been beaten.
Plupf.	ma zamī'dūsūs : Fem. ma zamī'dīsīs, I had been beaten
Fut. Perf. (dubitative)	ma zamī'dünūs dāş : Fem. ma zamī'dīnīs dāş, I shall doubtless have been beaten.

## The Causal.

The Causal, meaning to cause to be beaten, is formed by inserting the letters *-aw* after the root. It is conjugated in every respect like the 1st Conj. given above. There is no passive form in *-izh*, but the stative partic. in *-ī'tū* is common.

zamaróiki, to cause to be beaten.

Imperat.	zamarē' zamarēā', have him beaten (or her, them, me, us, etc.).
Concessive	zamarō-t, -ta, let them (etc.), have him (etc.), beaten. The same form for all pronouns.

## Participles.

Agent I	zamaróï-kīk, -kēk, one who causes to be beaten.
Conjunctive	zamarē'†, having caused to be beaten.
Stative Passive	zamarī'tū, one who was caused to be beaten, i.e. was beaten by someone's orders.
Contemporary	zamarō'zha, while causing to be beaten.
„	zamarō'-bīl, -bēl. at the time of causing to be beaten.
Future	zamarō'sīn, up to the time of causing to be beaten.
Future	mās zamaram', I shall have him, etc., beaten.
Fres. Ind.	mās zamarē'mūs, I am having him, etc., beaten.
Imperf.	mās zamarē'mūsūs, I was having him, etc.; beaten.
Agent II	zamarē'mak, I a causer to be beaten.
Past Cond.	mās zamarē'msik, I should cause or should have caused to be beaten.
Dubitative Fut.	mās zamarē'm dāş, I shall doubtless be causing to be beaten.
Past	mās zamare'gās, I caused to be beaten (also <i>-ē'gās</i> ).
Pres. Perf.	mās zamare'ganūs, I have caused to be beaten.
Plupf.	mās zamare'gasūs, I had caused to be beaten.

Future Perf. *mās zamare'ganūs dīs*, I shall doubtless have caused to be beaten.

*Second Conjugation.*

The 2nd conj may be divided into two main divisions, (i) transitive verbs, which have a set of past tenses very like those of the 1st conj., the only difference being that *-ī'* takes the place of *-é*, so that we have *ī'gās*, *-ī'ganūs*, *-ī'gasūs*, etc. and (ii) intrans. verbs, the past of which ends in *-lūs*, *-dūs*, *-tūs*, *-tūs*, *-kūs*, *-sūs*. With the exception of the past and its derivatives, the different parts are formed in the same way for both trans and intrans. verbs of the 2nd conj. Class (ii) may be divided into several subdivisions. It includes a few verbs which we should call trans. but which Sins treat as intrans. They, like all intrans. verbs, have their subject in the nom. case, whereas trans. verbs have theirs in the Agent case. Class (i) of this conj. is composed of regular verbs but in class (ii) not a few are irregular.

*Accent.*—In the 1st conj., as we have seen, the accent is on the syllable following the root, in the 2nd conj. it varies. Not taking account of irregularities, we may state the rule thus :—

- (i) in the imperat., future (with tenses derived from it), and concessive the accent is on the root (on the final syllable of the root when the root consists of more than one syllable).
- (ii) in other parts the accent is nearly as it is in the 1st conj., thus the infin. *-o'īkī*, Agent I *-o'īkīk* or *-o'īkēk*, and the partic. *-ō'zha* have it on *o*, while *-obīl* or *-obēl* and *-osiñ* are accented almost evenly on the root and on *-o*. In past tenses, trans. verbs accent the syllable preceding the endings *-gās*, *-ganūs*, *-gasūs*, etc., and intrans. verbs the syllable preceding the endings *-ūs*, *-ūnūs*, *-ūsūs*, etc.

The main differences in conjugation have been given in the beginning of the section on verbs.

*haro'īkī*, to take away.

Infin. *haro'īkī*, declined as noun : gen. *-yēi*, dat. *-yēt*, etc.,  
 Imperat. *tūs hār* *tshos hā'ra*  
 Concessive *ros, res, ris haro-t* or *-ta*, let him, her, th  
 take away : only in 3rd person.

Participles, etc.

Agent I *haroī-kīk* or *-kēk*, taker away.  
 Past Time : (i) Conjunctive *hārīṭ*, having taken away.

(ii) Stative : hari'tū, in the state of having been taken away; as an adj. declined thus: harit-ū, pl. -ē : fem. sing. -i, pl. -yē.

It may be declined as a noun: Gen. hāri't-ēi, dat. -ēt, etc., hāritēi khēn, the time of his having been taken away.

Contemporary Time : (i) hārō'zha, while taken away.

(ii) hārob-īl, -ēl, at the time of taking away : res hārobīl, at the time that she took away, takes or will take away.

Future Time : hārosiñ, up to the-time of taking away : mās hārosiñ, up to the time of my taking away : may be declined as noun, as dat. hārosiñet, up to the time of taking away.

#### Future and derived tenses.

Future	mās hā'r-ām tūs -ē ros -ēi, -āi	bēs hā'r-on tshos -ēt ris -ēn
Fem. same with res for ros.		
Pres. Indic.	mās hā'r-ēmūs tūs -ēno ros -ēnū, -ēn	bēs hā'r-onēs tshos -ēnēt ris -ēnēn
Fem.	mās hā'r-ēmīs tūs -ēnye res -ēiñ, -ēini	plur. same as masc. plur.
Imperfect	mās hā'r-ēmūsūs tūs -ēso ros -ēsū, -ēs	bēs hā'r-onēsēs tshos -ēset ris -ēnēs
Fem.	mas hā'r-ēmīsīs tus -ēshē, -ēsē res -ēsh, -ēshi	plur. same as masc. plur.
Agent II	(ma or) mās hā'r-āmāk (tu or) tūs -āyēk, ēyēk (ro or) ros -āyēk, -ēyēk	(be or) bēs hā'r -onēk (tsho or) tshos -ēnēk. (ri or) ris -ēnēk

#### Examples of Agent II :—

(ma or) mās hā'rāmāk hānis, I (fem.) am a taker away.

(ro or) ros hā'rāyēk hānū, he is a taker away.

(ri or) ris hā'rēnēk hānā, they are takers away.

See also the examples given in the 1st conj.

Past Conditional, I should take away or should have taken away.	mās hā'r-ēmsīk tūs -ēsīk ros -ēsīk	bēs hā'r-onsīk tshos -ētsīk ris -ēnsīk
---	--	--



Fem same as masc. with *res* for *ros*. For *sik* we may have *-siki* throughout.

Dubitative Future, he will doubtless be taking away. Same as fut. with *däs* added.

<i>mäs hä́r-am däs</i>	<i>bēs hä́ron däs</i>
<i>tūs -ě däs</i>	<i>tshos -ět däs</i>
<i>ros -ěi, -ăi däs</i>	<i>ris -ěn däs</i>

Fem. the same with *res* for *ros*.

#### Past Tenses.

Past	<i>mäs hä́ri'-gäs</i>	<i>bēs hä́ri'-gyes</i>
	<i>tūs -ga</i>	<i>tshos -gyět</i>
	<i>ros -gū</i>	<i>ris -gyě</i>
Fem.	<i>mäs hä́ri'-gīs</i>	Plur. same as
	<i>tūs -gyě</i>	masc. plur.
	<i>res -gi</i>	
Pres. Perf.	<i>mäs hä́ri'-ganūs</i>	<i>bes hä́ri'-gēnēs</i>
	<i>tūs -gano</i>	<i>tshos -gēnēt</i>
	<i>ros -gūn, -gūnū</i>	<i>ris -gēn</i>
Fem.	<i>mäs hä́ri'-gīnīs</i>	Plur. same as
	<i>tūs -gīnye</i>	masc. plur.
	<i>res -gīñ, -gīni</i>	
Plupf.	<i>mäs hä́ri'-gasūs</i>	<i>bēs hä́ri'-gēsēs</i>
	<i>tūs -gaso</i>	<i>tshos -gēsēt</i>
	<i>ros -gūs, -gūsū</i>	<i>ris -gēs, -gēsē</i>
Fem.	<i>mäs hä́ri'-gīsīs</i>	Plur. same as
	<i>tūs -gishē</i>	masc plur.
	<i>res -gish, -gishi</i>	

Dubitative Fut. Perf., I shall doubtless have taken away.

*mäs hä́ri'ganūs däs*, fem. *mäs hä́ri'gīnīs däs*, etc., and so on, the Pres. Perf. with *däs* added.

Verbs which have in the root a half-long vowel lengthen it whenever it has the accent. Thus *chańóiki*, send, makes *chān*: *ginóiki*, take, makes *gīn*

NOTES.—(i) Verbs of the 1st conj. whose roots end in *-y* or *-v* omit the *-ě* in the 2nd plur. ending *-ěāt'*.

*bäyāt*, you will cultivate (*bayóiki*): *yūvāt*, you will win (*yuvóiki*).

(ii) The *sh* in the 2nd and 3rd sing. fem. of the plupf. of both conjugations is more often than not changed to *s* if the root ends in *-sh*, as *pashi'gis*, less often *pashi'gish*, she had seen.

## The " i " class.

Certain verbs have *i* before the endings of the imperat., concessive and future with its derived tenses. The imperat. sing. ends in -i'. These verbs are :—

- (i) Verbs which insert the *i*, as *khaṇóikī*, scratch : *ušóikī*, fill : *chūbóikī*, palace : *mīróikī*, die.  
(ii) Verbs which change *y* to *i*, as *ūnyóikī*, rear (a child, animal) : *kālyóikī*, count, abuse.  
(iii) Verbs whose root ends in *i*, as *pióikī* drink : *sióikī*, sew : *wióikī*, insert, put in (Hīndī *ḍālnā*). These are really regular except for slight changes in Agent II, but they resemble the others so exactly that it is better to include them in the class.

All these verbs are trans. except *mīróikī*, die. Its past is *mūūs*.

*chūboikī*, place.

Imperat.	<i>chūbí</i>	<i>chúbía</i>
Concessive	<i>chūbiōt</i> , <i>chubyōṭa</i> (note shortening of <i>i</i> to <i>y</i> in the longer form)	
Future	<i>mās chūbí'-ām</i>	<i>bēs chūbí'-on</i>
	<i>tūs -ē</i>	<i>tshos -ēt</i>
	<i>ros -ēi</i>	<i>ris -ēn</i>
Agent II	<i>chūbíyē-mak</i>	<i>chūbíy-onēk</i>
	<i>-k</i>	<i>-ēnēk</i>
	<i>-k</i>	<i>-ēnēk</i>

The remaining derived tenses need not be given, they follow the future. *khaṇóikī* in the future *khaṇí'ām* has a slight accent on the first syllable, the other verbs plainly accent the *i*. *ūnyóikī*, *kālyóikī* and *dulyóikī* (create) retain the *y* in the past tenses *ūnyí'gās*, *kālyí'gās*.

The conjunctive partic. ends in -iṭ, as *chūbíṭ*, *khaṇiṭ*, *vīṭ*, *pīṭ*, having placed, scratched, etc., being thus distinguished from the imperat. sing. which has -i' (without low tone), *chūbí*, *khaṇí*, *vi*, *pi*, etc.

## The " ar " class.

A few verbs of the trans. second conj. insert -*ar* in the imperat. and future with its derived tenses.

<i>dīsróikī</i> , scatter :	imperat. <i>dīsrārṭ</i> .	<i>dīsrā'ra</i> .
Future	<i>dīsrā'ram</i>	Pres. Indic. <i>dīsrā'rēmūs</i> .
Imperf.	<i>dīsrā'rēmūsus</i>	Agent <i>dīsrā'ramak</i> .
Past Cond.	<i>dīsrā'rēmsik</i>	Dubitative Fut. <i>dīsrā'rēm dāṣ</i> .
Conj. Partic.	both <i>dīsrī ṭ</i> and <i>dīsrārīṭ</i> .	
Past.	<i>dīsrī'gās</i> .	

likhóiki, write : fut. líkhā'ram, etc., like dísróiki, but conj. part. only líkhi†. líkharí† is heard in Ástōr. Past líkhi'gās. líkhóiki has also, though less commonly, the regular forms.

gálatóiki, to knot, tangle : future tenses gálatyā'ram, etc., with y inserted. Past gálati'gās.

mīšóiki, mix, associate with oneself : future tenses mīšā'ram etc. Past mīši'gās.

dūlyóiki, create, future dūlyā'ram, etc. Past dūlyi'gās.

It is interesting to compare these parts of líkhóiki, write, and the corresponding parts of líkharóiki, cause to be written.

líkhóiki, write líkharóiki, cause to be written.

Imperat. sing.	líkhār†	líkharē' : see conj. part.
„ plur.	líkhā'ra	líkharēā'
Conj. Part.	líkhi† (Gilgit) líkharí† (Astor).	líkharē'† : see imperat. sing.
Future	líkhā'ram	líkharām'.
Pres. Ind.	líkha'rēmūs	líkharē'mūs.
Imperf.	líkha'rēmūsūs	líkharē'mūsūs.
Agent II	líkha'ramāk	líkharē'māk.
Past Cond.	líkha'rēmsīk	líkharē'msīk.

## II. Intransitive Verbs.

These differ from the intrans. verbs of this conj. only in the past tenses. Their subject is always in the nom. case. The past ends in -ílūs, -ī'dūs or -ídūs, -ādūs, -tūs, -†tūs, -dūs and -kū(s). Some verbs are used only in the 3rd person sing. and naturally have their past in -ílū, -kū, etc., instead of the 1st pers. ending -ílūs, etc. These endings are added to the root if it does not end in zh, sh or c, but if it ends in these letters, it almost invariably drops them before the endings.

The conjugation of the intrans. past is nearly the same as that of the trans. past. The intrans. verbs have :—

- (i) the nom. form of the subject instead of the agent.
- (ii) 2nd sing. past in -o instead of -a.
- (iii) the past ending in -ūs (whereas the trans. ends in -ās) and the vowel ū preserved in the pres. perf. and plupf. instead of a.

Past	ma vātūs, I came	be vātēs
	tu vāto	tsho vātēt
	ro vātū	ri vātē
Fem.	ma vātīs	plur. same as
	tu vātye	plur. masc.
	re vāti	

Pres. Perf.	ma vātū-nūs tu -no ro -n, -nū	be vātē-nēs tsho -nēt re -ēn
Fem.	ma vāti-nīs tu -nye re -n, -nī	plur. same as plur. masc.
Plupf.	ma vātū-sūs tu -so ro -s, -sū	be vātē-sēs tsho -sēt ri -s, sē
Fem.	ma vāt-īsīs tu -ishē re -ish, -ishi	plur. same as plur. masc.

Future Perf. Dubitative ma vātūnūs dāṣ, I shall doubtless have come. Fem. ma vātinīs dāṣ.

The past tenses of other intrans. verbs follow this with remarkable regularity.

Examples of other past tenses :—

mūcōīkī : mūtūs, mūtūnūs, mūtūsūs, escape.

chūzhōīkī, be separated : chūdūs, chūdūnūs, chūdūsūs.

bāyōīkī, sit : bē'tūs, bē'tūnūs, bē'tūsūs.

jarizhōīkī, grow old : jari'lūs, jari'lūnūs, jari'lūsūs.

jamizhōīkī, open mouth, yawn : jamī'dūs, jamī'dūnūs, jamī'dūsūs.

bilizhōīkī, melt : bilādū, bilā'dūnū, bilā'dūsū.

pācōīkī†, ripen : pākū, pākūnū, pākūsū.

*Irregular Verbs* : In considering irregularities in verbs we must separate the future tenses from the past, for verbs irregular in the former are often regular in the latter and vice versa.

### I. Irregular or Peculiar Futures.

(a) The *i* class. This class is almost wholly composed of transitive verbs and has therefore been discussed above.

(b) The *ar* class : transitive verbs : see above.

#### The "a" class.

rāyōīkī, say, tell (trans., with past rē'gās) : vayōīkī, come  
hāyōīkī, laugh : ikhayōīkī, emerge : nīkhayeīkī, emerge  
phāyōīkī, burst (intrans., see below) : shīlayōīkī, ache (see below). They omit the *y* and contract : in 1st plur. substitute *w* for *y*.

rāyōīkī, say, tell.

Imperat. ra rā : rarely rā'ya

Conj. Partic. rāi†

Stative	raí'tù	
Future	rām	rǎ'wōn
	rā	rāt
	rāi	rān
Pres. Indic.	rā'mūs	rǎ'wonēs
	rā'no	rā'nēt
	rān	rā'nēn
Fem.	rā'mīs	plur same as
	rā'nyē	masc. plur.
	rāñ, rānj	
Imperf.	rā'mūsūs	rǎ'wonēsēs
	rā'so	rǎ'sēt
	rās, rā'sū	rǎ'nēs
Fem.	rā'mīsīs	plur. same as
	rā'shē	masc. plur.
	rāsh, rā'shī	
Agent II	rā'māk	rǎ'voněk
2 & 3	rā'yěk	rǎ'něk

Past. Cond. and Dubitative Future add -sík and dǎš respectively to the future.

hǎyóiki has conj. partic. háit† : 2nd. plur. imperat. hā. hā'ya.

The difference between phǎyóiki, burst, trans. and phǎyóiki, burst, intrans. should be observed. The intrans. is like rǎyóiki above. The trans. is regular like zamóiki, Conj. I.

	phayóiki, burst (trans).	phǎyóiki, burst (intrans.)
Imperat.	phǎyě' phǎyā'	pha phā
Conj. Partic.	phǎyē†	phāit†
Future	phǎyam'	phām
Pres. Indic.	phǎyě'mūs	phā'mūs
Imperf.	phǎyě'mūsūs	phā'mūsūs and so on.

khoiki, eat, is conjugated similarly to "a" class verbs, but with little differences throughout. It is trans.

Imperat	kha	khā
Concessive	khōt, khōta	
Participles : Agent I	khóik-ik or -ěk	Conj. khē† : Stative khitū.

Contemporary khōzha, khōbil : Future khōsñ.

Future	khām	khon
	khā	khāt
	khāe	khān
Pres. Indic.	khámūs	khō'nēs
	khā'no	khā'nēt
	khā-n -nū	khā'nēn

Fem.	khamīs khānye khān, khāñi	plur. same as masc. plur.
------	---------------------------------	------------------------------

The Pres Indic. and Imperf. are the same as in ráyoiki except the 1st plur. which are khōnēs and khōnēsēs, and the 1st sing. which has á for ā'.

Imperfect	khámūsūs khā'so khās, khā'sū	khō'nēsēs khā'sēt khā'nēs
Fem.	khámisīs khāshē khāsh, khāshī	plur. same as masc. plur.

Past Tenses khē'gā-s, -nūs, -sūs or less commonly khī'-gās, -anūs, -asūs.

A number of verbs ending in ayóiki do not belong to the contracting "a" class, but follow the regular conjugations. Such are:—

Conj. I (trans.) băyóiki, cultivate : dăyóiki, burn (trans.):  
năyóiki, lose : prayóiki, mend.

Conj. II, layóiki, obtain (trans): băyóiki, sit : ifayóiki:  
arrive : yayóiki, walk, go : uḥayóiki, cause to arrive,  
shīlayóiki, ache.

Those belonging to Conj. I are regular : imperat. băyē': fut. băyā'm, etc. Those in Conj. II are nearly regular.

Imperat.	uḥā'i uḥā'ya, cause to arrive	băi, bëi(è), sit
Conj. Part.	uḥayīṭ	băiṭ, bëiṭ(è)
Future	uḥā'yam	băyam

yayóiki and layóiki have low tone in imperat. sing. yáiṭ, láiṭ:  
the conj. part. is yáiṭ or yayī'ṭ and lăi'ṭ or layī ṭ.

shīlayóiki belongs to the "a" class as well as to the regl. conj. It is used only in the 3rd sing. : we have therefore

Conj. Part	shīlēiṭ
Future	shīlā'yēi and shīlā'i
Pres. Ind.	shīlā'yēn, shīlā'n
Imperf.	shīlā'yēs, shīlā's
Agent II	shīlā'yēk

The imperat. is not used, but would be, if required, shīláii shīláya.

The ending of the imperat. sing. in -i instead of y may be considered quite regular. It ends naturally in the last letter of the root—in this case y. As a final consonantal y is impossible for most people, it is pronounced -i. Similarly sūyóiki, know, has imperat. sū'ī sū'ya.

## The "o" class.

A few verbs with monosyllabic roots, and a few with roots consisting of a single letter, are accented like verbs of the 1st conjugation, but differ from them in (i) the imperat., and (ii) the 1st sing. and 2nd plur. of the future tenses.

bizhóiki, fear : mışóiki, be mixed, be associated with someone :

ũthyóiki, rise : șomóiki, get tired : ũçóiki, run away.

boiki, become, be able : dũbóiki, be unable : soiki, sleep : roiki.

weep : joiki, be born : poiki, fall, become exhausted.

	bizhóiki, fear	
Imperat.	bizhó'	bizha'
Conj. Part.	bizhě'it	
Future	bizhqom'	bizh-on'
	-e'	-āt'
	-ě'i	-ēn'
Pres. Ind.	bizh-ǝ'mūs	bizh-ō'nēs
	-ē'no	-ā'nět
	-ē'n, -ē'nũ	-ē'něn
Fem.	bizhq'omis, etc.	
Imperf.	bizhq'mūsūs	2nd plur. bizhā'sět
Fem.	bizhq'misis, etc.	
Agent I	bizhq'māk	2nd plur. bizhā'něk

Past Cond., Dubit. Fut. add -sik and dăș respectively to the Future.

șomóiki, get tired : the Imperat. and Future tenses are remarkable for being conjugated in three different ways, viz. according to the 1st Conj., the regular 2nd Conj., and the "o" class.

Imperat.	Conj. I	șom-ě'	-ěā'
	Conj. II (reg.)	șom	șō'ma
	"o" class	șomō'	șomā'
Future		șom-ām'	2nd plur. șoměā't
		șō'm-ām	șō'mèt
		șom-ǝ'm	șomā't
Pres. Ind.	1st Conj.	șom-ě'mus, 2nd. pl.	-ěā'nět :
	2nd (reg.)	șóměmus	șómènět
	"o" Conj.	șomǝ'mūs	șomā'nět
Imperf.		șom-ě'mūsūs 2nd pl.	-ěā'sět.
		șóměmūsūs	șómēsět
		șomǝ'mūsūs	șomā'sět

The verbs which have merely one letter before the root (with which must be classed dũbóiki on account of its resemblance to boiki) are like bizhóiki, but the following points are to be noted :—

- (i) *dübóiki*, be unable, has no imperat.  
(ii) conj. part. ends in *-éi†* (è) except for *boiki* and *dübóiki*, which have *bē†*, having become, and *dübăi†*, having been unable.  
(iii) the 3rd sing. Agent II ends in *-ă'yěk*, almost *-ě'yěk* (first *e* being è).  
(iv) *joiki* has future *jam* as well as *jom*.

Slight differences in *e* occur. On the whole the *e* in these is lower, i.e. more like French è than in the first set of the "o" class given above—*bizhóiki*, etc.

*būzhóiki*, go has imperat sing. *bo*, like *boiki*, but plur. *bū'zha*. Its conj part. is *gē†*. The other participles and the future tenses are regular as from *būzhoiki*, Conj. II.

There are a few trans. verbs with single letter roots. They belong to Conj. I.

*thoiki*, do : imperat. *thē thēā* : conj. part. *thē†* : fut. *thēm* : past *thē'gās*, *thígās*.

*doiki*, give : *dē dēā dē† dēm dēgās dīgās*  
*šoiki*, attach ; *loiki*, reap : quite regular like Conj. I : *šoiki* has fut. *šem* (like *thoiki* and *doiki*) as well as *şam*.

## II. Irregular Pasts.

The conjugation of past tenses follows with absolute regularity from the 1st sing. of the simple past. It is therefore sufficient to know only one form to be able to conjugate all the past tenses. For the sake of completeness the verbs will be given in the infin., 1st sing., future and 1st sing. past. Before proceeding to the list of pasts we may mention one wholly irregular past.

*būzhóiki*, go : fut. *būzham* : past, *gās*.

Past	<i>ma gās</i>	<i>be gyēs</i>
	<i>tu gā</i>	<i>tsho gyēt</i>
	<i>ro gou</i>	<i>ri gyē</i>
Fem.	<i>ma gēs</i>	plur. same as
	<i>tu gēē</i>	masc. plur.
	<i>re gēi</i>	
Pres. Perf.	<i>ma gānūs</i>	<i>be gēnēs</i>
	<i>tu gāno</i>	<i>tsho gēnēt</i>
	<i>ro gōn, gōnū</i>	<i>ri gēn</i>
Fem.	<i>ma gēnis</i>	plur. same as
	<i>tu gēnye</i>	masc. plur.
	<i>re gēin, gēini</i>	



Plupf.	ma <u>gāsūs</u> tu <u>gāso</u> ro <u>gōs</u> , <u>gōsū</u>	be <u>gēsēs</u> tsho <u>gēsēt</u> ri <u>gēs</u> , <u>gēse</u>
Fem.	ma <u>gē'sīs</u> tu <u>ge'she</u> re <u>gē'ish</u> , <u>gē'ishj</u>	plur. same as masc. plur.

hoīkī, become, be able, has four forms for the past: bī'gās (which looks like a trans. past): būlūs and būūs used in the masc. sing., and bīlūs used in the fem. sing. and all the plur., also exceptionally in the masc. sing. These remarks apply to all the tenses connected with the past.

Past	ma <u>bū'lūs</u> (rarely <u>bī'lūs</u> ) tu -o „ -o ro -ū „ -ū	be <u>bīl-ēs</u> tsho -ēt ri -ē
Fem.	ma <u>bī'l -is</u> tu -ye re -i	plur. same as masc. plur.

Pres. Perf. ma būlūnūs, rarely bīlūnūs be bī'līnēs

Fem. ma bī'līnis

Plupf. ma bū'lūsūs, rarely bī'lūsūs be bī'līsēs

Fem. ma bīlīsis

bīgās has 3rd sing. bīgū or būgū.

vayóikī, come, in addition to vātūs, has a past belonging to another root not otherwise found in Gilgiti -ā'lūs, came: ā'lūnūs, have come: ā'lūsūs, had come.

āsóikī, which one never hears in the infin. has past āsūs and āsī'lūs, the latter uncommon in this dialect.

### Second Conjugation (*contd.*)

List of principal verbs with irregular pasts—infin., 1st sing. fut. and past.

(i) List of Verbs which to our ideas are trans., but are regarded by Šiṅs as intrans. and construed with nominative subject.

<u>bizhóikī</u> , fear	<u>bizhəm</u>	<u>bizhī'lūs</u>
<u>amushóikī</u> , forget	<u>amūshəm</u>	<u>amū'tūs</u>
<u>pärüzhóikī</u> , hear, under-stand	<u>pärü'zhəm</u>	<u>pärü'dūs</u>
<u>sīçóikī</u> , learn	<u>sī'çəm</u>	<u>sīçī'lūs</u>
<u>tarizhóikī</u> , cross (river, etc.)	<u>tarizhəm</u>	<u>tari'lūs</u>
<u>taróikī</u> , cross (river, etc.)	<u>tā'ram</u>	<u>tar-ī'lūs</u> , -īdus.

tshütóiki, annoy (object tshú'tam takes sāti, with) tshütílüs

(ii) Verbs with past in *-ilüs*. The standard form of this ending is *-ilüs* where the *i* is phonetically the same vowel as *-i*, but is long. I believe such an *i* would always be correct, but in the following list I have written the *i* as in each case I heard it.

(a) verbs in *-izh*, including some passives : *izh* dropped before past suffix.

jarizhóiki, grow old	jarí'zhām	jarí'lüs
bürizhóiki, sink (intrans.)	bürí'zhām	bürí'-lüs, -düs
nilizhóiki, sprout	nili'zhēi	nili'lü
phaizhóiki, burst (intrans.)	phaizhām	phaī'lüs.
mšizhóiki, be mixed	mšizhām	mšī-lüs, -düs
phirizhóiki, turn	phirizhām	phiri'lüs
phütizhóiki, be broken	phütí'zhām	phütí'lüs
pšiniizhóiki, swell	pšinií'zhēi	pšini'lü
vayalizhóiki, be thirsty	vayali'zhām	vayal-ī'lüs, -ī'düs
nístāizhóiki, trickle (see nístizhóiki, below)	nístā'izhēi	nístayī'lü

*Exception* : *izh* not dropped before past suffix.

carizhóiki, graze	carí'zhēi	carizhī'lü
(b) others		
(šóiki, be)		šī'lüs, šsüs
avāzhóiki, be right, proper	avā'zhēi	avāzhī'lü, avā'dü
bashóiki, chatter, etc.	bā'shām	bashī'lüs
hayóiki, laugh	hām	hayī'lüs
khazhóiki, itch	khā'zhēi	khazhī'lü
phayóiki, burst	phām	phaī'lüs
phiróiki, turn	phí'ram	phiri'lüs
šomóiki, get tired	šomom', šomām', šō'mām	šomī'lüs
űnyóiki, be hungry	ű'nyām	űnyilüs
űthyóiki, rise	ű'thyām	űthyilüs

also bizhóiki, sičóiki, tarizhóiki, taróiki, tshütóiki, given in (i) above.

avāzhóiki, bashóiki, khazhóiki, bizhóiki, add the ending to the root.

(iii) Verbs with past in *-ī'düs* (*-ē'düs*).

(a) verbs in -izhóiki, including some passives.

bīrizhóiki, be spilt	bīri'zhēi	bīri'du
būrizhóiki, sink (intrans.)	būri'zham	būri'-dūs, -lūs
gālatizhóiki, become knotted	gālati'zhēi	gālati'du
jāmizhóiki, yawn	jāmi'zham	jāmi'dūs
mīshizhóiki, be mixed	mīsi'zham	mīsi'-dūs, -lūs
pashizhóiki, be visible, be seen	pashi'zham	pashi'dūs
rātizhóiki, be hindered	rāti'zham	rati'dūs
šidizhóiki, be struck	šidi'zham	šidi'dūs
zamizhóiki, be struck	zami'zham	zami'dūs
vayalizhóiki, be thirsty	vayali'zham	vayali'-dūs, -lūs

in -ē'dū

bāyizhóiki, be cultivated	bāyi'zhēi	bāyē'dū
tapizhóiki, warm oneself	tapi'zham	tapē'dūs

(b) others.

caróiki, graze	cā'ram	cari'dūs
----------------	--------	----------

also taróiki, see under (i).

(iv) past in -ā'dūs, -ādūs

bīlizhóiki, melt	bīli'zhēi	bīlā'dū
niezhóiki, be pressed, be oppressed	niē'zham	niā'dūs
nīstizhóiki, trickle [see nīstāizhóiki, above under (ii) (a)].	nīsti'zhēi	nīstādū

(v) past in -dūs.

avāzhóiki, be right, proper	avā'zhēi	avādū, avāzhilū
bāzhóiki, congeal	bāzhēi	bādū
dāzhóiki, burn	dā'zhēi	dadū
chūzhóiki (chījóiki) be separated	chūzham (chījam)	chūdūs (chidūs)
ražhóiki, be cooked	rāzhēi	radū
shīlayóiki, ache	shīlā'-i, -yēi	shīlā'dū
shūzhóiki, become old (clothes, moon)	shūzhēi	shūdū
shūzhóiki, swell	shūzhēi	shūdū

It will be noticed that all the above, with the possible exception of chūzhóiki, are verbs used only in the 3rd sing.; chūzhóiki itself is nearly always used in the 3rd singular.

also pārūzhóiki, understand : see under (i).

(vi) past in -tūs.

dizhóiki, fall	dí'zhām	dítūs (i long)
ikhayóiki, emerge	ikhā'm	ikhátūs
nikhayóiki, emerge	nīkhām	nīkhátūs
mucóiki, curdle	mū'cēi	mūtū
múcóiki, escape	mū'cam	mūtūs
ṣacóiki, be attached	sā'cam	sátūs
ūchacóiki, arrive	ūchā'cam	ūchātūs
soiki, sleep	sōm	sūtūs
vayóiki, come	vām	vātūs : also ālūs
yayóiki, go walk	yāyam	yātūs
īfayóiki, arrive	īfā'yam	īfātūs

(vii) past in -tūs.

bāyóiki, sit	bā'yam	bētūs
nashóiki, be lost	nā'sham	nátūs
tūshóiki, be filled (especially stomach)	tū'shēi	tūtū
lishóiki, hide oneself	lī'sham	lītūs
amushóiki, forget, see under (i).		

(viii) past in -ālūs.

(vayóiki, come	vām)	ālūs
dūbóiki, be unable	dūbōm'	dūbālūs
coiki, bear child	cam	cālīs (fem.)
joiki, be born	jam, jom	jālūs

(ix) past in -ōlūs (ō almost like aw in "awe").

poiki, fall	poṃ	pōlūs
roiki, weep	roṃ	rōlūs

(x) past in -kū.

pācóiki†, ripen	pā'cēi	pākū
shushóiki, dry	shū'shēi	shūkū

(xi) past in -sūs

(āsóiki, be)		āsūs, āsīlūs
--------------	--	--------------

(xii) past in -ūs

miróiki, die	mirī'am	mūūs
--------------	---------	------

### Causal Verbs.

The ordinary regular method of forming a causal verb is to add *-ar* to the root of the verb which is to be rendered causal and then to conjugate like a regular verb of the 1st Conj. The resulting verb often gets a meaning slightly different from a mere causal. Examples:—

šidóiki, beat	šidaróiki, cause to be beaten
pärüz <h>h</h> óiki, understand, hear	pärüz <h>h</h> aróiki, explain
doiki, give	daróiki, cause to be given
soiki, sleep	saróiki, put to sleep
ifayóiki, arrive	ifayaróiki, cause to arrive

Some are a little irregular in formation :—

khoiki, eat	khayaróiki, give to eat
yayóiki, go, walk	varóiki, cause to go or walk
ũthyóiki, rise	ũtharóiki, rouse

See below pairs of trans. and intrans. verbs.

*Intransitive, Passive or Middle.*

The regular method of forming these is to add *-izh* to the root of the verb which is to be rendered passive or intrans. This is never added to a verb already made causal by the addition of *-ar*.

gälatóiki, to knot or tangle	gälatizhóiki, become tangled, knotted
šidóiki, beat	šidizhóiki, be beaten
lüpóiki, to burn, light (trans.)	lüpizhóiki, be lit, burn (in- trans)

But we may not say šidarizhóiki, to be caused to be beaten, or tharizhóiki, to be caused to be done.

*Pairs of Transitive and Intransitive Verbs.*

There are many verbs which to the Şiṅā' mind present the same idea as the casual verbs in *-ar*, and yet have the form of ordinary verbs. Such verbs often have intrans. forms as well, which in appearance sometimes resemble ordinary verbs and sometimes have roots ending in *-izh*. There is some uncertainty about the form of these intrans. verbs for we frequently find both forms side by side and with the same meaning : e.g.

phiróiki, phirizhóiki, turn, return (intrans.)	
taróiki, tarizhóiki, cross, with a separate differently con- jugated verb taróiki, cause to cross.	

The following list of the principal pairs of trans. and intrans. verbs may be useful :—

bashóiki, play instru- ment, toll bell, etc.	basham'	bashégäs
bashóiki, be played, tol- led, etc.; also chatter, etc.	bā'sham	bashí'lūs
caróiki, graze (trans.)	caram'	carégäs

caróiki, graze (intrans.)	cār'ei	carī'du
carizhóiki, graze (intrans.)	carī'zhēi	carizhīlu
dāyóiki, burn (trans.)	dāyam'	dāyégās
dazhóiki, burn (intrans.)	dāzhēi	dadū
maróiki, kill	maram'	marégās
miróiki, die	miriam	mūūs.
lishóiki, hide oneself	lī'sham	lī'tūs
lisharóiki, hide a person	lisharam'	lishare'gās
mūzhóiki, save	mūzham'	mūzhe'gās
mūcóiki, escape, be saved	mū'cam	mūtūs
nāyóiki, lose	nāyam'	nāyégās
nashóiki, be lost, get lost	nā'sham	n'atūs
nikhálóiki, take out	nikhālam'	nikhālégās
nikhayóiki, come out, emerge	nikhām'	nikhātūs
nīlyóiki, hide (thing)	nīlyam'	nīlyégās
nilizhóiki, sprout (? intr. of nilyoiki)	nīlī'zhēi	nīlī'lū
pazhóiki†, cook	pā'zham	pazhī'gās
pácóiki, †, ripen, be cooked	pā'cēi	pákū
phāyóiki, tear, burst (trans.)	phāyam'	phāyégās
phāyóiki, tear, burst (intrans.)	phām	phaī'lūs
phaizhóiki, tear, burst (intrans.)	phaī'zham	phaī'lūs
pher- or phīr-óiki, turn, send back	-am'	-égās
phīr-pher-óiki, return, go back	phī'r phér-am	phīr pher-ī'lūs
phīrizhóiki, return, go back	phīrī'zham	phīrī'lūs
rānóiki, cook	rā'nam	rānī'gās
razhóiki, be cooked	rā'zhēi	rādu
shīlóiki, appease (? causal of next).	shīlam'	shīlégās
shīlayóiki, ache	shīlā'-i, -yēi	shīlādū
shuvóiki, dry (trans.)	shuvam'	shuvégās
shushóiki, dry (intrans.)	shūshēi	shūkū
soiki, attach	şam	sēg'ās
sacóiki, be attached	sā'cam	satūs

taróiki, take across	tarām'	tarégas
taróiki, cross	tā'ram	tar-ī'lūs -ī'dūs
tarizhóiki, cross	tarī'zham	tar-ī'lūs, -ī'dūs
ūchayóiki, conduct, send take	ūchā'yam	ūchayí'gas
ūchacóiki, arrive	ūchā'cam	ūchā'tūs

We may have in this manner triplets of verbs, one being intrans., passive or middle, another an ordinary trans. and the third a causal of this trans., thus :—

mīshizhóiki, be mixed, as- sociate oneself	mīšī'zham	mīšī'dūs
mīsóiki, mix, associate some with oneself	mīšā'ram	mīšī'gas
mīsaróiki, cause to be mixed, cause to be as- sociated	mīšaram'	mīšarégas

It will be observed about the list of pairs given above that in only three cases does the trans. verb belong to the 2nd Conj., viz. pazhóiki†, cook (bread, etc.), ránóiki, cook (meat, etc.), and ūchayóiki, conduct, send. This shows that trans. verbs with intrans. (not merely passive) forms usually belong to the 1st Conj.

Denominative Verbs : Verbs derived from nouns or adjectives generally belong to the 1st Conj., thus the following all belong to it :—

shūryār†, f., pleasure :	shūryaróiki, to please.
dilū, m., peel, bark :	dīlyóiki, to peel, remove bark.
rañ, m., colour, dye :	rañóiki, to dye.
sāmār, equal :	sāmaróiki, to divide (lit. into equal parts).

#### Alphabetical List of the Principal Verbs of the First Conjugation : all Transitive.

aróiki, bring	layóiki, obtain (2nd Conj. ?)	rañóiki, dye
atóiki, bring		rāthóiki, hinder
bānaróiki, clothe	likharóiki, have	rayóiki, say
bayaróiki, seat, set up	written	sāmaróiki, divide
bayóiki, cultivate	loiki, reap	saróiki, put to sleep
bīlyóiki, melt	luóiki, snatch away	shīlóiki, appease
būróiki, sink	lūpóiki, burn, light	shūryaróiki, please
čākaróiki, show	manóiki, agree	šidóiki, beat, strike
čākóiki, look at	maróiki, kill	soiki, attach
caróiki, graze	mīsaróiki, cause to be mixed	
chūróiki, place	mūcaróiki, curdle	

cinóiki, love	mūzhóiki, save	ṣīcaróiki, teach
daróiki, cause to be given	nāyóiki lose	taróiki, take across
daṣṭóiki, know	nīkhālóiki, take out	tharóiki, cause to be done
dāyóiki, burn kindle	nīlyóiki, conceal	thoiki, do, say
dīlyóiki, peel	nióiki, press op- press	thūryóiki, open
dóiki, give	odoróiki, look for	tolóiki, weigh, measure
duzhóiki, wash	okoyóiki, dig	uḥaḥaróiki, con- duct, send
ganóiki, bind	palóiki, a t t a c h , hand something	ūtharóiki, rouse
hālvóiki, take by deceit	palyóiki, rub	valóiki, bring
ifāyaróiki, con- duct, send	paróiki, cause to alight or fall.	yaróiki, make walk or go
jalóiki, sow	pārūzharóiki, ex- plain	yūparóiki, recon- cile (causal of next)
khayaróiki, feed	pasharóiki, show	yūpóiki, join
khātóiki, bury, conceal	phāyóiki, t e a r , burst	yuvóiki, win
khoiki, eat	phe-, phi-róiki, turn	zamóiki, strike, beat
khojóiki, a s k question	phūṭóiki, break	
laṣóiki, lick	prayóiki, mend	
	pūróiki, fill	
	rāmóiki, keep birds	

Principal Transitive Verbs of Second Conjugation (the principal intrans. one have already been given).

bānóiki, put on (clothes, etc.)	manóiki, rub with hands or feet
bēchóiki, ask for, demand	pashóiki, see
chanóiki, send	pazhóiki†, cook (bread, etc.)
bīróiki, spill	pezóiki, grind
dūmayaróiki, exchange	rāchóiki, preserve, keep
ginóiki, take	rāṇóiki, cook (meat, etc.)
hāróiki, take away	sūyóiki, know
kaṭóiki, spin	timóiki, endure
lamóiki, seize	ūḥayóiki, conduct, send

rayóiki rām rē'gās, régās, or rē'igās, say, and layóiki, lāyam lē'igās, obtain, may be considered as either 1st or 2nd conj. The future tenses belong to the 2nd, while the past is more like the 1st. With the latter verb one should compare loiki lam lē'gās, reap, 1st Conj.

khoikī, eat, doiki, give and thoiki, do, say, have past either khē'gās (khégās) dé'gās (de'gās) and thē'gās (thégās) or khí'gās, dígās and thí'gās.

See also "i" class and -ar class under 2nd Conj. above.



## THE ADVERB.

Most adjectives may also be used as adverbs. When so used they agree with the subject in gender and number. This free use of adjectives diminishes the number of pure adverbs. A number of prepositions are both prepositions and adverbs.

The most important adverbs are given in the following lists.

## ADVERBS OF TIME.

āṣh, to-day	dāzō', at midday
āyākēr, in the mean time.	dēzgo, every day, always
This is āyāk, so many,	ēvē'lū, m., year : anū ēvē'lē-r
and -r, in	or -zh, this year : vāi
āzhu, this year	ēvē'lē-r or -zh, in the com-
bāla, yesterday	ing year : phatīnū ēvē'lē-r
bālakāl, in the afternoon	or -zh, in the following year.
bārīṣ, m., year : anū	hāmēsha, always
bārīzē-r or -zh, this	īcī', on the day before yester-
year : vāi bārīzēr, next	day
year : phātī'nū bārīzēr,	kāl, m., year : shāṛakāl, next
in the following year	year : phē'ri kāl, year after
cāl, early, soon	next
cāl būzhi, early in the	kārē', when ? (or when): karē'
morning	na, never : karē' ga. when-
chāk, m., day : hār chāk,	ever : karē' ga na, absolute-
every day, always: yar†	ly never
chāk, the previous day :	kotāit, a little while ago
āzhē'i chāk, next day	lūṣṭikāl, lūṣṭāiki, morning
dām ; ěk dām, at once	lūṣṭiki ṭuk, very early in the
dām, m., time : ce dām,	morning
thrice : mūtū dām, an-	pār, last year
other time : āzhīnū	pārār, year before last
dām, next time.	rātyo, rātyēt, by night, at
çīṛiñ, on the day after	night
tomorrow	tēn, now : tēn akī, at this very
coṛiñ, on fourth day (for-	moment
ward) [times	sūryo, by day
çoṭ, f, time : car çoṭ, four	phātū, phātūt, afterwards

In connection with adverbs of time the days of the week may be given.

## Days of the Week.

ādit-, gen. -āi, m., Sunday	bīrī'sfāt-, -āi, m., Thursday
tsāndū'r-a-āi, m., Monday	shukūr-, -āi, m., Friday
āngā'r-u, -āi, m., Tuesday	shīmshēr-, -āi, m., Saturday
bō'd-u-āt, m., Wednesday	

## ADVERBS OF PLACE.

aiya <sup>v</sup> ari, in that direction	khñ, f., direction : ane khñ,
aiya <sup>v</sup> aryo, from that direction	in this direction : ai khñ
āli, there	in that direction : āzhī'ni
ālyēt (dat. of āli) thither, there	khñ, upwards : khīrini k.,
ālyo, thence	downwards : <i>re k.</i> , in that direction, etc.
āni, aini, here	kōni, ko <sup>n</sup> i. where ? (or where) : k. na nowhere : k. ga na, absolutely nowhere : k. ga, wherever
ānyēt, ainyēt (dat. of foregoing) hither, here	khīri, down
ānyo, hence	khīrīt (dat. of khīri) downwards
ana <sup>v</sup> ari, in this direction	kōntě, whither ?
ana <sup>v</sup> aryo, from this direction	kōnyo, whence ?
ārú, inside	māzhā', in the middle
ārūt (dat. of ārú) inwards	māzhāt (dat. of māzhā'), to the middle or centre
āzhě', up, above	mūchō', mūšō', forward, in front
āzhět (dat. of āzhě') upwards	mūchōt, mūšōt (dat. of last word), forward
dārú, outside	na <sup>n</sup> i, here
dārūt (dat. of dārú), outwards	navari, in this direction
dāsibom†, dāchibom†, to the right	navaryo, from this direction
dūr, far	pār, across, on other side
jān, where ?	phātú, back, behind
jātě, whither	phātūt, backwards
kaci, near	ravari, in that direction
kaiavari, in what direction ?	ravaryo, from that direction (tārf, direction), māi tārfā jo, on my behalf, from me
kaiavaryo, from what direction ?	vapas, back
khabom†, to the left	

## OTHER ADVERBS.

ācūk, thus	gūcū (adj.), without special reason
ādē', thus, in this manner	hō, then, in that case
awá, yes	kē, why ?
āyē', thus, in that manner	khās, altogether (generally with negative)
bódū (adj.) very, much	kh <sup>y</sup> ē, how
chūt (n., adj.), slowly	lāvū (adj.), very, much
dārūm still, yet [listen "	nāyá, no
dūn†, just, as in "just	lōku (adj.), rapidly
fākāt, only	
ga, even, also	

nē, not(è)	tūshār, very much
nē, again	vapās, back, again
sīrf, only	zēlī, manner; kē z., how? ane
thī'ga to, as in kē t.t., ani	z., thus: ādē' z., thus: jēk
t.t., āi t.t., jēk hāni t.t., for	z., how? āi z., in that way:
this, that, what, which	also what kind of, this or
reason that, i.e. since, be-	that kind of.
cause (adverbial conjunction)	

NOTES.—(1) The conj. partic. of thoīkj, do. and boīkj, become, may be used with adj. to give an adverbial sense —

mīṣṭū-k thē† prāyē', good having-made mend, mend it well.

chūt bē† līkhār†, slow having-become write, write slowly.

jēk bē† bū'zham, what having-become shall-I-go, how shall I go, how can I go.

āyē thē†, in that manner.

ādē thē†, in this manner.

(2) Adverbs meaning here, there, sometimes have a temporal signification: ālyo phatú, after that.

## PREPOSITIONS.

Most prepositions govern the prep. case. Those governing any other case are indicated.

aru', inside of (locative, sometimes genit.)

azhē', upon (generally -zh  
azhē', see -zh in this list)

badāl, in place of, instead of (genit.)

barābār (adj.), equal to

çalā†, in front of, opposite to

dapar, near, along side of

darú, outside of (genit.)

dishēr (loc. of dish, place) with genit. instead of, in place of.

gātīsh, after

gi, with (instrumental) generally used simply with nom. case

hakēr (loc. of hāk) concerning (genit.)

kāci, beside

kāri, kāryo, for the sake of.

khīri, under (also genit.)

kūlyo (genit., prep.)

under, along (a river bank)

māzhā', between

jo, from: same as zho

nalā, along with

ōra (used w. jo, as jo ōra) except

pār, beyond, on other side of

pārūlu (adj.) equal to, level with, similar to

phatú, behind

-o, from, used with certain adverbs, as ālyo, from there, thence

-r, in sing. of loc (perhaps contracted from arú, inside)

sāmār, equal to	-zh, upon (sign of loc.) often
sāti, along with- (w. abstract nouns) with of instrument.	used with āzhě', as gotèzh āzhě', upon the house. It may be contracted from āzhě.
ṭhañ, up to	zho, or jo, from
yār, in front of	

## CONJUNCTIONS.

āgar, if	lēkin, but
ākhañā', although	māgār, but
amma, but	vālēkin, but
ga, ga, and, also	ya, or
ki, that (of narration, not of purpose)	yāni, as if (not "that is" as in Urdu)

See also *thi'ga to* under Adverbs third list.

## INTERJECTIONS.

āi, O (vocative)	khābardār, take care
āla (masc. sing. and plur.),	Khūdāyēkañ, by God
āli (fem. sing. and plur.), O (vocative)	kūrāñēkañ, by the Qur'an
bās, enough!	mīštū, good, very well
hai āfsōs, alas!	pīrēkañ, by the saint (an oath)
imāñēkañ, by my faith (an oath)	sho, good, very well

NOTE on some forms given by Biddulph.

In "Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh" Biddulph has an outline grammar of Ṣiṇā in the course of which he adduces some forms which seem to me incorrect. I therefore venture to suggest emendations.

The verbal root ending -ar is said to be "causal or passive," and in particular for the passive of the infinitive (shidaroyki) with its derivatives, the gerund, supines, etc., also for the plupf., past, pres. perf., future, imperative, -ar forms are given with a passive meaning, although for the passive pres. ind. and imperf. the forms shidijumus and shidijumasus are given. I think the -ar forms are always causal and never passive.

The word aje is said to mean "perhaps" and is used to make a number of dubitative tenses, as shidoyki aje, possibly to strike, etc. I do not know any such word. The word I know in such a connection is dās which is used to form dubitative tenses. It is just possible that in some places a word like aje is used. The tenses with dās have not quite the meaning given by Biddulph for the aje tenses. The preposi-

tion azhé, upon, could in certain cases be used with the infinitive which is a verbal noun, capable of being governed by prepositions.

The following corrections are suggested :—

Biddulph.

Suggested Alteration.

shidoyki beyi, to be about to strike	šídóiki běi, it is or will be necessary to strike
shidoyki asoo, to have struck	šídóiki ásu, it was necessary to strike
shidoyki be, being about to strike	šídóiki bēt seems quite an unnatural phrase
shidoyki hanu, meet to strike	šídóiki hānu, it is necessary to strike. The sense of necessity is weak in such phrases as these.
shidobil, by or from strik- ing	šídobil, at the time of striking

The ending *-ar* or *-yar* is said to be adverbial, the *-o* of adjectives being changed to this to form adverbs. I regard it as used to form abstract nouns. The examples adduced are : tinar, sharply : abatyar, slowly. laowkyar, swiftly. tinvārt, abatyārt, loikyārt, mean sharpness, slowness and swiftness respectively. Nouns, however, are sometimes used with an adverbial sense.

## SYNTAX.

### NOUNS.

*The Cases—Nominative and 1st Accusative.*—The nominative, which has the same form as the vocative and 1st accusative, is used as the subject of all intrans. verbs including a few which are considered trans. by us, but intrans. by Šinā speakers. Such are amushóiki, forget : bizhóiki, fear : páruzhóiki, hear, understand : sicóiki, learn : tarizhóiki, taróiki, cross : tshuťóiki, annoy.

With trans. verbs the nom. case is not used for any tense.

The nom. or 1st ac. is sometimes used instead of the genit. after words denoting quantity and with names of places, build-ings, etc., as

çe ser gīt, three ser of ghi.

car ser baspūr, four ser of grain (for horses or cattle).

sa bārt jūk, six loads of wood

Cīlās kōt, Cīlās fort.

Cīlās shaihar, the town of Cīlās.

The case is used to indicate length of time :—

ācāk bārīṣ (or ěvělě) mās ṣādari thĕgās : so many years I service did.

ĕk māzĕk bĕtĕsĕs : we had stayed (lit. sat) for one month.

It is object after most verbs : ros ro pashĭgŭ, he saw him.

*The Genitive.*—The genitive is used more widely than in English. The following examples will show this.

dĕzāi ĕk mŭgar ĕe ser gĭ† : every day a goat and three ser of ghi (lit. of a day)

ĕk bārĭzāi (or ěvělāi) kācāk bāp dĕno : how much tax do you give in a year ?

de rupayo masala, rupa'āi shākar, two rupees worth of condiments, one of sugar.

khair khairatĕi khojĕgŭ : he asked after his health.

thāi mĭṣṭi khābār : good news of you.

khŭnāi davai thĕ'gŭ : brought an action for (attempted) murder.

mas thāi ṣādari thĕm : I will do your service, I will work for you.

māi shal† āli : I got fever : lit. my fever came.

boĭkyĕi sābāb gi : on account of being : lit. with the cause of being.

cilim rilāi thĕnĕn : they make a huqqa of brass. (This resembles the English idiom).

In the Gĭlgĭt dialect the genitive, whether of nouns or of pronouns, is not an adjective.

*Dative.*—The dative is used to express

(i) to of direction, after verbs of going, coming, taking, sending, etc.

Kāshĭrĕ†, to Kashmir	fālāni dishĕ†, to	hātĕ† vātŭ,
	a certain place	came to
kōntĕ, jā†ĕ, whither	ārŭ†, inside,	hand.
	inwards	

rāĕ† māi jŭ ũĕĕacarĕ', make my salutation reach the raja.

(ii) direction (mental) : vāiĕ† kāi dĭti, to-water desire fell, he desired water.

thāi mŭlākāt thoĭkyĕ† ma khŭsh hānŭs, I am pleased to meet you : (thŭ meeting making-to I pleased am).

tāsĭlĕ† rabō† thoĭki, make a report to the Tahsil.

Sometimes the dative ending is omitted :—

Kāshĭr† va, come to Kashmir Cilās bo, go to Cilas

Occasionally the sense is "as far as" rather than simply "to":—

Kāshīrēt, as far as Kashmir. Cīlāsēt, as far as Cilas  
ālyēt, up to there.

(iii) time: lūṣṭakyēt, in the morning: carmōnú dēzēt, on  
the fourth day.

phātūt, afterwards, for the future: āsh bosīnēt, up  
to to-day.

(iv) purpose: būlēt nikhate, they went out for polo.

tom krōmēt goun: he has gone on his own business.

ākōt, for himself, yourself, etc.

āshpēt, for the horse.

For the use of the dative after certain verbs see under Verb below.

*Prepositional.*—This case does not call for much comment. It is used after most prepositions, the genitive or locative being exceptional. In rapid speech the endings of the prep. case are often omitted, especially in the sing.

*Locative.*—Under this heading we may put the two endings denoting "in" and "upon," for they have no separate existence. They are not prepositions, though they may be contracted from *ārú*, in, and *āzhe'*, upon.

The loc. suffix *-r*, in, is found in both sing. and plur. and means:—

(i) literally "in" of place: āi dishēr, in that place.

(ii) less literally, more metaphorically, mentally, etc.

shañalyor, in chains

hōshēr, in his senses

armānēr, in intention or wish

(my, your senses,  
etc.)

āni hālātēr, in this condition

hiēr, in heart (my,  
his, your heart,  
etc.)

mīṣṭi komor, in good works

(iii) in expressions of time

kācāk ūmrēr, at what age?

kō bārīzēr, in what  
year?

āyākēr, in the mean time

(iv) language

Ṣiṇār, in the Ṣiṇā language

ūrduēr, in Urdu

Boṭō baṣēr, in the Cilāsī language

(v) instead of "on"

ponēr, on the road

pār paizār bānarēā',

āgúyēr bārōṅṅ tharēā',

put shoes on his  
feet

put rings on his finger

(vi) instead of I Ac. morēr manóiki, agree to some one's  
word, obey him.

The loc suffix -zh, on, both sing. and plur.

- (i) literal: mēcēzh, upon the table: generally with āzhè', as, mēcēzh āzhè', upon the table.
- (ii) more metaphorical  
resēzh juram vióiki or thoiki, impose a fine on him.  
ānu mānužēzh itzbārēk nūsh, I have no faith in this man.  
māzh khāzū' hāni, I have itch.  
chilēzh bili, she is on clothes. (The reference is to menstruation.)
- (iii) for "at" or "in"  
sēvēzh, at the bridge hētēzh, at or in the village
- (iv) with 1st and 2nd pers. pronouns for *-r*  
māzh, in me āsozh, in us  
tūzh, in thee tshozh, in you
- (v) to express time  
ānu bārīžēzh, in this year wāi ēvēlēzh, in the coming year

*Second Accusative.*—This case is used after verbs of striking or giving a blow of any description—with fist, foot, stick, knife, etc. See under Verbs. It greatly resembles the prepositional. The two cases are the same in the plur. of nouns and of 3rd pers. pronouns, but not of 1st and 2nd pers. pronouns. In the sing. the 2nd ac. ending is often more emphatic and distinct than the other and it is safer to make a distinction between them.

The 1st ac. is never used after verbs of striking. The invariable case is 2nd ac. whether after a simple verb to strike or after a verb compounded of a noun and a verb, such as "give a knife," i.e. stab. The commonest case after other trans. verbs is the 1st ac. The verb to kill takes a 1st ac., not, like verbs of striking, a 2nd ac.

*Agent Case.*—This case is used with every part of the active voice of trans. verbs. The usage thus differs from Urdu and Hindi in which the agent is used only with the past tenses of trans. verbs, and from Panjabi in which it is used with the infn. of all verbs and the past tenses of trans. verbs. In Şinā it is used even with the stative participle, which in trans. verbs is really passive. For further details see under verbs below.

In Gilgiti Şinā there is only one agent case. In Cīlāsī and Yāgīstānī there are two, one for past tenses and the other for other tenses, though they are sometimes confused. In Gūrēsī there are two, which are generally kept quite distinct



For the purposes of inflection two or three closely connected words are sometimes considered a single noun : e.g. *Khūdāe Pāk*, God Holy, or simply God. Such combinations take the suffixes at the end, as *Khūdāe Pāksē régu*, God said. The suffix *-k* also bears the endings, as *mūshāksē thégú*, a man did. See end of Syntax—the suffix *-k*.

Nouns are frequently used as adjectives and hence even as adverbs, so much so that abstract nouns which end in *-arṭ*, are given by Biddulph as adverbs. A list of the commonest will be found in the Appendix on the Low Tone, for all of them are pronounced with that tone. They are feminine abstract nouns, but like other nouns, may sometimes be used in a manner that seems to us adverbial. These nouns are formed from adjectives. When the adj. ends in *-ū*, the abstract noun omits the *-ū* and adds *-yarṭ*; when the adj. ends in a consonant the noun adds *- arṭ*. Exceptions to this rule are rare.

*Mode of expressing noun of agency or possession* (Hindi and Urdu *-vāla*, Panjabi *-vālā*)—While the idea of agency is well developed in the verb, the noun is poorly furnished. The following will give an idea of how the conception is expressed.

- (i) When the thing possessed is part of the body or mind of the person, the pres. verb subst. is used agreeing in gender and number with the subject.

*ek āchī' hānū mūshā hānū*; Urdu, *ēk ākh-vāla ādmī hai*: he is a one-eyed man.

*dā'ī hānū sāb hānū*; Urdu, *dārhī-vāla Sāhīb hai*: he is a bearded gentleman.

*dā'ī hānē sābī hānē*; Urdu, *dārhī-vāle Sāhīb hai*: they are bearded gentlemen.

*shēē jakūr hānū mūshā hānū*: Urdu, *sūfēd bāl-vāla ādmī hai*: he is a white-haired man

*shēē jakūr hāni cēi hāni*; Urdu, *sūfēd bāl-vāli 'aurāt hai*: she is a white-haired woman.

- (ii) Another method is to use *sāti*, with

*mās car cārko sāti pashīgās*: I saw one (a carriage, etc.) with four wheels.

*du cārko sāti nē pashīgās*, I did not see a two-wheeled one.

Here the Urdu would be *maī ne cār pahīye-vāli dekhī, dō pahīye-vāli nēhī dekhī*.

- (iii) Frequently, however, an effort is made to avoid the construction—and this after all is the usual method in European languages.

*āshpāi dabūn*, the owner of the horse: Urdu, *ghōre-vāla* (also *ghōre kā mālik*).

*daulātdār*, a rich man: Urdu, *daulāt-vāla, daulātmānd*.

When the agent is verbal, as doer, walker, sender, worker the regular verbal construction is employed as explained below

### THE PRONOUN.

Indefinite and relative pronouns. There are no regular pronouns of these types, but the interrogative pron. is commonly used in their place. In the case of the indef. pron. this occurs usually in negative and subordinate clauses.

*Examples :—*

Interrog. as indef. *kō*, who ?

*kō nūsh*, there was no one : there were no people.

*mūtū kō*, someone, else.

*kos ānū kōm thīgū to*, if anyone does this work.

*jēk*, what

*jēga nūsh*, nothing at all

*mūtū jēk*, something else

*hār jēk*, everything

*jēk shaitāni thīgē to*, if they do any devilry

Interrog. as relative

*kos thāi būṭi daulāt nāyégūn* : (the man) who lost all thy wealth.

*māi jēk daulāt hāniēk* : whatever wealth there may be of mine.

*kācāk*, how much or many ?

*kācāk hāni to*, whatever amount there may.

*kācāk* may also mean very many, thus,

*kācāk rupaē jūrmana thē'gū* : he imposed a fine of how many rupees, i.e. I do not know how many, a great many.

There is still another way of expressing the relative, viz. by means of the demonstr. pron.

*ō mūshā vātūs ō* : that man had come that : i.e. the man who had come.

*mūchō' vātū ō mūshā* : before came that man : i.e. the man who came before.

*zākḥmi bitū ō shūdarēt* : wounded been that boy-to : i.e. to the boy who was wounded.

*rāchitū ō shū* : kept that dog, i.e. the dog which was kept (as a pet).

*āyāk*, so much or many, is used in the locative, *āyākēr*, meaning "in the mean time." This is almost exactly the Hindi *itne mē*.

*ākī*, self, selves, in all persons and both genders and numbers, is always declined as a plural : dat. *ākōṭ*, prep. *ākō'*, *āko'*, etc. It is used in all cases except the genit. It is interesting to compare it with the Urdu usage.

*ma ākī būzḥam* ; Urdu, *maī khūd jāūgā* : I shall go myself.

ros tomṁ zā pashī'gū : Urdu, ūsne āpnā bhāī dēkhā : he saw his brother.

We may consider tomṁ as the genit. of ākī.

ākōt : Urdu, āpne vāste : for my-, him-, her, -it-self, our-, your, -them-selves.

āko mǎzhā : Urdu, āpne mē, āpās mē : among themselves, ourselves, yourselves.

First and 2nd pers. pronouns may be used in the genit. instead of tomṁ.

thāi hāt pālē' or tom hāt pālē', stretch out your hand.

ākí also has an emphatic sense

ē dishēr ākí, in this very place.

tēn ākí, absolutely now, at this very moment.

çe ākí, exactly three : also sometimes all the three.

### THE ADJECTIVE.

Adjectives in -ū are declined and agree with their nouns in gender and number but not in case. Others are not declined except when used and treated as nouns.

ānū āshpāi, of this horse.

āni bāmāi, of this mare.

ro miṣṭū mūshāāi goṭ, the house of that good man.

zākhmi bitū mūshāt dē, give it to the wounded man.

ō cūñū goṭer, in that small house.

As has been stated before the genitive in Gilgiti is not an adjective.

ānisāi bāmāi or āshpāi, of his mare or horse.

kaii (kei) miṣṭē mǎnūzo sa, what good men's sister ?

*Comparison* — There are no forms for the comparative and superlative. These are expressed by means of the preposition jo, zho, from, than.

cūñu, small : ma jo cūñū, smaller than I.

būṭē jo cūñū, smaller than all, smallest.

Not a few words may be used as both nouns and adjectives as gāsh, quarrel, and adj. quarrelling.

kāli, fight, and adj. fighting.

Nearly all adj. may be used as adverbs. In this case they follow the subject of the verb, and not infrequently the object also, whereas when they are attributive they precede the subject. See under adverbs.

ō shūdārsē koṁ miṣṭu thēi, that boy works well.

Some adj. are practically prepositions.

maē parūlūk hānū, it is like or equal to me.

ēino sāmār hāni, she is equal to them.

*Numeral Adjectives.*—Cardinal numbers do not change when used in agreement with nouns; when, however they stand by themselves, as nouns, they are declined. Their declension is given in the accidence. When a number is compounded of two or three words only the last is inflected.

bī ga ṣōī, thirty-six : genit. bī ga ṣoi'no.

Ordinals after the first, pūmū'ko, are formed by adding -mōño to the cardinal : fem. -moñi : plur. -moñě, fem. -moñyě, the vowel of the nom. sing. being changed throughout. Numerals composed of two or more words add -mōño only to the last.

čěbyo, three score, sixty : čěbyomōño, sixtieth.

dībyo ga ce, forty-three : dībyo ga čemōño, forty-third.

## THE VERB.

*Voice.*—The idea of voice is somewhat different from that current in English, but we may say that there are two voices, one transitive or causal, and the other, intransitive, middle or passive. There may also be a double causal, a causal of a trans. verb. It is difficult to state how far the conception of a true passive is found in the language. There are verbs which at first sight we should regard as pure passives, but when we turn to other north Indian languages we find that the same idea is expressed by an intrans. verb. Again we have bashóiki, to play an instrument, along side of bashóiki, to be played, where obviously the second word is intrans. not passive. Cf. Hindi bājānā and bājnā. Similarly we have pazhóiki†, cook, and pacóiki†, be cooked, ripen. We notice too that sometimes intrans. verbs have two forms, one the ordinary intrans. and one which is passive in form (if there is such a thing as a true passive) : thus.

phīróiki, phīrizhóiki, return, go back.

taróiki, tarizhóiki, go across.

phāyóiki, phaizhóiki, burst, tear, i.e. to be burst or torn.

This interchanging of forms suggests that in the Ṣiṇā mind the two ideas are closely allied. Even in the case of words like šidizhóiki, zamizhóiki, which apparently mean to be beaten (from šidóiki, zamóiki) one has to ask oneself whether the true concept of a passive is present to the mind, or whether the idea is not rather to "get beaten." Cf. the Hindi, Urdu and Panjabi "eat a beating," i.e. get beaten. I think the idea in the two verbs just mentioned is the latter. The English form of expression "I was beaten by him" would not be possible in Ṣiṇā. Similarly in Panjabi we should hear "maī ohde koḷō mār khādhī," I ate a beating from him.

We therefore have really the two conceptions of trans. and intrans., the former being the causal of the latter, while often the trans. verb itself has a causal, three verbs in all. A list of the commonest pairs has been given in the Accidence. A number of verbs which we regard as trans. are treated by the *Ṣiṅs* as intrans. The most important have been conjugated above in the Accidence. When there are three verbs related to one another as intrans., trans. and causal, the first two are not distinguishable from each other in form (unless the intrans. happens to have a root ending in *-izh*) except that the first will have past tenses of the intrans. type, but the third adds *-ar* to the root, so that the root always ends in *-ar*. The rule therefore is :—

An intrans. verb has for causal either (i) a verb whose root is not distinguishable in form as trans., in which case there will always be a second causal formed from this by adding *-ar* to the root, or (ii) a causal formed from the intrans. by adding *-ar*, in which case there will be no second causal.

A trans. verb forms its causal by adding *-ar* to the root.

*The signification of causals.*

- (i) The literal meaning. The causal of an intrans. verb means to cause the previous subject to be or do something, while the causal of a trans. means to cause the previous object to be done. Thus

Intrans.	mūcōīkī, escape	causal mūzhōīkī, cause to escape
	carōīkī, graze	causal carōīkī, cause to graze
Trans.	khoīkī, eat	khayarōīkī, cause (food) to be eaten
	ṣīdōīkī, strike	ṣīdarōīkī, cause to be struck

It will be noticed that *khayarōīkī* and *ṣīdarōīkī* do not mean to cause a person to eat or strike.

- (ii) The causal often takes on a new sense which makes it practically a new verb.

*nikhalōīkī*, causal of *nikhayōīkī*, emerge, means not to cause to emerge, but simply “take out.”

*mūzhōīkī*, causal of *mūcōīkī*, escape, means not “cause to escape” but “save.”

*bānarōīkī*, causal of *banōīkī*, put clothes on to oneself, means not “cause someone to clothe himself” or “cause clothes to be put on,” but merely “to clothe.”

NOTES I —The idea of trans. and intrans. is often rendered by means of thoĭki, make, and boĭki, become, along with an adjective.

Thus from ŝak, full, we have

ŝak, boĭki, become full      ŝak thoĭki, to fill

II.—Causals in *-ar* have no direct passive or middle in *-izh*, hence from ŝidaróĭki, cause to be struck, we cannot form a passive ŝidarizhóĭki. This is different from Hindi, Urdu and Panjabi in which any causal verb may have a passive like any other trans. verb. In ŠiŇā a trans. verb which is not a causal in *-ar*, may have a passive in *-izh*, as e.g. ŝidizhóĭki, to be struck, from ŝidóĭki, provided that there is not another intrans. already; if there is another already of another form, the *-izh* form is only occasionally found as an extra verb.

The case of subjects and objects of verbs.

- (i) Subject. The subject of all intrans. verbs, including those regarded by us as trans. and by ŠiŇs as intrans., is in the nom case. See under Noun, Agent Case. The subject of every trans. verb is in the agent case. This is carried so far that even participles often have an agent case before them. Further, a subject of an intrans. verb is often attracted into the agent case if a partic. or infin. of a trans. verb precedes.

*Examples:*    tūs lam, seize thou      tshos lāma, seize ye  
                 mās dāyam', I will burn    mās dāyē'gās, I burn

*Participles.*

ōs nē khōšīn, until he eats (lit. he not eating-till).

māi mālūs raī'tū-k dē, my father-by having-been said give,  
i.e. give me the thing ordered by my father.

resāi zās bēchitū-k dē, his brother-by having-been-asked  
give, i.e. give the thing asked for by his brother.

(For *-k* in these two sentences see end of Syntax— "*-k*  
Suffix.")

ānūs thāi gum khayaritēi guái hānē a?, him-by thy corn  
having-been-caused-to-be-eaten of witnesses are-there?,  
i.e. are there witnesses of his having given your corn to  
be eaten?

In the case of Agent II there is sometimes hesitation. Normally we have such phrases as:—

mās dēmaĭk hānūs, I am a giver, i.e. I will give it presently.

But a difference of meaning may arise, e.g. "he is a giver" may mean either "he will give" or "there is a giver."

ros dĕyĕk hānu, he is a giver, he will give it.

ĕksĕ dĕyĕk hānŭ, one will give it

ĕk or ĕksĕ khāyĕk hānŭ, there is one eater.

ĕs khānĕk hānĕ, there are three eaters.

If the numeral is put after the agent it is in the nominative  
khānĕk ĕ hānĕ, there are three eaters.

dĕyĕk ĕk hānŭ, there is one giver.

In ordinary usage the agent case is much commoner.

#### Attraction

bĕs khĕ† khŭsh bōn, we having-eaten shall be happy, we shall eat and be happy.

barālĕs hūn thoĭki dŭbĕn, the porters will be unable to lift.

(ii) Object: objects are governed by verbs in various cases; sometimes a preposition is necessary. A number of verbs govern two cases, one direct and one indirect, as "say a thing (1st ac.) to a person (dat.)."

(a) 1st Ac. which is the same in form as the nom. The great majority of verbs govern this case and when one is in doubt, one should employ it. The following call for special attention:—

pŭrōĭki, ũsōĭki, ŝak thoĭki, all meaning "fill": object vessel filled or substance with which filled: but if both mentioned the construction is

sŭrayĕr vāi ũsōĭki (etc.), fill water in the pot.

talāk doĭki, divorce: where one would expect dat.

banōĭki, put on clothes: 1 ac. of "clothes."

marōĭki, kill: not 2 ac. as with verbs of striking.

sāmarōĭki, divide: 1 ac. of "land," "money," etc.

yŭvōĭki, win: 1 ac. of prize won.

kalyōĭki, consider, count: but dative when it means "abuse a person."

(b) Dative:—

hō thoĭki, call

va thoĭki, call

mīnāt thoĭki, beseech

mīnāt zāri thoĭki, beseech

kon doĭki, listen

hŭkm thoĭki, command: bāndĕsh

thoĭki, command

bizhōĭki, fear: also with jo, from.

sāzā thoĭki, punish

dŭā thoĭki, treat medically

bīlĕn thoĭki, treat medically

kalyōĭki, abuse (person), give abuse to, but when meaning "consider," "count" takes

1 ac.

tohmāt thoĭki, accuse

tohmāt ŝoĭki, accuse

trāṅ thoĭki, fire at (with gun, arrow, etc.)

mānya thoĭki, forbid

ĕnoĭki, love

malīsh thoīkī, rub	jūram thoīkī, fine (also takes
mūhābāt thoīkī, love	loc. in -zh)
mēhrbani thoīkī, be	hīdayāt thoīkī, advise
kind to	kūmāk thoīkī, help
nāsīat thoīkī, advise	

## (c) Genitive :—

manóikī, agree to	tshīr thoīkī, incise (boil, etc.)
(person)	amushóikī, forget (person)
cāpi thoīkī, massage	pārūzhóikī, hear (person)

Of these manóikī, pārūzhóikī and amushóikī, take the 1 ac if the object is a thing; amushóikī sometimes takes the gent. even if the object is a thing.

## (d) 2nd Ac. :—

šídóikī, strike, beat	cqtě doikī, give blows
zamóikī, strike, beat	phācūtyā' doikī, kick
hāt mūt thē†	thūrēā' doikī, whip
doīkī,	thūr gi doikī, whip
hāt mūt thē†	khātār† doikī, stab
šídóikī	khātāru doikī, stab
hāt mūt thē†	šacóikī, hit a mark (of arrow,
zamóikī	bullet, etc.)

## (e) Two cases :—

dat. of pers., 1 ac. rei	bānaróikī, clothe
rayoīkī, say, read	khayaróikī, give to eat
dóikī, give	piaróikī, give to drink
palóikī, hand	sičaróikī, teach
khojóikī, inquire (also	pasharóikī, show
jo of pers.)	

sičaróikī, teach, may take 1 ac. of pers. if the subject taught is not mentioned: thus ma sičarē', teach me: māt ŠiŇī† baš sičarē, teach me ŠiŇā.

palyóikī, rub, takes 1 ac. of ointment, etc., rubbed on, and dat. of pers.

## (f) With preposition or locative :—

sāti, with	
tshūtóikī, annoy	gār thoīkī, marry
jo, zhō, from	
bizhóikī, fear: also dat.	

-r, morēr manóikī agree to a word, obey.

-zh

zhūk† boikī, touch	zhūk† thóikī, touch, cause to
jūram vióikī or	touch
thóikī, to fine	

See locative in -zh under Noun above.



## THE PARTS OF THE VERB.

*The Infinitive.*—The infin. may be used as (i) an infin. ; (ii) an adj. ; (iii) or participle ; (iv) a verbal noun, to express several different ideas

The adjectival use is seen in *tāṣ boīki dish*, a slippery place ; *ṣāk boīki dish*, slippery place

It is a participle in the following :—

*āgār tu khācū kōm thoīki pashī'gis to*, if she had seen (or were to see) you doing evil work.

When used as a noun the infin. is declined like a noun in the sing.

*boīkyēi sābāb*, the reason for being.

*vayoīkyēi khābar*, the news of his coming.

*khoīkyēr*, in eating, while eating

*mūlākāt thoīkyēt khūsh hānūs*.

*tiki khoīkyēi khēn nūsh*, it is not time for eating food.

*khoīki pīōīki bēchēmūs*, I ask to eat and drink, I want food.

Sometimes the oblique ending is omitted.

*khoīki kāryo, sičōīki kāryo*, for the sake of eating, learning.

*aru būzhōīki rāk nē thēgū*, he did not wish to go in

*čakōīki īrāda or khāyāl*, the wish or intention to look.

*thoīki bādāl*, instead of doing.

*dayōīki tōm*, a tree for burning.

In *phamūl doīki tōm*, fruit giving tree, the infin. is an agent.

It may mean " about to " as in :—

*āsh būlā khātām boīki āsili, māgar phāt bili* the polo was to end to-day, but was left over. The words *khātām boīki āsili*, correspond to the Urdu *khātām hōnevāli thī* : Panjabi *khātām hōnī sī*.

The infin. may also express purpose, duty, necessity, etc. See under these headings below.

*Concessive.*—This tense invariably ending in *-ōt, -ōtā* is confined to the 3rd sing. and plur. It does not change for number. It is much used in prayers.

*Khūdās tu bēhēl thōtā*, God pardon you (i.e. your sins) :

also more generally *bayōt, let. him, her, them sit*

*khōtā, let him, her, them eat.*

## PARTICIPLES.

*Stative Partic.*—In trans. verbs this is passive, e.g. *ṣīdītū*, in the state of having been beaten, or simply beaten. In intrans. verbs it is of course not passive : *bitū*, in the state of having been : e.g. *zākḥmi bitū*, wounded.

This partic. with its preceding noun may be treated as a single concept and declined, as

kr̥m thitē gātīsh, after the work was done.

gum khayaritēi guái, witnesses of the corn's having been given as food.

In ilm dāṣṭitū and ilm ra'itū the partic has almost an active sense. The phrases do not mean "learning that has been known or read", but "a man who has known or read learning", i.e. an educated man. Cf. Hindi pārhā likhā, one who can read and write.

In this connection a distinction should be noted :—

ṣiditē zho mūtūs, I escaped after being beaten.

ṣidōiki zho mūtūs, I escaped from beating, i.e. I was not beaten.

The Partic. in -ōzha is a kind of present partic., meaning "while doing a thing," its time being the same as that of the finite verb.

rōzha ālū, he came crying.

khōzha pōzha buzhēi, he will go eating and drinking.

The Partic. in -bīl, -bēl, is not really a partic. It indicates a point of time :—

mīšō'bēl, ṣidō'bēl, būzhō'bēl, at the time of mixing, striking, going.

The Partic. in -sīn means up to the time of a certain action. It is therefore future.

ma mirósīn thāi somū hānūs, I am your friend till death.

ō nē wayósīn ma nē būzhēmūs, I am not going till he comes : lit., I am not going till he does not come.

ōs nē khōsīn mās na khom, till he eats I will not eat.

Sometimes the ending -sīn is put in the dative case to indicate a point of time, as ash bōsīnēt, to-day being-till-to, up to to-day.

Occasionally even another word is added as mīṣṭū nē bōsīnēt thān, well not being-till-to up-to, until he gets well.

*Future.*—The future is used for the pres. subj. and sometimes for the pres. ind. It is always the tense used in sentences like :—

shall I go, būzhēma ? shall they go, būzhēna ?

ma āni hālātēr nūsh ki thāi pūc kalīzham, I am not in this condition that I may be considered thy son, I am not worthy to be called thy son.

*Agent II.*—The addition of the suffix -k to the future (slightly altered) makes the 2nd Agent.

nē bizhō' mās dēmāk hānūs, do not fear I giver am, i.e. I  
will give you something (said to a beggar).  
bēs dōnēk hānēs, we are givers, we will give.  
mās dēmāk hānīs, I (fem.) am a giver, I will give.

I consider this the same as the -k suffix so frequently heard in *Şiṅā*. It is the subject of special treatment further on. See the Suffix -k at the end of the Syntax.

When the noun is expressed the suffix -k may be omitted, as :—

Gūlmārgēr bāyēn mūshē, the men living in Gulmarg.

*Past Conditional*.—This tense is used in the apodosis of conditional sentences (see Conditional Sentences below). It also expresses the idiomatic sense of the English might or could.

mās jēk thēmsīk ? what could I do ?  
tūs karē ga āyāi chalṭ nē dēgano, mās tom yāro sātj  
khūshani thēmsīk : thou ever even to me a goat's kid  
not hast given that with my friends I merriment might  
make.

*Dubitative Tenses*.—The particle dāṣ is employed to express the idea of doubt, "perhaps," etc. It is not used as a separate word.

rāi dāṣ, he will doubtless be saying.  
rēgūn dāṣ, he will no doubt have said.

### The Verb thoīkī.

This is a suitable place to draw attention to the special uses of thoīkī.

(i) The ordinary meaning of to do, to make.

jēk thēnēn ? cilim thēnēn : what are they doing ? They  
are making a huqqa.

(ii) With adj. and nouns to form verbs of all kinds.

cūk thoīkī, be silent	medically
chūt thoīkī, delay	sālām thoīkī, salute
nimáz thoīkī, say	lōkū thoīkī, make haste
prayers	mīṣṭū thoīkī, to heal
bīlēn thoīkī, treat	ṣak thoīkī, fill

(iii) Speak a language.

(iv) Cook (bread, etc.).

(v) Bear son or daughter.

(vi) To "say" with direct speech, always preceded by the words spoken

" māi guāi kō nūsh " thēgū : " I have no witnesses " he  
said.

“ ho ” thoĩki : to say “ O,” i.e. to call.

“ va ” thoĩki : say “ come,” i.e. to call.

The commonest case under this head is the conjunctive participle *thē†* to indicate a quotation. In accordance with the rule it follows the words quoted.

ros “ kōnyo ālo ” thē† khojégũ : he asked saying “ whence came you ?”. See further examples under Direct Speech below.

The quotation may be a mere thought, as:—

“ ēse ṣidam ” thē† ma dārú gās : thinking “ I will beat him ” I went out.

(vi) Arising out of this is a use of the conjunc. partic. with the sense of “ believing,” “ considering,” “ with the idea of.” etc.

Kābūl Mīa thē† ěk mūshāk āsũ : there was a man called Kābūl Mīa (a man saying “ Kābūl Mīa.”) This is the Panjabi “ Kābūl Mīa kārke.” Apparently the meaning is—of whom people said “ Kābūl Mīa,” hence simply “ called Kābūl Mīa.”

būṭě jo yār thē† vāi valě' : first of all bring water : thē†, considering or making this the first point.

ānũ pūce kāryo thē† : for the sake of this son : i e. with the idea of this son in your mind you have done this.

(vii) Adverbial. The conj. part. is used adverbially. This is very common.

jēk thē†, how ? lit. what having done.

mīṣṭūk thē†, well : lit. good having done.

(ix) Conjunction. This is a peculiar use of the past tense.

kē thīgā' to, because : lit. what thou didst then.

āi thīgā' to, because, for that cause that.

āni thīgā' to, because, for this cause that.

jēk hāni thīgā' to, since, because : lit. what is thou didst then.

It is interesting that in each case the pronoun is fem., kē, āi, āni, jēk(hāni) and that the accent of *thīga* is thrown on to the second syllable.

(x) It should be observed that frequently the causal is used where we should expect the simple verb : sometimes both are idiomatically correct.

zēk tharóiki, to make lying down, i.e. to knock down.

hūn tharóiki, to make standing up, to lift up.

jārgān nē tharě' : stumbling not make, do not let him stumble.

pāē āzē nē tharē' : feet wet not make : do not let your feet get wet.

## THE ADVERB.

Most adjectives can be used as adverbs : they agree with the subject in number and gender.

lōku va, come quickly.

Some words are both prepositions and adverbs, as —

phātú, behind, afterwards    ārú, inside of, inwards, inside.

Many adverbs are formed by means of the two conjunctive partic. *bē†*, having become, and *thē†*, having done.

mīštū bē†, well

jēk bē†, how ?

mīštū thē†, well

jēk thē†, how ?

ādē thē†, thus

khyē thē†, how

āyē thē†, in that manner

chūt bē†, slowly

vari and khīñ, both meaning direction, help to make a number of adv. of place.

āni khīñ, in this direction

āi khīñ, in that direction

kaiāvāri, in what direction ?

nawāri, in this direction

ēksē ēkāvari zās† thēñēs, they were pulling one another in opposite directions.

The ending -o is used in a few adverbs of time to express point of time. With adverbs of place it is common to express direction from.

rātyo, by night, at night

sūryo, by day

dazō', at midday

Of. also dēzgo, every day, always.

aiyāvāryō, from that direction

kaiāvāryō, from what direction ?

ālyo, thence

kōnyo, whence ?

ānyo, hence

navāryō, from this direction

anāvāryō, from this direction

ravāryō, from that direction

The subordinate particle *to*.

This particle makes clauses subordinate, it introduces the idea of if, when, etc., to a clause which would otherwise be a direct statement.

nimaz thīgē, they prayed

nimaz thīgē to, if they pray

mās šak thīgās, I filled

mās šak thīgās to, If I fill

sūryō sūtū, he slept by day

sūryō sūtū to, when he sleeps by day

tu rahāt hāno, you are well

tu rahāt hano to, if you are well.

thāi bāmsē ro pashī'gīs, your mare saw him.  
 thāi bāmsē ro pashī'gīs to, if your mare had seen him.  
 re ālyēt āli, she came re ālyēt āli to, when she comes  
 there there

See also conditional sentences below.

A list of the principal adverbs has been given in the  
 accidence.

Abstract nouns are made into adverbs by means of the pre-  
 position *sātī*, with.

mīṣṭiare sātī, with goodness, well.  
 ārām sātī, restfully, comfortably.

### THE PREPOSITION.

Prepositions require little comment. Most of them govern  
 the prepos. case, but a few take the genitive. A few examples  
 of special usage may be useful.

*sātī*, with.

- (i) with abstract nouns to form adverbs: see under  
 Adverb above.  
 (ii) *ō tōma sātī gānē'*, tie it to the tree.  
 (ii) *Dabūnāi fāzl sātī*, by the grace of God.

kāci, near, to      ma kāci hānū, it is near me  
    ma kāci wa, come to me

*gi*, with (instrumental).

āḥī *gi*, with his own eyes.

rīlṭ *gi* cilim thē : make a huqqa of brass.

bālī *gi* gānē'gās. I tied it with a rope

tūmāk *gi* trān thēi, he will shoot with a gun.

du pāṛā *gi* ēk pāṛā thégē, they made one stage out of  
 two.

mīṣṭū krom *gi* ālūsūs, I had come on good or proper or  
 fortunate business.

*jo, zho*, from.

The following uses are idiomatic:—

*Time*: ce māza *jo*, after three months: instead of *phātú*.

*Comparison*:

khācē *jo* khācē ḥilē, the worst clothes.

būṭē *jo* jāṛū, oldest of all.

### THE CONJUNCTION.

Conjunctions are very little used. Nearly all are taken  
 directly from Urdu or Persian. A glance at the list will show  
 this. Cf. *lēkin*, *māgār*, *walēkin*, but: *āgār*, if: *ki*, that.

## THE SENTENCE AND ITS PARTS.

*Repetition of Words.*—The repetition of words does not indicate emphasis. It distributes the idea over a number of objects or over time or space

ĕk ĕk dārjān coṭē rino darégū : he caused a dozen blows each to be given to them.

ma jo yār yār (or mūšō' mūšō') yáit̄ : walk in front of me, i.e. continue in that position.

bīṭ̄ bīṭ̄ rupaē jūrmana tharégū : he had them fined twenty rupees each.

bīlēn bīlēn thēgē : they kept on giving him medicine.

A somewhat different idea—that of semi-jocular reference to something familiar is found in

ṭiki miki, bread, food, for simple ṭiki.

*Interrogative Sentences.*—If words such as where, when, how, how much, how many, why, etc., which in themselves imply a question, occur in a sentence, no other interrogative word is necessary to make an idiomatic interrogative sentence. When no such word occurs, the suffix *-a* is added to the last word of the sentence, generally a verb, to make it interrogative.

ō thāi mālu hānū a ? is that your father ?

māi a ? mine ? did you say mine ?

galis būlū, he became ill. galis būlū a, did he become ill ?

mās jēga nē lēigās. Tūs a ? I obtained nothing. And you ?

When there are alternative questions, the suffix *-a* is added only to the first.

kui nili hāni a yā shūshīṭ̄ hāni ? is the country green or dried up ?

tshāi kuyāi sūm mištū hānū a, khācū hānū ? is the land of your village good or bad ?

*Direct Speech.*—Indirect speech is hardly used at all. There is a strong preference for direct narration. A quotation is often indicated by the conj. partic. of thoīki, which is placed after the quotation. Other parts of thoīki may be used, but always after the words quoted. rayōiki, say, on the other hand is placed before the words quoted, and the same holds of other words which may introduce a quotation.

hīdayāt thē ki “ ādē koma jo ākō račha ” : give advice that “ keep yourselves from such deeds.”

māi adāt hāni āpūk bārṭ̄ lōku thēā : my wish is “ make the load a little lighter,” I wish you to make my load lighter.

sābsē hūkm thégūn “ falanī dishēt buzha ” thē† : the sahib has given an order saying “ go to a certain place,” told them to go to a certain place.

sāpēt “ vātēnēs ” thē† khābār ḥanīgyēs : to the sahib saying “ we have arrived ” we sent word, we sent word of our arrival.

“ āshpi fāṭakēt valām ” thē† lamī’gās : saying “ I will take the horses to the pound ” I seized them : I seized the horses with the intention of taking them to the pound.

“ anūs thāi gum khayaritēi guāi hānē a ” thē† khojégū : saying “ are there witnesses of your corn’s having been fed (to the horses) he asked ”: he asked whether there were witnesses, etc.

“ anīsē jo bodū khūsh hānūs ” thē† rā kācī thāi sīfāt thām : saying “ I am much pleased with this man ” I will praise you to the rāja : I will tell the rāja that I am much pleased with you.

ō pārūdūn dās “ shāhrēr fārāṇi hāna ” thē†, māgār āḥi gi nē pashīgūn : he will have heard saying “ in the city there are Europeans, but he has not seen them with his eye (eyes).

“ yāgi bōnēs ” thē† ani sāsā lēigēnēth : saying “ we are independent ” you have obtained this punishment : you have got yourselves this punishment because of your idea of being independent.

The last sentence shows how far they will go to preserve the thought of direct speech. The men had said to themselves “ we are independent, and we mean to do as we like,” hence their getting into trouble.

*Conditional Clauses.*—A language which always employs direct speech cannot enter into such refinements of conditional clauses as we have in English. Yet a considerable variety is possible as will be seen from the following sentences.

(1) Protasis and apodosis both present time : the same in Ṣinā. (The future often has a present signification.)

āgār tu khāfa hāno to, tū† bākhsīs thoīki avāzhēi : if you are angry, you ought to forgive.

āgār tiki khān to, miṣṭū thēn : if he is eating his food, he is doing well.

hā’rēno to hār, nē hā’rēno to līp tharē’ (or phāl thē) : if thou art taking away (i.e. if thou wishest to take away), take away, if thou art not taking away leave them.

The same sense with plural verbs is expressed as follows :—  
hā’rēnēt to hā’ra, nē hā’rēnēt to līp tharēā’ (or phāl thēā’) :  
if you, etc.



ros hären to härot, ně hären to lip tharot (or phal thōt) :  
if he wishes to take them away let him do so, if not let  
him leave them.

(2) Time of protasis and apodosis future : in *Ṣiṇā* protasis  
past tense with *to*, apodosis future.

mās khégās to miri'am, if I eat, I shall die.

mīṣṭū kōm thīgēt to, tshot inām ga dēm : if you do good  
work I will also give you a reward.

jēk shaitāni thīgē to, ma kāci ḥāṇ : if they do any  
devilry, send them to me.

sārkār mēhrban biga to, māi ādalāt thoīki avāzhēi : if  
your honour will be kind you should do me justice.

mās hō thīgās to, lōku va : if I call, come quickly.

Sometimes one would more naturally translate by "when"  
than by "if," but the idea is the same.

ma phēri vātūs to, rā kāci thāi sifāt thēm : when I come  
back I will praise you to the raja.

rātyo sūto to, bodē ḥilē āzhē' gin : when you sleep at  
night take plenty of clothes over you.

ro phēri gou to, sāpēt rabōt thēi : when he goes back he will  
report to the sahib.

A word expressing time may be used :—

karē ga tu kāci vātū to, tūmak gi tran thē : as soon as he  
gets near you shoot him with your gun.

(3) Unfulfilled condition of past time : also contingent con-  
dition (if it were to, etc.) in future time : *Ṣiṇā* protasis  
I uperfect, apodosis past conditional or imperfect.

kōm ki ne thēgā ? āgār thēgaso to, pāisa tuṭ zārūr  
dēmsik (or dēmūsūs) : why did you not work ? If you had  
worked I should certainly have given you money.

āgār thāi ājis tu ānū khācū kōm thoīki pashīgis to,  
sākhāt nārāz bēisik : if your mother had seen you doing  
this evil work, she would have been very angry with  
you.

This may mean also : if your mother were to see you, she  
would be very very angry : the idea is that in either case the  
condition has so far not been fulfilled.

āgār māi morēr manē'gūs to, bodū mīṣṭū bēisik : it would  
have been well if he had obeyed me (agreed to my  
word).

ma āgār bāla ālūsūs to, sābsē māṭ pāisa dēisik : if I had  
come yesterday, the Sahib would have given me pice.

ōs āgār bīlēn khégŭs to, shayă't nē miriēsĭk : if he had eaten the medicine, perhaps he would not have died.  
 (āgār) kō ālēs to pāisa lāyēnsĭk : if any people had come they would have received pice.

The protasis may be rendered emphatic by the insertion of *ga*, thus either (āgār) kō *ga* ālēs or (āgār) kō ālēs to *ga*, if any people whatsoever had come.

The construction is regular throughout the plupf.

ma ālūsŭs to, if I had come

tu ālŭso to, if thou hadst come

ō ālŭs to, if he had come

and so on. The word *āgār*, if, is unnecessary, the particle *to* gives the needed sense of condition.

A conditional sentence may sometimes be reversed, thus:—

tŭs cŭk ne thĭga to, ma khăfa bŏm : if you do not keep quiet, I shall be angry. This may be expressed:—

cŭk thĕ, nē to khăfa bŏm : keep quiet or I shall be angry.

See also particle *to* under Adverb.

*Temporal Clauses.*—Some temporal clauses are not distinguishable in ŠiŇā from conditional clauses: see examples under Conditional Sentences.

The tense sometimes changes without change in meaning.

rā hŭn tharégĕ to, çakēn to kărĕ', resăi sā kăbăz bŭlŭs : when they lifted up the raja, when they looked (lit. look), his breath had been seized (by God), i.e. he was dead.

Time may be expressed by the infin. and participles.

nimáz thoĭkyĕi khĕŋ, the time for praying.

nimáz thoĭkyĕr, in praying, at the time of praying.

nimáz thōbĕl, at the time of praying.

nimáz thōzħa, while praying.

nimáz thōsĭŋ, up to the time of praying.

măs ĩki khōbĕl ō vătŭ, while I was eating food he came.

For khōbĕl we might have khoĭkyĕr.

tu vayōbĕl or tu vayoiĭkyĕr, while you are (or were or will be) coming.

See other examples under Infin. and participles.

*To be Advisable, Proper, Right, to be one's Duty.*—These ideas are expressed as follows:—

(i) avāzhōĭki, to be right, proper, with infin. and date of subject.

hāmēsh nimáz, kăzā nē thĕŋ, thoĭki avāzhĕi : always

prayer, omission not having-made, to-do is proper :  
 one should always say one's prayers without missing.  
 tūt ce goti doīkī avāzhēi : it is advisable for you to  
 make three houses.

*Duty in the past—Past Conditional.*

resēt āyē nē thoīkī avāzhēisīk : he should not have acted  
 thus.

ēk gotāk dīga, ce goti doīkī avāzheisīk : you have made  
 one house, you should have made three.

(ii) lāzīm, right : mištū, good : both with infin.

khūshani thoīkī lāzīm āsi : it was right to rejoice.

khācū krōm thoīkī mištū nūsh : it is not right to do evil.

(iii) for required, needed, avāzhōīkī or dārkār, required,  
 may be used

kācāk barāḷ avāzhēnēn or dārkār hānē : how many  
 porters are required ?

*Necessity.*—This may be rendered as above—advisable,  
 right, etc., or by the infin. with *boīkī*, become, or with the verb  
 substantive.

bākhsīs thoīkī bēi : you must forgive.

vayōīkī bēi, it is (or will be) necessary to come.

The infin. with the verb subst. generally expresses mere con-  
 tingence rather than necessity.

būlā khātām boīkī āsi, phāt bili : polo was to have been  
 finished to-day, but it was left over.

*Know how to.*

sūyōīkī, know, or dāštōīkī, know, with infin.

anū krōm thoīkī dāštēmūs : I know how to do this work.

līkhōīkī sū'yēmūs : I know how to write.

*Wish, Desire, Intention.*—These are rendered chiefly by Urdu  
 words, and it should be noted that the meanings are not  
 clearly distinguished.

chañōīkī khāyāl nē thēmūs : I do not wish to send.

ros tom puç pashōīkī khāyāl thēn : he wishes to see his  
 son.

ārú būzhōīkī rāk nē thēgū : he would not go in.

tom dēr ṣak thoīkī ārmānēr āsū : to fill his stomach was  
 in his wish : he wished to fill his stomach.

mās trāñfā çakōīkī irāda thēmūs : I wish to see the head-  
 man.

vāiēt kai dīti : water-to desire fell : he wished to drink.

*Ask, Demand.*

khoiki pióiki bĕchĕmŭs : I demand to eat and drink : I want something to eat and drink.

To ask a question is khojóiki followed by direct speech.

“kōnyo ālo” thē† khojē’gŭ : he asked saying “whence came you?”

*Begin.*

sacóiki (intrans.) or lamóiki (trans.) with infin.

tom hiēr rayóiki lamí’gŭ : own heart-in to-say he seized : he began to say in his heart.

tom zāě khātār† doiki sātŭ : he began to stab his brother. shŭrŭ thoiki is also used, but is not common.

pazhóiki† shŭrŭ thēgīsě : they had begun to cook.

*Purpose.*—Purpose is expressed chiefly by means of the prep. kāryo, for the sake of, which takes the prepos. case : frequently it is used with the nomin. case, the ending of the prepos. being omitted.

çakóiki or çakóikyě kāryo gās : I went to look.

āgúyēr borōně tharóiki kāryo ālŭ : he came to put rings on his finger.

kāryo is often omitted with the infin. The above sentences may be rendered as follows, the simple nom. of the infin. being used.

çakóiki gās agúyēr borōně tharóiki ālŭ.

ma Boṭō baṣ siçóiki (kāryo) Kashír† vātŭs : I came to Kashmir to learn Cilasi (lit. the language of the Cilasis).

In longer clauses the construction is “for this reason that” he may or might do so and so.

ānīsě kāryo mās resēt ṭiki khayarēgās, ūyā’nŭ nē miríeisik : for this purpose I gave him food that he might not die of hunger.

The same sentence altered to ṭiki khayarēmŭs, ūyānŭ ne miríei, means—I am giving him food that he may not die of hunger.

*Ability, Inability.*—To be able is boiki, which also means to become : to be unable, dŭbóiki.

boiki fut. bŭm : past bŭlŭs or bĭgās : with infin.

dŭboiki, fut. dŭbŭm : past dŭbālŭs : with infin.

The existence of a word meaning to be unable is worthy of notice. The subject of both verbs should naturally be in the nomin. case, as they are both intrans. In practice, however, if the verb about which ability or inability is predicated is trans., the subject is attracted into the agent case.

ma bāyóiki dūbomūs, I am unable to sit.

mās bāyóiki dūbomūs, I am unable to plough.

*Continuance, Habit.*—There is no ordinary way of expressing the idea of keeping on doing a thing. If a definite habit is spoken of the word *hēl*, f., habit, may be employed, as *pióikyēi hēl*, the habit of drinking.

Sometimes one hears

*khōzha bētūs*, I kept on eating : lit. I sat while eating, but in every day speech no attempt is made to express the conception underlying the Hindi *maī khātā rāhā*, *maī khāyā kārtā thā* : I continued eating, I used to eat.

*Compound Verbs.*—Many verbal ideas which in English would be expressed by one word require two words in *Ṣinā*—a verb and a noun or a verb and an adjective. This is a common feature of Urdu, Hindi and Panjabi : in Kashmiri it is much less common.

The verbs most commonly used are *thoīki*, make (or the causal form *tharóiki*), *boīki*, become, and *doīki*, give. Others are not uncommon, such as *poīki*, fall ; *paróiki*, cause to fall ; *dizhóiki*, fall ; *hāróiki*, take away ; *vayóiki*, come ; *būzhóiki*, go, etc. It is hard to draw the line and decide when the idea is one which would have naturally been expressed in one word, and when we should have expected two words.

*Examples :*

<i>ḍāk thoīki</i> , to hammer	<i>ḥau thoīki</i> , milk
<i>cūk thoīki</i> , be silent	<i>hūn thoīki</i> , lift
<i>ḥāt boīki</i> , crack (intrans.)	<i>ḥāt poīki</i> , crack (intrans.)
<i>ḥāt būzhóiki</i> , crack (intrans.)	<i>ḥāt hāróiki</i> , crack (trans.)
<i>tsāk boīki</i> , stand	<i>ḥāt paróiki</i> , crack (trans.)
<i>tsāk tharóiki</i> , set upright	<i>nāte doīki</i> , dance
<i>gāē doīki</i> sing	<i>gāl doīki</i> , lie down
<i>huñ doīki</i> , take an oath	<i>ūdi soīki</i> , bolt (door, etc.)
	<i>ūdi doīki</i> , bolt (door, etc.)

As has been explained elsewhere *boīki* and *thoīki* are often correlative words being used with the same nouns or adjectives to form intrans. and trans. verbs respectively : e.g.

<i>hūn boīki</i> , stand	<i>hūn thoīki</i> , lift
<i>liṣ boīki</i> , cling	<i>liṣ thoīki</i> , join

Sometimes there are two forms of expression, a single verb and a compound verb, both being correct.

<i>krāp thoīki</i> , fold	<i>sālūtóiki</i> , fold
<i>mīśóiki</i> , mix	<i>mīshrāk thoīki</i> , mix
<i>lāśóiki</i> , lick	<i>lāś thóiki</i> , lick

*The suffix k.*—This suffix is one of the most marked features of Ṣinā. It is appended to :—

- (i) singular of nouns, pronouns and adjectives, both masc. and fem.
- (ii) sing. of the stative partic. masc. and fem.
- (iii) 3rd sing. masc. and fem. of the verb subst.
- (iv) 3rd sing. masc. and fem. of the past tense of intrans. verbs.
- (v) the infin to form Agent I.
- (vi) the whole of the future to form Agent II.

I cannot be quite sure whether the *k* mentioned in (v) and (vi) as occurring in the two Agents is this suffix or not. It would be interesting to know if there are other cases of its occurrence, if, for example, it is found with plurals, or if other parts of the verb are used with it.

I confess I am puzzled about its real significance. In the hope that someone may be able to give assistance in the fuller explanation of the phenomenon, I give here the ideas which have suggested themselves to me as partial explanations, and give a list of typical examples.

Possible Explanations: These appear to apply to some of the cases, but no explanation applies to all.

(1) To single out a noun, like the Persian *-e* in *shākhse*, a man.

Against this is the fact that it is regularly used in addition to the numeral *ek*, one.

(2) To express the idea of “just,” as in “just a little.” In this connection one should remember the Panjabi *-k* or *kū*, meaning “about,” “just”: as *zārā kū*, just a little: *kēddā kū*, about what size? *kīnnā kū*, about how much? *wīh kū*, about twenty.

(3) With adjectives, pronouns and verbs to mean “a thing having the quality expressed by the word”: thus

*vātū*, it came: *vātū-k*, the thing that came.

*hānū*, fem. *hāni*, is: *hānūk*, *hāniēk*, the thing that is.

*jēk*, what (both interrog. and relative): *jēkēk*, something.

(4) In a number of cases the suffix is no doubt meaningless, being used merely because of the gradual growth of a habit. The suffix, having a definite meaning in certain cases, may be thoughtlessly employed in places where it has no meaning. Similar misuse may be heard in English. Thus to take the word “just” mentioned above, it is possible to hear from certain people a sentence like the following:—Oh how I just wish that someone would just help me just to forget just everything about it!

*Examples of the suffix -k.*

(I) Nouns.—One must not forget that a noun with the *-k* suffix is treated as a new noun and the endings are added to the suffix. Thus *mūshā*, man : *mūshāāi*, of a man : *mūshā-k*, a man : *mūshākāi*, of a man.

ĕk *mūshā-k-āi*, of one man, of a man.

ĕk *dēzā-k*, for one day.

*mānūzā-k-ēt*, to a man.

ĕk *diśhā-k-ēr*, in a place.

ĕk *dukandāzā-k-e jo*, from a shopkeeper. ·

*jĕk gaugā-k hāni* ? what noise is ?, i.e. what noise is that ?

*jĕga itābārā-k nūsh*, any-even trust not-is : I have no trust in him.

ĕk *Cilāsī-k-sē*, a Cilasi (agent case).

*māt̄ kui lūka-k mēhrbāni thē* : me-to land a-piece kindness do : please give me a bit of land. See this sentence lower down.

## (II) Pronouns.

*mūtū-k-sē thégū* : someone else did it.

*tu kōk hāno* ? thou who art ?

*mās tūt̄ jĕkĕk dēm* : I thee-to something will give.

## (III) Adjectives.

*āpū-k bār̄t̄ lōkū thē* : a-little load light make : lighten the load a little.

*mīṣṭū-k thē† prayē'* : good having-done mend : mend it well.

*māt̄ kui āpē-k mēhrbāni thē* : to-me land a-little kindness do : please give me a little land. See this sentence above.

*āpū-k chūt̄ bē† yái†* : a-little slow having-become walk : walk a little slowly.

## (IV) Verbs.

*mās tomū taufik hānū-k tūt̄ thēm* : I own ability is (or what may be) thee-to will-do : I will do whatever I can for you.

*tom rāk vātū-k thēā* : own wish came (what may come) do : do whatever your wish may be.

*māi jĕk daulāt hāniĕ-k* : my what wealth is : whatever wealth I may have.

*māi mālūs raī'tū-k dē* : my father-by (agent case) said give : give me the thing that my father said.

*thāi zās bēchī'tū-k koṇi hānū* : thy brother-by asked where is ? where is the thing asked for by your brother ?

Agent I. is formed by adding -k to the infin. This may be the suffix.

ṣīdōīki, strike  
 ūsōīki, fill

ṣīdōīkīk, striker  
 ūsōīkīk, filler, one who fills

Agent II. is the future tense with -k added. *k* is added to the whole tense. Not improbably it is the suffix under review.

Future māś hā'rēm                      bēs hā'ron  
 tūs hā'rē                                  tshos hā'rēt  
 ros hā'rēi, hā'rāi                      ris hā'rēn

Agent II. māś hā'raṃṃak hānūs, I am a taker away, etc.

māś hā'raṃṃak                      bēs hā'ronēk hā'nēs  
 hānūs  
 tūs hā'rēyēk hāno                      tshos hā'rēnēk hā'nēt  
 ros hā'rēyēk hānū                      ris hā'rēnēk hānē

The agent case māś, tūs, ros, etc., is generally used throughout.

### Words containing the Low Rising Tone.

A phonetic description of this tone will be found under the heading of Pronunciation. The phenomenon is extremely puzzling. I find myself unable to make out what the tone is due to. It does not appear to owe its origin to any mere collocation of letters, for the same letters sometimes occur without it. Moreover the Conjunctive Participle, no matter whether it ends in -ī, -ē, -ei, or -ai, always has it. Again it is not confined to Sanskritic words on the one hand or non-Sanskritic on the other. Words taken over from Urdu sometimes have it; indeed Ṣiṇs speaking Urdu give the tone to some words. In Panjabi the matter is not so difficult. Words which in Sanskritic or other languages have an aspirate (other than an aspirated surd) before an accented vowel, receive when incorporated into Panjabi, the low-rising tone; when such an aspirate follows an accented vowel, it has the high-falling tone. A combination of these features results in the compound tone, and the absence of both leads to a level normal tone. Now all this is quite different from Ṣiṇā. I have thought it necessary to give a list of the principal low-toned words because hitherto the tone phenomenon in Ṣiṇā has not been discussed.

With reference to the following list two points may be noticed:—

- (i) The only rule of guidance as to the presence of the tone is that it is found in
  - (a) the Conjunctive Participle of every verb;
  - (b) every abstract noun ending in -ār or -ar.



- (ii) The presence of the tone in one case of a noun or part of a verb does not imply a likelihood of its being found in any other. On the contrary if one part of a noun or verb has the tone other parts are generally without it.

The list contains 167 words with the tone ; Conj. Participles have been omitted. They may be divided thus :—

- (i) The ending -ār, -ar 29 : viz. abstract nouns 20 : other words 9.
- (ii) The ending -ī', -ī' 25 : viz. nom. sing. fem. 14 : nom plur. masc. 4 : other words 7. There are also a number of conj. particc. not given.
- (iii) the ending -āi (-āi, -āi) or -ēi, -ēi 24 : viz. nom. plur. -ā'i 13, -āi 1 : other words in -āi -āi, -āi 7 : in -ē'i, -ē'i 3. There are also a number of conj. particc. not given.
- (iv) the ending -ū', -ū' 9.
- (v) the ending -āl 8.
- (vi) the ending -ō 8.
- (vii) the ending -ē 7 : also a number of conj. particc. not given.
- (viii) the ending -on, -ōn 4.
- (ix) the infin. ending -ōikī 4.
- (x) the past ending -ī'gās 3.

This accounts for 121 out of 167. The remainder are isolated words with diverse endings which cannot be brought under heads. Of the total only 11 are verbal (the conj. particc. being of course excluded). About half a dozen are adjectives and nearly all the rest are nouns.

The following Urdu and Panjabi words are pronounced with the tone. Doubtless there are many others. They are given here as pronounced, not in Urdu or Panjabi, but in *Siṅā*.

pā'ñkha†, fan	gā'ī†, cow
śītā'ra†, star	lākī'r†, line (surd r)
māshki†, water carrier	cū'la†, fire-place.

It must be noted that most of these words are not used in *Siṅā*.

List of the principal words in *Siṅā* containing the low tone.

The conjunctive participle of every verb has the tone. It is not necessary to give instances in the list. The following will suffice :—

nāyē†, having lost	timī'†, having endured
khē†, having eaten	gē†, having gone
ūchacī'†, having arrived	bēi†, bāi†, having sat
rāi†, having said	bē†, having been.

## Words with Low Tone.

- abatyā'r†, f. nom. sing., slow-ness  
 āgardewi†, nom. pl. of āgardē'o, m., glow worm  
 amushyār†, f. nom. sing., forgetfulness  
 ašhnái†, nom. pl. of ašhnā, friend  
 āshpālī†, f. nom. sing., stable  
 āshrapī†, f. nom. sing., sovereign (coin)  
 āzhūkī†, f. of next word  
 āzhūkō†, adj. from āzhú, this year  
 bafūr†, nom. sing., wool  
 bāldī†, f. nom. sing., balcony  
 bāldī'yē†, nom. pl. of last word  
 balošī†, small stone pot  
 bāndā'i†, nom. pl. of bānda, person  
 bandē'sh†, f. nom. sing., order, command  
 bānē'i†, nom. pl. of bānā, m., boundary  
 bār†, m. nom. sing., load  
 bārīār†, f. nom. sing. pride, greatness  
 baš†, f. nom. sing., halt, stage  
 baš†, m. nom. sing., lung : cf. baš, f., language  
 bī(h)†, twenty : cf. bi(h), seed  
 bīrgā'i†, nom. pl. of bīrga, f., battle  
 bīžón†, f. nom. sing., rainbow  
 bokshā'i†, nom. pl. of boksha, m. bundle.  
 bürgāl†, f. nom. sing., mist, cloud  
 cāi†, f. nom. sing., little bird  
 čālā†, adj. prep., evident, opposite to  
 čalē†, nom. pl. of next word  
 čalō†, m. nom. sing., lighted torch  
 calyār†, f. nom. sing., breadth  
 čēn†, adj., slightly open or apart  
 chācārū†, adj., rough  
 chal†, m. nom. sing., kid  
 chē'i†, f. nom. sing., key  
 čīn†, f. nom. sing., millet  
 cūrtui†, f. nom. sing., spark  
 dāčhibóm†, see dāšibóm†  
 dadī†, f. nom. sing., grandmother  
 dāk†, f. nom. sing., mouthful of liquid : cf. dak, post  
 dāl† (būzhóiki), to crawl : cf. dal, m. ashes  
 dāmizhā'r†, f. nom. sing., ad-  
 versity  
 danū†, nom. sing. and pl., pomegranate  
 dā'nu†, m. nom. sing., bow for arrows  
 dā'ri†, nom. pl. of dar, m., door : cf. dā'ri, boys  
 dārī†, f. nom. sing., window  
 dāšibóm†, dāčhibóm†, adv. to the right  
 dī(h)†, f. nom. sing., daughter : cf. dī(h), tiger  
 dostī'(h)†, f. nom. sing., friendship  
 dūfūčā'i†, nom. pl. of dūfūčā, m., foot-rule  
 dum†, m. nom. sing., smoke  
 dūmayār†, imperat. sing. of dūmayaróiki, exchange  
 dūn, adv., just (as "just look")  
 faisal-ē'i†, -ā'i†, nom. pl. of faisala, m. decision  
 gā'i†, f. nom. sing., earthen pot : cf. gāē, singing.  
 gāl†, f. nom. sing., wound  
 gālāč†, f. nom. sing., centipede  
 gālizār†, f. nom. sing., illness  
 gī(h)†, nom. sing., ghi

gini'gās, past of ginólkj, take  
 grā†, m. nom. sing., crocodile : cf. grā, m. eclipse  
 grāyit, nom. pl. of above  
 gūái†, f. nom. sing., witness : cf. gūā'i, gen. sing., of a witness  
 güldarū†, m. nom. sing., plum [bet  
 hālībón†, f. nom. sing., stake,  
 hāmālā'it, nom. pl. of hāmālā, m., attack  
 häñet, f. nom. sing., egg  
 hār-kāt†, see kāt† (hār, betrothal)  
 hış†, f. nom. sing., breath  
 jil†, f. nom. sing., life, soul : cf. jil boikj rise (of sun)  
 jothi'†, f. nom. sing., female paramour  
 jū†, f. nom. sing., louse : cf. ju, salutation  
 jümāt†, f. nom. sing., mosque : cf. jamat, wife  
 jürmanā'it, nom. pl. of jür-mána, f., fine  
 jūs†, m. nom. sing., birch-bark  
 kā†, nom. pl. of kāwū. m., bracelet  
 kãç† thoiki, scratch  
 kāfarā'it, nom. pl. of kāfára, m., religious fine  
 kái† f. nom. sing., thought, desire  
 kãngüli†, f. nom. sing., black-throated ouzel  
 Kashir†, f. nom. sing., Kashmir  
 kāt†, f. nom. sing., promise  
 kätēs†, m. nom. sing., dark half of moon  
 khabóm†, adv. to the left  
 khăcár†, f. nom. sing., ingratitude  
 kháltē†, adj. f. nom. sing., false, falsehood

khātā'r†, f. nom. sing., knife  
 khāza'na†, nom. sing., Government treasury  
 khōwit, nom. pl. of khō, m., cave  
 kotā'it, adv., a short while ago  
 künī'(h)†, adj., nineteen  
 kūrā'it, nom. pl. of kūrā, m., lot (as in drawing lots)  
 láit†, imperat. sing. of layóiki, obtain  
 lál†, m. nom. sing., ruby  
 lēl†, adj., visible : cf. lēl, blood  
 likhār†, imperat. sing. of likhóiki, write  
 loikyár†, f. nom. sing., swiftness  
 mail†, m. nom. sing., butter-milk  
 mǎnyō'r†, f. nom. sing., corn on foot  
 mašē†, nom. pl. of next word  
 mašō†, m. nom. sing., voice  
 mīnělyā'r†, f. nom. sing., beauty  
 mištīā'r†, f. nom. sing., goodness  
 müdái†, m. nom. sing., plaintiff  
 mükhēán†, f. nom. sing., verandah  
 müli'†, f. nom. sing., root  
 nīrinā'r†, f. nom. sing., hunger  
 pacóiki†, infin., to ripen, be cooked  
 päcū†, adj., fruitful (of tree)  
 Palē†, f. nom. sing., Baltistan  
 pärdó†, gen. pl. of pärdā, m., curtain  
 pärüki'†, fem. of next word  
 pärukō†, adj., from päř, last year  
 päšē†, nom. pl. of next word

pāsō†, m. nom. sing., turban  
 pāwón†, m. nom. sing., foot of  
 bed  
 pazhī'gās, past of next word  
 pazhóiki†, infin. to cook  
 (bread)  
 phālā'†, nom. sing. and pl.,  
 apple-tree  
 phapī†, f. nom. sing., wife of  
 mother's brother  
 phocē'†, nom. pl. of next  
 word  
 phocō†, m. nom. sing., tail  
 phürgū'(h), m. nom. sing. and  
 pl., feather  
 praṇū†, m. nom. sing., soul,  
 moth : plur. praṇū without  
 tone  
 rājī†, nom. pl. of rā, m., raja  
 rīl†, m. nom. sing., brass,  
 copper  
 rogoṭyā'r†, f. nom. sing. ill-  
 ness  
 rom†, m. nom. sing. and pl.,  
 tribe  
 rozinō'† gen. pl. of rozina,  
 livelihood  
 rūṇī†, f. nom. sing., mange  
 rup†, nom. sing., silver  
 sāṇḍā'i, nom. pl. of sāṇḍá, m.,  
 male buffalo  
 sāpayā'r†, m. nom. sing.,  
 family  
 saróiki†, infin, put to sleep  
 Sazīn†, nom. sing., name of  
 district  
 shairī†, m. nom. sing., wife's  
 brother  
 shal†, f. nom. sing., fever : cf.  
 shāl, wolf  
 shamā'l†, m. nom. sing.,  
 cream : cf. shamā'l thoiki,  
 clean rice  
 shātilyār†, f. nom. sing.,  
 strength  
 shē'i†, f. nom. sing., soot : cf.

shē'i, white (fem.) şei, blind  
 (fem.)  
 shiár†, f. nom. sing., goodness  
 shūdā'r†, m. nom. sing., boy :  
 cf. dāri†, doors, above  
 shügülyā'r†, f. nom. sing.,  
 friendship  
 shüryā'r†, f. nom. sing.,  
 happiness  
 shütī'†, f. nom. sing., corner  
 şadarī†, f. nom. sing., service  
 Şin'†, m. nom. sing. and pl., a  
 Shin (Şin)  
 Şini'†, as in *S. baş*, Şinā  
 language  
 şisō'n†, m. nom. sing., head  
 of bed  
 sū†, f. nom. sing., needle  
 suçyā'r†, f. nom. sing., truth  
 sonyār†, m. nom. sing., gold-  
 smith  
 tām† thoiki, infin., wash : cf.  
 tām doiki, swim  
 tāmashā'i, nom. pl. of tāma-  
 shá, entertainment  
 timī'gās, past of timóiki,  
 endure  
 tiṇyār†, f. nom. sing., sharp-  
 ness, brightness [dish  
 tūrū'†, f. nom. sing., small  
 tūrūwé', pl. of last word  
 ūdū', m. nom. sing., dust  
 ūrīn', m. nom. sing. and pl.,  
 wild sheep, deer  
 ūthālyā'r†, f. nom. sing.,  
 height  
 ūyanā'r†, f. nom. sing., hunger  
 wadā'i†, nom. pl. of wáda, f.,  
 promise.  
 wāigā'†, f. nom. sing., ford,  
 stream  
 wāyāl†, f. nom. sing., thirst  
 yāçhālyā'r†, f. nom. sing.,  
 madness  
 yái, imperat. sing., of yayóiki,  
 walk, go

yar†, adj., former, next	zās† (thoïki), to pull
zānsā'it†, nom. pl. of zānsa, m., small brass pot	zhūk†, f. nom. sing., touch : cf. zūk, m., kidney
zakalóik†, infin., to pull	

## APPENDIX II.

## WORDS CONTAINING "PALATAL" LETTERS.

The existence of two sets of so-called "palatal letters," both fricative and stops, where most languages have only one, is so marked a feature of Şiṅā that I have thought it advisable to append lists of words containing the letters in question. Many languages possess the fricatives sh and zh, and the stops c and j. Şiṅā has two varieties of each sound, one pronounced much further back in the mouth than the other. Those written in this work sh, c, zh, j, are pronounced nearer the front teeth than the corresponding English sounds, hence the sh has a marked hiss. The sounds represented by ş, ç, z, j (cerebral) are pronounced considerably further back than the corresponding Şiṅā forward letters, but not so far back as an Englishman trying to imitate them is liable to suppose.

The distinction is important. I have been told by a Gilgit Şiṅ that a European saying ce for çe, three, would not be understood. In the case of another word he said "possibly an educated man would understand the word so pronounced, but no illiterate man would."

Many of the following words are derived from Sanskrit. It is interesting and profitable to compare them with their Sanskrit originals. I do not fully trust my power of recognising these words, but two Sanskrit scholars Mr. A. C. Woolner, Prof. of Sanskrit, Oriental College, Lahore and Mr. R. P. Dewhurst, I.C.S. (ret.), have carefully gone over every word, and they write that in general the cerebral letters correspond to an original ş, tr, dr, śr, bhr, but that in some cases this rule has been departed from. Mr. Dewhurst has also gone over Appendix III. I am greatly indebted to these gentlemen.

The following points should be noted :—

- (1) The lists are not in any way exhaustive.
- (2) When a word has been given in its simplest form, the obvious derivatives are omitted. Thus Şiṅ† is given, but the words Şiṅā, Şiṅī†, Şiṅāiki, etc., are omitted. They will be found in the vocabulary.
- (3) Words taken over almost unchanged from Persian and Arabic are generally omitted, for practically all of them have the forward sounds. An exception to

this rule, such as *bākhsīs*, is however inserted below.

- (4) Some words will be found in more than one of the lists : e.g. *shās*, mother-in-law, occurs under both *sh* and *ṣ*.
- (5) A large proportion of the words containing these letters commence with them. Thus many of the words containing *ṣ* begin with *ṣ*.

It is a feature of the language that some of these letters are often interchanged : e.g. *ṣ* and *ch* (but seldom simple *ç*) are sometimes used for each other. Still more frequent is the interchange of *z* and cerebral *j*, and of *zh* and *j* : indeed a *j*, whether cerebral or not, is uncommon after a vowel. It generally becomes a fricative. If the previous word ends in a vowel, an initial *j* is apt to be changed into *zh*, and cerebral *j* into *z*. A cerebral never interchanges with a forward letter, thus *ç* does not interchange with *sh*. *jh* does not occur, as the language does not contain aspirated sonants.

*Words containing ç, ch.*

<i>açhī'</i> , eye	<i>çičũ</i> , many colour-	<i>ič(h)</i> , n., bear
<i>açhũni</i> , hole	ed	<i>iči</i> , day before yesterday
<i>açhōṭ</i> , walnut	<i>çhiç(h)</i> , ladder	<i>jáč</i> , grape (cerebral <i>j</i> )
<i>açhoi</i> , walnut tree	<i>çhikę</i> , dung	<i>jũç</i> , birch-bark
<i>bũç(h)</i> , chenar tree	<i>çhilũ</i> , garment	<i>káč</i> , glass
<i>çā</i> , cold	<i>çhiri</i> , udder	<i>káčṭ thoiki</i> , scratch
<i>Çaçāl</i> , Citral (country)	<i>çhito thoiki</i> , set apart for oneself	<i>káčati</i> , lucifer match
<i>çākac</i> , balances	<i>çhũpnōs boiki</i> , catch cold	<i>káčeli</i> , grass shoe
<i>çākóiki</i> , look at	<i>çinṭ</i> , millet	<i>káčũl</i> , Abies Pind-rau
<i>çālā</i> , evident, visible	<i>çitũ</i> , bitter	<i>kaçũn</i> , carrot
<i>çalō'ṭ</i> , lighted torch	<i>çiriñ</i> , day after tomorrow	<i>láč</i> , goats
<i>çāt</i> , cracked	<i>çoi</i> , thirteen	<i>lęç thoiki</i> , reap
<i>çę</i> , three	<i>dáčhiñũ</i> , right not left	<i>liç</i> , nit
<i>çę!</i> come on, go on!	<i>gáč</i> , price	<i>liçũ</i> , desolate
<i>çęç(h)</i> , field	<i>gáčhī</i> , twig	<i>máčhī'</i> , honey
<i>çęñṭ</i> , apart	<i>galáčṭ</i> , centipede	<i>marōç</i> , mulberry
<i>çęñũl</i> , stand for pots	<i>hāmiçi</i> , cheese	<i>mũçhō</i> , in front
<i>çhañóiki</i> , send	<i>hărăçăn</i> , sparrow	<i>năgiç</i> , bamboo
<i>çhăr</i> , waterfall	<i>haraçi</i> , saw (noun)	<i>paç</i> , half of month
<i>çhăũ</i> thoiki, to milk	<i>harōç</i> , winnowing fork	<i>pháčali</i> , wing
		<i>phičũ</i> , mosquito

p ō ě j, grand-daughter	sīćóĭki, learn	thŏćj, bhang
pōću, grandson	sŏćj, female	ŭćhacóĭki, arrive
pŭć, son	sŭću, straight, true	ŭćhayóĭki, cause to arrive
răćhóĭki, keep, pre-serve	tăćj, carpenter's adze	ŭćóĭki, run away
saću, easy	thaćon, carpenter	yăćhălĭtŭ, mad
săću, dream	thaćonoi, female of carpenter's caste	zhămcŏ, sister's husband

*Words containing c, ch.*

ăcăk, so much	caróĭki, graze	cī, Pinus Excelsa
b a v ă r c i, raja's steward	căťăl, axe	Cilās, Cilas
běchóĭki, ask for	caťi, n., fine	cĭlĭ, Cypress
ca, tea	căťŭ, dumb	cĭlim, native pipe
căga, story, narrative	cěi, woman	cĭlămci, basin
căiť, little bird, child's penis	chăcărŭ, rough	ciměr, iron
cajŭsh, jug	chăk, day	cini, kind of sugar
căk, pickaxe	chalť, kid	cĭnĭ, cup
căk, half	chăma, brooch	cĭnóĭki, to love
căk, some people	chămuyě, hair	cĭrĭpi, rag
cakălŭ, blind	chăň, vomiting	cĭťhĭ, letter
căkăr, fork	chăň, Jew's harp	cĭz, thing
căkotĭ, loin cloth	chăp doĭki, print	codo, sarcasm
căkrăťŭ, dirty	char, mountain	coĭki, bear child
căkŭr, young man	chărbu, Kotwal, police officer	cokěi, ascent
căł, early	chărgăi, iron file	col, custom
căłŭ, broad	chěiť, key	ćom, skin, leather
cămăk, steel for flint	chĭjŏĭki, chŭzhŏĭki, be separated	condăi, fourteen
-căn, suffix meaning having, characterised by	chĭmŭ, fish	cori, theft: corĭťŭ, thief
căn, target	chĭň, heap	cŏrĭň, on fourth day
cănda, pocket	chĭs, mountain	ćot, a blow
capăti, flat loaf	chizhŏť, shadow	cuci, breast (right or left)
capóĭki, bite	chŏm, chin	cŭk thoĭki, be quiet
căpi thoĭki, massage	chŭböĭki, to place	cŭkaňăr, peach
car, four [ure.]	chŏť, heap	cŭmăťkir, young woman
căr, grass for pasture	chŭp, edge	cuna, white lime
căřăp thoĭki, cut	chŭpŭs, sad	cŭňŭ, small
cărkŭ, wheel, grindstone	chŭróĭki, to place	cŭrkŭ, sour: (cŭrkăi, leavened)
	chŭshĭ, white silk	cŭrŭ. n., point
	chŭť, late	cŭrŭť, n., sting
	chŭťĭ', leave of absence [chĭjŏĭki]	
	c h ŭ z h ó ĭ k ĭ, see	

cūśóiki, suck  
 cūtilu, cūtekis,  
 boastful  
 ěnci, inch  
 gücü, gratuitous,  
 unreasonable  
 kăcāk, how much ?  
 kacar, mule  
 kăci, near  
 kăcí, scissors  
 kăncanı, harlot

khacar†, ingrati-  
 tude  
 khăcělũ, miser  
 khăcũ, bad  
 kōnkōrōcu, cock  
 kũlpăca, thin cush-  
 ion  
 măchāri, bee  
 mēc, table  
 moci, shoemaker  
 mŭcōiki, escape

pacōiki†, ripen  
 păcũ†, fruitful  
 (tree)  
 phăcũtyā, n., kick  
 phicilũ, smooth  
 phocō†, tail [paper  
 śiaicăt, blotting-  
 shăci, squirrel  
 śacōiki, be at-  
 tached, etc.  
 ũchăcōiki, arrive

*Words containing ṣ.*

ăṣ, eight  
 aṣtăē, eighteen  
 ăṣu, n., tear  
 băkhsis, gift, etc.  
 balōṣ, băloṣi, stone  
 pot  
 băriṣ, year  
 bărũṣ, duck  
 baṣ, language : see  
 bashóiki  
 baṣ†, lung  
 bicũṣ, lightning  
 birkis, private trea-  
 sure  
 bis, poison  
 chiṣ, mountain  
 chũpũṣ, sad  
 cūśóiki, suck  
 dăltis, sieve [now  
 dăltisă doiki, win-  
 dăṣ, dubitative par-  
 ticle in verb  
 dăṣinũ, right (not  
 left)  
 dăṣtóiki, know  
 ěṣpũr, horse's mane  
 găṣē, rheumatism  
 güṣpũr, storehouse  
 for straw  
 haṣ, sigh  
 hiṣ, breath  
 iṣkămbũ', lamp  
 vessel

iṣkar, wasp  
 jũṣ†, birch-bark  
 kătēs†, dark half of  
 month  
 khăṣ thoiki, to  
 brush  
 khăṣ bũzhóiki,  
 crawl  
 -kiṣ, suffix, mean-  
 ing "character-  
 ised by," "hav-  
 ing."  
 kiṣi, line  
 laṣóiki, lick  
 lēṣ, peahen  
 liṣ thoiki, join :—  
 boiki, cling  
 liṣtik, brick  
 luṣtaiki, morning  
 maĩuṣ, buffalo  
 măltakũṣ, plum  
 măṣi', fly  
 măṣō, voice  
 maṣtăr, teacher  
 măyũṣ, inflated skin  
 miṣóiki, be mixed :  
 see miṣhāru,  
 miṣhrăk  
 miṣtũ, good  
 mũliṣ, dropsy  
 mũṣō', in front  
 mũṣtak, fist  
 păṣō†, turban

păṣ, sheep's wool  
 păṣ, manure  
 phăṣ boiki, v. int.,  
 end  
 phōpũṣ, blister  
 phũpũṣ, earthen  
 fireplace  
 phũṣkũ, empty  
 piṣō, pear  
 pũṣi-zhóiki,  
 -niṣhóiki, v. int.  
 swell  
 rōṣ, angry  
 ṣă, ṣa, breath  
 ṣa, six  
 ṣă boiki, embrace  
 śacōiki, be attached  
 śădăr, servant  
 śak, neck  
 śak boiki, slip  
 śak, full  
 śarũṣ, henna  
 śēũ thoiki, whistle  
 śēwo, blind  
 shăṣ, mother-in-law  
 śidóiki, beat  
 śik bădăl thoiki,  
 disguise oneself  
 śin, horn  
 Śin†, Shina (several  
 derivatives)  
 śinăi, wild rose  
 śis, head



ṣiṣōn†, head of bed  
 ṣiṣu, cone (fir, pine),  
 ear (of corn, etc.)  
 ṣoiḱi, attach  
 ṣoḱ, slack (rope,  
 etc.)  
 ṣōlu, small branch  
 somóḱi, be tired

ṣoṭú, throat  
 sū thoḱi, v., smell  
 sūāk būzhóḱi,  
 crawl  
 ṣurkyā', ṣurūḱi,  
 whistle  
 tāltakūṣ, slippery  
 tāṣ, slipping

thúlēs, Pinus Ger-  
 ardiana  
 ūkaṣēi, ūkēṣi, de-  
 scent  
 ūṣ, debt: ūsāraṇ,  
 debtor  
 ūṣpuki, kestrel  
 yēṣki, suitable

*Words containing sh.*

āmushóḱi, forget  
 āsh, to-day  
 āshatilū, āshātū,  
 weak (coin)  
 āshrapī†, sovereign  
 aṣhton, Jāṭ†, Jāṭ  
 bashóḱi, cry (of  
 animals). talk  
 nonsense  
 bātakūsh, stony  
 boksha, bundle  
 būshu, cat  
 cajūsh, jug  
 chūshi, white silk  
 gāsh, quarrelling  
 gātīsh, after  
 hūshyār, clever,  
 awake  
 iṣhkīn, blackberry  
 Kashir†, Kashmir  
 kāshu, onion  
 khāyāshi, stony  
 khūshani, khūshi,  
 joy  
 khūshu, without  
 hands or feet  
 lāsh, shame  
 lāyēshi, broom  
 lishóḱi, hide one-  
 self  
 māshārbā, small  
 metal pot  
 mashki, water-  
 carrier  
 miṣhāru, mixed :  
 see miṣóḱi

mīshrak thoḱi,  
 mix : see miṣoḱi  
 mūshā', man(homo)  
 mūshēlai, courage  
 nāshóḱi, be lost  
 ōshi, air, wind  
 pashóḱi, see  
 piṣhīn, time of  
 afternoon prayer  
 prāshi, rib  
 pūshi, boil (noun)  
 rāsh, eyesight  
 shāci, squirrel  
 shairi, sister's hus-  
 band (ai, short)  
 shaiūr, father-in-  
 law  
 shāk, doubt (noun):  
 see ṣak  
 shākār, sugar  
 shāku, n., arm  
 shāl, wolf  
 shal†, fever  
 shāl, hundred  
 shāma, lamp  
 shānāli, chain  
 shāpūs, thick quilt  
 shāra', wild goat  
 shāra kāl, next  
 year  
 sharānu, n., fence  
 shārāwū, cold  
 (food)  
 shārgū, dung  
 sharō', autumn  
 shāṣ, mother-in-law

shāt-, strength, -ilū  
 strong  
 shāwāraṇ, polo-  
 ground  
 shayāt, perhaps  
 shēi†, soot  
 shēū, white  
 shiár†, goodness  
 shidālū, cold  
 shiēlu, generous  
 shikār, tower  
 shilāk, unleavened  
 shilāyóḱi, ache  
 shildātū, beloved  
 shilóḱi, soothe  
 shilōk, story (nar-  
 rative)  
 shilu, roomy  
 shīmshēr, Saturday  
 shipi, wrist  
 sho, good  
 shodū, monkey  
 shom, spleen  
 shon, alert, awake  
 shoṇo, n., sound  
 shonū, barren  
 shotó, shoemaker  
 shū, dog  
 shūglū, a thorn  
 bush  
 shūgülū, friend  
 shūgūri, pear  
 shūfóḱi, grow old  
 (moon, clothes)  
 shūkūr, Friday  
 shūl, n, love

<u>sh ŭ ṇ m a m o y o</u> , mouse	<u>shushóiki</u> , become dry : <u>shūku</u> , dry	<u>shūzhóiki</u> , v. int., swell
<u>shūnūṭer</u> , wren	<u>shūt</u> , mushroom	<u>tēshi</u> , roof
<u>shūo</u> , <u>shūdār†</u> , boy	<u>shūti</u> , corner	<u>tūshóiki</u> , be full (stomach)
<u>shūryār†</u> , happi- ness	<u>shūtükü</u> , bud	<u>tūshár</u> , very, much
<u>shūsha</u> , glass	<u>shūvóiki</u> , v. tr., dry	

*Words containing z (sometimes interchanged with cerebral j).*

<u>azū</u> , cloud	<u>khāzū</u> , itch : see	<u>zā</u> , brother : <u>zāsā</u> , geschwister
<u>bārīzāi-í</u> , etc., de- clension of <u>bārīš</u>	<u>khazhóiki</u>	<u>zabāti</u> , medicine
<u>bēizi</u> , fine weather	<u>lizi</u> , long rag	<u>zakalóiki†</u> , pull
<u>bīzon†</u> , rainbow	<u>mānuzū</u> , man (vir)	<u>zās† thoiki</u> , pull
<u>hālizi</u> , turmeric	<u>pezóiki</u> , grind (corn, etc.)	<u>zēk</u> , same as <u>jēk</u> , cerebral j
<u>hālizū</u> , yellow	<u>phūlūz</u> , cedar	<u>zīgū</u> , long
<u>ǰāzē'</u> , husband's sister	<u>prīzū</u> , flea	<u>nāta-zōli</u> , nostril
<u>ǰāzi</u> , ringworm	<u>ūzū</u> , otter	<u>zūk</u> , kidney
<u>ǰōzi</u> , birch tree	<u>yōzi</u> , seed of Pinus Gerardiana	

*Words containing zh (frequent y interchanged with j).*

<u>avāzhóiki</u> , be pro- per, right	<u>dāzhóiki</u> , v. intr., burn	<u>māzhóiki</u> , save, end
<u>ā'zhē</u> , mother	<u>dizh-</u> , inflected form of <u>di</u> ,	<u>māzhut</u> , mosque
<u>āzhē'</u> , upon : <u>āzh</u> - <u>nū</u> , upper	daughter	<u>-ōzha</u> , verbal suffix, "while" doing a thing
<u>āzhōnu</u> , strange	<u>dizhóiki</u> , fall	<u>pārūzhóiki</u> , under- stand
( <u>gāmük</u> ) <u>bazhóiki</u> , freeze	<u>duzhóiki</u> , wash	<u>pazhóiki†</u> , cook (bread)
<u>bīazh</u> , interest on money	<u>ēzh</u> , ewe	<u>pāzhū</u> , salt
<u>bizhóiki</u> , fear : <u>bī-</u> <u>zhaṭēi</u> , danger :	<u>hīzhū</u> , full (brother, etc.)	<u>rāzhí†</u> , same as <u>rají†</u> : pl. of <u>rā</u> , <u>raja</u>
<u>bīzhātū</u> , danger- ous, timorous	<u>-izhóiki</u> , etc., end- ing of many passive and intr. verbs	<u>rāzhóiki</u> , be cooked
<u>būzhóiki</u> , go	<u>kh a zh ó i k i</u> , be itchy : see <u>khāzū'</u>	<u>sāzhu</u> , half of land produce
<u>chizhōt</u> , shade, shadow	<u>khozhóiki</u> , ask : same as <u>khofóiki</u>	<u>-zh</u> , suffix, mean- ing "on"
<u>chūzhóiki</u> , be sep- arated	<u>lāzhegāro</u> , adulter- er	<u>zhāmçō</u> , sisters' husband
<u>dālažh-ě</u> , - <u>āi</u> , etc., plur. of <u>dala</u> , canal	<u>māzhā</u> , among :	<u>zhoimi</u> , nettle
	<u>māzhīnu</u> , middle	<u>zhūk†</u> , n., touch

*Words containing cerebral j.*

jāc, grape	jēk, lying down :	jīn, row (of trees,
jākūn, ass	see jēk, what ?	men, etc.)
jān thoḷki, bite		

*Words containing j (often interchanged with zh).*

cajush, jug	jāwanār, tendon	foṭū, chicken
chjōḷki, be sepa- rated	Achilles	fōzi, birch tree
dārjān, dozen	jāzē, husband's sister	jū, sir
jāgra, quarrel	jāzi, ringworm	jūt, louse
jāk, people	jēk, what ?	jua, gambling
jākūr, hair	jel, forest	jūāb, answer
jalōḷki, sow	jelkhana, prison	jūan, young man.
jāmāt, wife	jī, sneeze	woman
j ā m i zh ó y k i, v., open mouth	jibagāly, deceitful	jūk, painful
jān, where ?	jil, life	jūk, wood
jānāwār, bird	jilbēi, east : jil bolki; rise (sun, etc.)	jui, apricot tree
jāhgāl, forest	jīnū, alive	jul, consolation
jāp thoḷki, hide a thing	jip, tongue	jūmāt, mosque
jārap, stocking	jō, from	jūn, red-billed jackdaw
jārgān, stumbling	jōlki, be born	jūrmana, n., fine
jārō, orphan	jōn, snake	jūst, birch bark
jārū, old	jōrōḷti, apricot	jūt, short grass
jāryo, whence ?	jōhīf, female para- mour	khojōḷki, ask
jāt, goat's hair, fur		rājīf, etc., pl. of rā,
		raja same as
		rāzhīf

## APPENDIX III.

## THE CEREBRALS T, D, R, N

Great interest attaches to the cerebral letters in Śinā. In Appendix II lists of words have been given containing the cerebrals c, ch, ś, z, and cerebral j and the corresponding front letters c, ch, sh, zh, and j. The following list gives the principal words in which the commoner north Indian cerebrals t, d, r, n are found. Cerebral l does not occur in ordinary Śinā, but I noticed an instance of it in the dative suffix in the Drāsī dialect.

An important question arises as to the origin of these cerebrals: do they occur exclusively in words derived from Sanskrit or are they found also in non-Sanskritic words? The following list as well as the lists in Appendix II will enable an answer to be given. It will be seen that a large number of them are not Sanskritic.

The percentage of words containing *t*, *d*, *r*, *n*, to the total number of Ṣinā words is roughly 15 : this is not nearly so high as in Panjabi, where perhaps not far off 50% of the words contain them. *n* when final is pronounced further forward than when medial or initial. Mr. Dewhurst, I.C.S. has been so good as to go over the words in the following list. He points out that considerably less than half of them are Sanskritic. We may safely conclude that cerebral letters are an integral part of the language.

*List of words containing the cerebrals t, d, r, n.*

āchūṇi, small hole	cātāl, axe
āchūṇu, hole	cāṭī, n., fine
āgūtc, thumb, big toe	cātu, dumb
amūtus, past of amushóiki,	chanóiki, send
forget	chīri, udder
aróiki, aṭóiki, bring	chizhōt, shadow
āstāe, eighteen	chot, heap
āṭe, flour	chūṭī, leave of absence
āṭi, bone	chīñ, day after to-morrow
bāgbiāru, leopard	cīhī, letter
bālúgān, tomato, brinjal	chū, bitter
baltī, pail	corīñ, on fourth day (forward)
bāralik, box	coritū, thief
bāriārṭ, greatness, pride	coṭ, n., blow
bāṭ, stone : cāmākbāt, flint	cūmātkīr, young woman
bātakūsh, stony	cūñu, small
bāthā', avalanche of stones	cūrtūi, spark
bathūi, pebble	cūrūt, n., sting
bātuá, leather purse	cūṭīlu, cūṭēkiṣ, boastful
bātu, wheel	dābā, dābī, box
bētus, past of bayóiki, sit	dāchīñu, dāṣīñu, right (not
bīdīrū, circle, circular	left)
bīzhaṭēi, danger, dangerous	dāfūs, iron club
bīzhātū, timid	dāk thoiki, hammer
bōrū, fem., bāri, big	dāk, post, letters
brānkōṭ, waterproof coat	dākṭ, mouthful of liquid
Boṭō', native of Cīlās	dāki, lower back
būrīzhóiki, sink : būróiki,	dākboni, girdle
cause to sink	daktār, doctor
būt, boot	dāl, shield
būṭu, all	dām, time (as in "four
cakōti, loin cloth	times")
cākrā'tū, dirty	dāñō', native storehouse
carkū'tū, four cornered	danūṭ, pomegranate : danui,
cāṭ, crack	pomegranate tree

- dārām thoiki, winnow  
dārāñ, drum  
dāsīnū, right, not left  
daṣṭīni, experience : daṣṭōiki  
know  
dāt, arch  
dēgēr, ram  
dēk, cooking pot  
dēr, stomach  
dīm, body  
dīrū, bullet  
dodū, aesophagus  
dōk boiki, be obtained (Hindi  
mīlnā)  
dōku, small pit, hole  
dōnū, handle of axe, etc.  
dūḍūrū, nipple, teat  
dūfūtā, foot-rule : fūt, foot  
(measure)  
dūkūr, thatched hut  
dūlū, string, twine  
dūñ†, just (as in "just look")  
ērūtu, narrow  
fātāk, pound (for cattle)  
fātikēr, foal  
finē, foam  
gādēr'ū, mad  
galāti, unripe musk melon  
gālat-izhōiki, -ōiki, be en-  
tangled, entangle  
gañ, leg  
gañōiki, bind  
gāñta, hour  
gāñī clock, hour  
gāt, envy  
gātbāt, confusion (first t  
alveolar)  
gāti, together  
gātōiki, earn : gāñī, income  
gāñōnu, enemy  
gonó, seed (not grain)  
got, house  
gūdūr, big dish  
gūñ, knot  
gūñī, thread  
gūñīa, time, as in dūgūñīa,  
twice · gūñū as in ɕegū'ñū  
treble  
gūr, kind of sugar  
gūtū'mū, deep  
gūtūtī, epigastric region  
hāne†, egg  
hāñī', kernel, fruitstone  
hārā'çañ, sparrow  
hāti, shop  
hātóra, hammer  
hēt, village  
īrgāltak, on all sides  
jāgra, quarrel  
jīñ, row of objects (cerebral j)  
jorōiti, apricot  
jothī'†, female paramour  
jótū, chicken  
jūñ, redbilled jackdaw  
kācāti, lucifer match  
kāri', beam  
kā††, promise : hār-kā††, en-  
gement of marriage  
kā†, wood  
kāte†, dark half of month  
katōiki, spin  
kātu'-o, fem. -i, buffalo calf  
kēñ, rock  
khañōiki, scratch  
khāt, bed  
khātār†, khāṭaru, knife  
khātōiki, bury, conceal  
khātu, lid of box  
khēñ, time  
khon, big shawl  
khotū, false (not genuine)  
khūro, lame  
khuṭo, short (different from  
cūñū, little)  
koñī, koñā'i, etc.. plur. & obl.  
of koñ, ear  
kīrkī†, cricket (the game)  
koñū, thorn  
kō†, fort, castle  
kō†, coat  
kōti kūñīli, dove  
kūñū, corpse

kūt, genit. kūrāi, wall	phātói, butterfly
kūt, genit. kūrāi, thunder	phaṭōru, thick, coarse
kūto, knee	phīṭi, stone in ring
kūtū, deaf	phīṭik boiki, take a huff
lālīn, lantern	phoṭ, phūt, peel, rind
lāt, small hill	phūt-óiki, -izhóiki, break, be
lišṭik, brick	broken
liṭus past of lishóiki, hide	pītū, back
oneself	pranū†, soul, moth
lōṭi, football: lōṭu, ball of	rābāt, obstinacy
flour, ghi	rabōṭ, report
lūstāki, morning: derivatives	rānóiki, cook
lūṣṭi-kāl, lūṣṭiki, lūṣṭikō',	rāth-óiki, izhóiki, hinder, be
lūṣṭikū: see vocabulary	hindered
lūtū, bareheaded	rog-ōṭū, ill, -oṭyar†, illness
mādūr, manger	rūnī†, mange
māṇi (in doḍāi māṇi), Adam's	sālūtóiki, fold
apple	sānātu, bright (colour, light)
māṇūku, frog	sāṇḍa, male buffalo
māṣṭār, school teacher	saṭīfikēt, certificate
māṭhūlu, clod of earth	sharānu, fence
māṭi, fine clay	shīldātū, beloved
mīṣṭū, good: mīṣṭiār†, good-	shoṇū, barren
ness	shotō', shoemaker
mōṭārgāt, motorcar	shūnūtēr, wren
mūṣṭāk, fist	shūnṁamúyo, mouse
mūt, fist	shūt, mushroom
mūthūshē, straw	shūtūkū, bud
nātus, past of nashóiki, be	Ṣin†, derivatives Ṣinā', Ṣinī†,
lost	Ṣinākōcu, Ṣināiki; see vocab.
nāṭē doiki, dance	ṣoṭū, throat
odoróiki, look for	ṣūrkyā, ṣurúiki, whistling
ōṭu, upper lip: ōṭi, lower lip	siāicāt, blotting paper
pārā, stage, day's march	siḡarēt, cigarette
Pāri Bānlá, name of village	sōṇi, raja's wife
pātu, leaf	-t, dative suffix
phācūṭyā', n., kick	ṭāk thoiki, tie
phāṣān thoiki, turn upside	ṭāk(h), button
down	tālbūru, spider
pharāt thoiki, twist	tāttāpān, flying fox, bat
pharāṭi, handle of door,	tālūṇū, thin
drawer, etc.	tām, shut
phārkāt, quarrel	tām boiki, stumble, fall
phārpīṭ, bootlace	tāmtāmá, light one horse trap
phāt, blunt	tāngá, covered trap, tonga
phatālu, thigh	ṭār, piece

tarádū, foolish	tīn, tin
tě'nīs, tennis	tīṇu, sharp, bright: tīnyār†, sharpness, brightness
tērū, crooked	tōri, cork, handle of door
thaçon, fem. thaçonói, carpenter	tōrū, large unsmoothed bit of wood
thāg, deceiver: thāgí, fraud	trāṅ thoīki, fire (gun, arrow)
thairí, ball	tshūtū, dwarf
thākū'r, barber	tshūtóiki, annoy
thām thoīki, to sweep	tūkū'ci, phalanx of finger and toe
tham boīki, pass off (sunshine)	tūn, navel
thāmū, pankha, fan	tūrū†, small dish
thāñ, up to	tūtāñ, darkness
thāñ thoīki, push	tūtū, past of tūshóiki, be filled
thapātū, dull (of light, colour)	ūrāṅ, lamb
thā'tū, turban	ūrīn†, wild sheep, deer
thīs, error	zabāṭi, jabāṭi (cerebral j), medicine
thokū, hill	
thūrū'tū, beak	
tīkāt, ticket, postage stamp	
tīki, bread	

## SUMMARY.

The above list contains 261 words excluding derivatives. Including these we have 290. We may say that roughly speaking 15% of Ṣiṇā words contain cerebrals of this type, viz. ṭ, ḍ, ṛ, ṇ.

Turning to the individual letters we find that the occurrences of each of them in the list are as follows:—

	In Primary words.	In Derivatives.	Total
ṭ	167	19	186
ṇ	44	8	52
ṛ	30	4	34
ḍ	32	1	33
	273	32	305

This total is for letters and is necessarily higher than that for words given above. The number given for ṭ includes 19 for English words used in Ṣiṇā. It is noticeable that all such words are pronounced with cerebral ṭ and not with dental t, nor as in English with alveolar t.

## TEXTS.

## A VISIT TO THUR.

(1) Sāb bahádürsě hō tharē† vāzīrě  
 The Sahib Bahadur "O" having-caused-to-be-said the Wazir  
 † régū ki Thūrě-r bodě khūně bigě jáksě bodū  
 -to said that Thur-in many murders become people very  
 mās boikyěi sǎbǎb gi āni khūně thēnēn. Mās  
 intoxicated being-of cause with these murders are-doing. I  
 ei jāgū-zh jūram vigās, tūs tom lēviyě ginī†  
 those men-upon fine placed, thou own levies having-taken  
 Cīlās bo, āly-o Sāb Bahádürsě tū-† rǎfali ga  
 Cilas (to) go, there-from the Sahib Bahadur thee-to rifles and  
 kartūshě dēi; ginī† gē† Thūrě-r bēi.  
 cartridges will-give; having-taken, having-gone Thur-in sit.  
 Kos jēk shaitáni thigě to eino-† sazā ga  
 Any-one-who any devilry did if, them-to punishment and  
 jūram thē† ma kǎci chān. Bās vāzīrsě ānē hūkam  
 fine having-done me beside send. Enough, the Wazir this order  
 pārūzhī† Sāi jo lēviyě valěrégū; valěrē†  
 having-heard Sai-from levies caused-to-be-brought; having-  
 eino-† nāsīāt thégū ki sǎbsě hūkam  
 caused-to-be-brought them-to advice made that Sahib order  
 thégūn "fǎlāni dīshě-† būzha" thē†.  
 has-made "certain place-to go" having-made (i.e. said)  
 Lūṣṭākyě-† cǎl-būzhi gǎti bē† vāzīrāi āsbāb  
 Morning-to early together having-become Wazir-of luggage  
 gānégyēs.  
 we-tied.

(2) āly-o Mīnōr bazě'-† ālēs āli rātyo jáksě  
 There-from Minor stage we came, there at-night people  
 tiki valégyě āshpě-† grūp bǎspūr valégye, rātyě-† ārāma  
 bread brought horse-to straw, grain brought, night-to rest  
 sātī tiki-miki khē† sūtēs. lūṣṭākyě-† cǎl ūthēi†  
 with bread having-eaten we-slept: morning-to early having-  
 rāwān bigēs, Pāri Bānlā-r vātēs. sǎrkāri  
 risen starting we-became, Pari Bangla-in we-came. Govern-  
 rāsān āso-† digě bēs khēgyēs, cēmōñū chāk  
 ment rations us-to they-gave. we-ate third day  
 (dezě-†) Bōzi vātēs: Bōzi jo Barēi sěvē-zh  
 (or day-to) Bunji we-came: Bunji from Baro-of bridge-upon



vätēs : ālyo sīn tārīzhī† sīna  
 we-came : thence the-River (Indus) having crossed river  
 kūlyo (or sīna dāpār or sīnāi chūp dāpār) gēs  
 by-bank-of (or river near, or river-of bank near) we-went :  
 du pārā gi ěk pārā thē† Cīlās uĉhātēs :  
 two stages with one stage having-made Cīlās we-arrived :  
 ālyo ācūk Mūlki-sāba kāci gēs : sāpē-† “ vātēnēs ”  
 thence thus Resident near we-went : Sahib-to “ we-have-  
 thē† ārū-† khābār ĉanīgyēs : sahib  
 arrived ” having-said inside-to news we-sent. The Sahib  
 badūr āsēi vāyoīkyēi khābār pārūzhī† ěk dām  
 Bahadur our coming-of news having-heard one breath (i.e.  
 dārú vātū : dārú vāi† vāzīr sāba sātī hāt  
 at once) out came : out having-come Wazir Sahib with hand  
 pālēgū.  
 extended.

(3) khair khairātēi khojēgū : khojē† nāsiāt thēgu  
 Health health-of asked : having asked advice made  
 ki “ Thūrāi jāk bodē yāgī bigēn, anīsē  
 that “ Thur-of people very independent have-become, this  
 kāryo mās einozh ānē jūram vīganūs :—dēzāi ěk  
 sake I them-upon this fine have-put :—day-of (daily) one  
 mūgār, ĉe ser gī† du kērkāmūshē, bi† ser āṭe, bi†  
 he-goat, three seer ghi, two fowls 20 seer flour, 20  
 ser bāspūr, du rupāyo masala rupaāi shākar, ṣa  
 seer grain, two rupees-of condiments, rupee-of sugar, six  
 bār† jūk, nē vāzīrēi tālāp, lēvio tālāp, āni bütē  
 load wood, again Wazir-of pay, levies-of pay, these all  
 cīzi einozho ginī† khōja arām thē†  
 things them from having-taken while-eating, rest having-  
 ei jāgo-† hīdayāt thē ki phātū †  
 made, those people-to instruction make that afterwards-to  
 ga ādē koma jo ākó rāĉha, āni zēli ‘ yāgī  
 also such work from selves keep, this manner independent  
 bōnēs’ thē† ānē sazā lēigēnēth :  
 we-are-becoming’ having-said, this punishment you-have-ob-  
 māš tom tārfā jo tsho-† nāsiāt thēgās, phātū-†  
 tained : I own side from you-to advice made afterward-  
 tshēi ěkhtīār, tom rāk(h) vātū-k thēá.”  
 -to your choice, own thought came “ do.”

(4) ālyo phātū-† ěk māzě-k ne bētěsēs ē  
 Thence afterwards-to one month not we-had-sat that  
 dīshě-r āki Kābūl Mīa thē†  
 place-in itself Kabul Mia having-said (i.e. he was so called)  
 ěk mūshāk āsū, ēsě mütü devāno mūshāksě çe dīshě-r  
 one man was, him another mad man three place-in  
 khāṭarū dē† ē dīshě-r zēk  
 knife having-given (i.e. struck) that place-in lying-down  
 tharégüs : vāzīr  
 had-caused-to-be-made (i.e. had knocked down) : Wazir  
 sāb khābār bē† ěk dām hāzīr  
 Sahib informed having-become one breath (at once) present  
 bülü, devānū lamī† hāti phātú pherē†,  
 became, madman having-seized hands behind having-turned-  
 gānē† Cīlāsě-r Mülki Sāba kəcī çanīgü : sābsě kəcāk  
 having-bound Cilas-in Resident near sent : Sahib how-  
 rupaě rašě-zh jürmana thē†, kəcāk mas  
 many rupees him-on fine having-made, how-many month,  
 kaid thēgü : zākhmi bitü ō mūshā-† bilēn  
 imprisoned made : wounded become that man-to medicine  
 bilēn thēgyě : ěk māzākě jo mīštü bē† tom  
 medicine they-made : one month from well having-become own  
 khūnāi davái thēgü, sābsě rėsāi davái khārīj thēgü,  
 murder-of claim (at law) made, Sahib his claim ejected made,  
 ri baiyě ākó māzhā yuparē† phāt  
 those both selves among having-caused-to-be-joined leaving  
 thēgü. Ālyo sāt māzā jo vapās vāi† rāfālī  
 made. Thence seven month from return having-come, rifles  
 ga kartūshě Cīlās kōtě-r hāvāla thēgyēs : cāl ūthēi†  
 and cartridges Cilas fort-in deposit we-made : early having-  
 sāba jo rūksāt bē† Gilte-† vātēs.  
 risen, Sahib from leave having-become Gilgit-to we-came.

#### Notes.

(1) The first Sahib Bahadur is the Resident in Gīlgīt : the second, called also the Mulki Sahib (country Sahib) is the Resident in Cīlās. The words and actions attributed to them are merely bazaar rumours.

bahādürsě, agent case : here and in the following texts the agent is translated by the simple nominative : bahādür, a common word in Urdu to express respect : lit. meaning "brave." *hō tharē†* means "having called."

mās, intoxicated with pride, etc. boīkyēi, boīkēi, genit. of infin. boīki.

ǰāgūzh, ǰāgozh; k of ǰāk changed to g before sonant, but k before -sē in ǰāksē.

bēi or bāi, sit (imperat.), bēi† or bāi†, having sat.

thē†, having made or said, is used to show the close of a short quotation, e.g. sāhsē “bo” thē† hūkam thégū, the Sahib ordered “Go.”

(2) bazē-t, nom. bas†, stage, halt, etc., bas† boīki, to halt. tiki miki, bread, a word like “hurry skurry.” sēvēzh, upon the bridge, means simply “to the bridge.” vātēnēs, etc., sent in a message that “we have arrived.”

(3) yāgi, independent: yāgīstān, the independent country below Thur. thē, make, (imperat.): thē†, having made. yāgi bōnēs thē†, priding yourselves on the fact that “we are independent.” tshēi ēkhtiar, you can please yourselves in the future (phātū-t), and take the risk. tom rākh vātū-k, do your own thought: for suffix -k, see special note at end of Syntax, p. 82.

(4) ē dīshē-r āki, in that very place. Kābūl Mīa thē†, named K. M. zēk tharégūs, the causal tharōiki, is commonly used where we should anticipate the simple thoiki. phātū pherē†, etc., tied his hands behind his back.

zākhami bītū ō mūshā, the man who was wounded: the construction is due to there being no relative pronouns in the language.

mūshāksē, māzakē. for this suffix -k see note p. 82. bilēn repeated to express continuance. khūnāi davāi, brought an action for attempted murder.

yuparē†, caused them mutually to make peace.

#### THE DEATH OF THE RAJA—RĀĀI MĀRAN.

Two other versions of this story will be found in the Yāgīstānī and Gūrēsī texts. I have not been able to discover whether as a historical fact that the raja was killed or only badly hurt.

rāji†	Giltē	jo	vātēn	Kāshir†,	Kashir†	vāi†
Rajas	Gilgit	from	have-come	(to) Kash-	mir,	Kashmir
	ēk	dēza-k	bas†	-bē†	ājēi	chāk
	come	one	day	having-halted	above-of	(= next)
					day	
shāvāranē-r	būlē	-t	nīkhatē:	būlā	shūrū	thégīsē
pologround-in	polo	for	went-out:	polo	beginning	they-

āyākēr rā āshpě ʃo nara vātū, rā  
 had-made in-mean-time raja horse from falling came, raja  
 khīri būū (būlū) āshp rēsě-zh āzhě tām būū : āyāker  
 below became, horse him-upon above falling became : mean-  
 na-vary-o ra-vary-o jāk vāiʃ  
 time this-direction-from that-direction-from people having  
 āshp phārāñ thēʃ, rā hūn-tharégýě to,  
 -come, horse overturned having-made, raja lifted when,  
 çāken to kārě, rēsāi sā(sāvū) kābāz būlūs  
 they-look when when, him-of breath seized (by God) had-  
 Āly-o hūn-thēʃ hariʃ kābrīs-  
 become. There-from having-lifted having-removed ceme-  
 tānē-r dāfn thēgě. Sāb Bāhādūrsě rēsāi  
 tery-in buried they-made. The-Sahib Bahadur him-of  
 dāryo-t tūshār inām dēʃ çañi'gū.  
 boys-to much gift having-given sent.

*Notes.*

basʃ beʃ; bāsʃ, stage or halt, here used as adj., halting.  
 būlē-t, for-polo, one would expect būlāʃ or būlāēt.

hūn tharégýě, shows fondness for causal tharóikī : hūn thoiki  
 or tharóiki, to lift. hūn boiki, stand up. In hūn thoiki or  
 tharóiki, the t immediately following on an alveolar n is pro-  
 nounced like an English t, i.e. intermediate between the two  
 Ṣinā t's.

to, inferential or subordinating particle to indicate subor-  
 dinate clause, the language having no relatives. çāken from  
 çākóiki, to look at, contrasted with pashóiki, to see.

sā kābāz būlūs means that God had taken back to Himself  
 his life.

dāryo-t, from dāri, boys : contrast with dāriʃ, doors, and  
 note that shūdārʃ, boy, has the low tone, though dāri, boys  
 has not.

**THE FARMERS' QUARREL—ZAMINDARO GASH.**

See the Yagistani and Guresi Grammars for two other ver-  
 sions much shorter than this.

(1) ěk disha-k-ēr du zāmīndāri ākó mājā gāsh  
 One place-in two farmers selves among quarrelling  
 bēnēs : mūtū-k-sě vāiʃ khojégu “ tsho kē  
 becoming-were : another having-come asked “ you why

ākó mājā gāsh bānēth? " ěino mājā ěkse rēgū  
 selves among quarrelling become? " Them among one said  
 " ānūs āshpi phāt-thē† māi cēčai pūro fasal būtu  
 " this (man) horses having-left my-field-of whole crop all  
 khaiarégūn : ānisē káryo mās ānisēi āshpi fātakē-  
 has-caused-to-be eaten : this for I this-of horses pound-  
 † hāremūs." ěksē ěkavari zās† thēnēs.  
 to am-taking." One one-direction pulling they-were-making,  
 āyākēr baiyē káli bigē.  
 meantime both fighting became.

(2) Káli phāt-thē† cēčai dabūnsē wái†  
 Fighting having-left field-of owner having-come  
 tāsilē-† rabōt thégū ki:—fālāni mānužūs āshpi phāt-thē†  
 tahsil-to report made that:—certain man horses having-left  
 māi cēčai gum būtu khaiarégūn : " āshpi  
 my field-of wheat all has-caused-to-be-eaten : " horses  
 fātakē-† arā'm (or walā'm) " thē† lamigās,  
 pound-to I-will-bring (or I-will-bring) " having-said I-seized,  
 to mā zamē† āshpi lūē† harigū.  
 so me having-beaten, horses having-snatched he-removed.  
 Sārkār mēharbān biga to, māi ādalāt thoiki avāzhēi.  
 Government kind became if, my justice to-do is-proper.  
 Bās, Tasildār sābsē sāman čaṇī†, ō  
 Enough, Tahsildar Sahib summons having-sent, that  
 mānužū valarē† baiyē mūkābīla  
 man having-caused-to-be-brought, both confronting  
 thē† khojégū, to āshpai dabūnsē inkār thégū.  
 having-made asked, so horse's owner denial made.

(3) cēčai dabūnē-† khojégū, " ānūs thāi gum  
 Field of owner-to asked, " this (man) thy wheat  
 khaiarītēi gūái hānē-a " thē† khojégū ;  
 caused-to-be-eaten-of witnesses are? " having-said asked ;  
 ānūs rēgū " māi gūái kō nūsh " thégū. " thāi gūái  
 this said, " my witnesses any not-are " he-said. " Thy wit-  
 nūsh, to thāi davái gālāt hāni " thē†  
 nesses not-are, so thy claim mistaken is " having-said  
 ānisēi ārzi kharīzh thégū. ěk dārjān cōtē rino  
 this (man) of petition rejected made One dozen blows them  
 darégū, bī† bī† rupāē jūrmana tharégū,  
 he-caused-to-be-given, 20 20 rupees fine having-caused-

phātū-ṭ                      ga    tōba                      tharēṭ  
 to-be-made, afterwards-for    also repentance    having-caused  
 chaṇigū  
 -to-be-made he-sent-away.

*Notes.*

(1) gāsh and kāli, used as both nouns and adj., quarrelling. This is very common in the language. For suffix *-k* or *-ak* see note, p. 82.

khaiarégūn, from khaiaróiki, causal of khoiki, eat. fāṭakēt, dat. of fāṭāk: this is Urdu phāṭāk, gate, used for cattle-pound, the place where seized cattle are shut up.

ěksě ěkavari, etc., they were pulling each other in different directions.

(2) dabūn, owner, a common word for God. tāsīl, local court.

fālāni, a certain, is indeclinable

āshpi fāṭakēt, etc., means "saying to himself 'I will take the animals to the pound' I seized them."

(3) khaiarītēi, gen. of passive part khaiarītū, caused to be eaten. This is a stative partic., cf. above zāk<sup>h</sup>mi bītū, wounded having-become. It is the same as the Urdu partic. with hūā: khaiarītū is khilāyā hūā: bītū is hūā hūā (the double hūā is not used in Urdu, though it is in Panjabi-Urdu). The flexibility of the infin. and stative partic. is a noteworthy feature of Ṣiṇā. The use of the agent ānūs, even with the inflected passive partic. khaiarītēi, should be noted.

hāñě-a: the *a* marks a question: hāñě, are; hāñě-a, are there?

gūái, witnesses: gūáiṭ, abstract noun, witnessing.

kō, lit. who? used, especially in negative sentences for "any."

phātūt, for the future. The Tahsildar made them promise repentance and good behaviour for the future.

THE PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON.

(1) Ěk mūshā-k-āi (or mānūzā-k-āi) du dāri āsě: cūṇū  
 One man-of (or man-of) two boys were: small

pūcsě tom mālě-ṭ rėgū goṭái jādāt kácāk hāni  
 son own father to said house-of property how-much is

to. mǎi bāgō mǎ-ṭ dě." ros tom jādāt ěino-ṭ  
 if, my share me-to give" He own property them-to

sāmarē† dégū : āpē dēḡa phatú cūṇū pūḡsē tom jēk  
 having-divided gave : few days after small son own what  
 jādāt hāni-ēk gini† mūti kuya-kē-t goū : āli  
 property is having-taken other country-to went : there  
 khāci komo-r tom daulāt bārbād thégū : hār jēk  
 bad works-in own wealth ruined made : every what (every-  
 thing) all wealth spending made after that country-in  
 kōnēr vātū : ō hēfā būlū, ē kuyāi ēk  
 famine came : he straitened became, that country of one  
 kāḡdimi mūshā kāci goū, ros tom cēḡo-r khūki caróiki  
 ancient man near went. he own fields-in swine grazing  
 kāryo-ḡaṇigū.  
 for sent.

(2) kāi dilē khūkīs khānēs ēi khē† tom  
 What husks swine were-eating them having-eat own  
 dēr ṡak thoiki ārmānē-r āsū, kōs rēsē-t nē dēnēs.  
 stomach full to-make wish-in was, any to-him not were-  
 kārē ga hoshē-r vāi† tom  
 giving. When indeed (whenever) sense-in having-come own  
 hīē-r rayóiki lamigū (or kháyāl thégū) māi māḡe kācāk  
 heart-in to-say seized (or thought made) my father how-  
 māzdūrīs dēr ṡak ṡiki khānēs, ma naini (or  
 many servants stomach full bread are eating, I here  
 āini) ūyānū miriēmūs. ma hūn bē† tom māḡa  
 (here) hungry am-dying. I up having-become own father  
 kāci būzham, nē rēsē-t rām “mās Khūdā ga thāi  
 near will-go, again him-to will-say “I God and thy  
 hākē-r gūnā thégās, ma āni hālātē-r nūsh, ki thāi  
 right-in sin did, I this condition-in not-am that thy  
 pūḡ kalizham ma ākō-t ēk māzūrdar pārūlū kalī”  
 son I-may-be-counted me self-for one servant equal count”

(3) ro hūn bē† tom māḡa kāci goū, ro dārūm  
 He up having-become own father near went, he still  
 dūr āsū rēsāi mālūs ro pashigū, hāi thē†  
 far was him-of father him saw, running having-made  
 pūḡa sāti sā būlū pūḡsē rēgū :—mās Khūdā ga  
 son with embracing became. Son said :—I God and  
 thāi hākē-r gūnā thégās ma āni hālātē-r nūsh ki  
 thy right-in sin did, I this condition-in not-am that

thāi pūç kalizham.' mālūs naukārō-t régú :—  
 thy son I-may-be counted.' Father servant-to said :—  
 " miṣṭē jo miṣṭē çhilē valēā' ānīsē-t bānarēā',  
 "good from good garments bring this-to cause-to-be-put-on  
 ágúyē-r borónē tharēā', pā-r paizār bānarēā',  
 finger-in rings cause-to-be-made, feet-in shoe cause-to-be-  
 rāçhitū (ūnitū) ō bātshār valē† hālāl  
 put-on, kept (fed) that calf having-brought lawful  
 thēā, bēs khē† khūsh bōn, ke to māi ānū pūç  
 make, we having-eaten happy shall-be, why-then my this son  
 natūs, āsh hātē-t vātū, yāni mūūs, jīnū būlū ;  
 has-been-lost, today hand-to came, as-if died-has alive became ;  
 ris khūshāni thoīki ṣātē (or lāmīgē).  
 they happiness to make they-were-attached (seized).

(4) rēsāi bōrū pūç çēçē-r āsū, kārē ga  
 Him-of big son field-in was, when even (whenever)  
 goṭē kāçī vātū to, gāe doīki ga tāmāshāi māṣō pārūdo,  
 house near came, then, song giving and fun of voice heard,  
 ěk naukāra-kē-t hō thē† khojégū " jěk bīli  
 one servant-to " O " having-said asked " what became  
 (or būlū)?" naukārsē régū " thāi zā wātūn, thāi  
 (became)?" Servant said " thy brother has-come, thy  
 mālūs rāçhitū (ūnitū) ō bātshār hālāl tharégū  
 father kept (fed) that calf lawful caused-to be-made  
 ānīsē kāryo pūç miṣṭiarē sātī lēigū : ro roṣ būlū ārú  
 this sake son health with obtained : he angry became in  
 būzhoīki rāk nē thégū rēsāi mālūs dārú gē†  
 to-go intention not did. His father out having-gone  
 rēsē-t nāsiāt thégū. pūçsē régū : " çākē', māṣ ācāk bārīṣ  
 him-to advice made. Son said :- " Look, I so-many years  
 (or ěwēlē) thāi khīdmāt thégānūs, tūs kārē ga mā-t ěk  
 (years) thy service have-done, thou ever even me-to one  
 āyāi chal† ga nē dēgano, māṣ tom yāro sātī  
 goat-of kid even not hast-given, I own friends with  
 khūshāni thēmsīk, lēkīn kārē ga thāi ānū  
 happiness might-make, but when even (whenever) thy this  
 pūç wātū kōs thāi būti daulāt kāncānío phātú nāyégūn,  
 son came who thy all wealth harlots after has-caused-to-  
 tūs ānū pūçē kāryo thē†  
 be-lost, thou this son for-sake-of having-made (i.e. considered)



ůnitů bātshār hālāl tharéga." Mālus jůab dēgů  
 fed calf lawful caused-to-be-made." Father answer gave  
 "půç, tu to hāmesha ma káčj hāno, māl jĕk daulāt  
 "Son, thou then always me near art, my what wealth  
 hāniĕk bůti thāi māl hāni, lĕkĭn khůsh boĭkĭ ga .  
 is all thy property is, but happy to-be and  
 khůshāni thoĭkĭ lāzĭm āsi, kĕ-thĭgá-to thāi anů zā  
 happiness to-do incumbent was, because thy this brother  
 natůs, āsh hātĕ-t wātů, yāni můůs, āsh  
 has-been-lost, today hand-to came, as-if has-died, today  
 jinů bůlů."  
 living became."

## Notes.

(1) můshākāi, mánůzakāi, for *k* see note p. 82. káčāk hāni to, whatever amount there may be. hāniĕk, see note on *k*, p. 82. thĭtĕ, oblique of thĭtů. stative passive partic. of thoĭkĭ, make.

(2) hākĕr may also mean "concerning."

ma ākoç, etc., consider me a servant for yourself.

(3) bĕs khĕ†: note agent *bĕs* with conjunctive partic. *khĕ†*.

kĕ to, why then, i.e. because. ya'ni in Urdu means "that is," here it is "as if" thoĭkĭ řātĕ, thoĭkĭ lāmĭgĕ, both mean "they began to," etc.

(4) mĭřĭarĕ'. oblique of mĭřĭar†, noun from mĭřĭů, good roř really means "having taken a huff." thĕmsĭk, 1st sing. past conditional of thoĭkĭ, make. nāyĕgůn, pres perf. of nāyůikĭ. lose, the causal of nāshůikĭ from which comes natůs, has been lost. thĕ†, having-considered, an idiom found in Urdu and Panjabi: thus in Panjabi mārā kārke, considering it poor or worthless. kĕ thĭgá to, lit. what didst thou then? means wherefore or because, cf. āni thĭgá to, for this cause that: jĕk hāni thĭgá to, since, because.

## SENTENCES.

1. thāi nom jĕk hānů ? thy name what is.
2. ānů āshpāi káčāk ůmr hāni ? this horse-of how-much age is ?
3. ānyo Kashirĕ-t káčāk důr hāni ? hence Kashmir-to how-much far is ?
4. thāi mālāi goçĕ'-r káčāk dāri (or shůdāri) hānā ? thy father's house-in how many sons are ?

5. āsh ma bodi dūrē zho pēādāl vātūs : today I very far from walking came.

6. mǎi cūṇū mālāi pūcāi gār ānīsāi saē sātī hāni : my little father's son's marriage this-of sister with is

7. goṭē'-r shēū āshpāi tīlēn hānū : house in white horse's saddle is.

8. valē†, āshpē-zh tīlēn dē : having-brought horse-on saddle give (put).

9. mās ēsāi pūce bodū ṣidégās : I that-of son much beat.

10. chīṣāi cūruē-zh gō lāc carē'nēn : mountain-of point-on cows goats they-are-grazing

11. ō tōmā khiri āshpē-zh baiṭūn : that tree under horse-on he-is-seated.

12. ō shūo tom saē zho ūthālū hānū : that boy own sister than high is

13. ānīsēi gāc du dābālē ga āṣ āṇa hāni : this-of price two rupees eight annas is.

14. mǎi bābu o cūṇū goṭē-r baiēn : my father that small house-in sits (dwells).

15. ēsē-† anē rupáyē hari† dē : this-to these rupees having-taken-away give.

16. resē zho ei rupáyē gin : that-from those rupees take.

17. ēsē mīṣṭūk thē† ṣidē† bāli gi gāṇēā' : him well having-beaten rope with bird.

18. gūlkē jo wāi pūrē : well from water fill.

19. ma jo mūṣō' mūṣō' (or yār yār) yāi† : me from before walk (walk before me).

20. kēsāi pūc tū phātú vān : whose son thee after is-coming ?

21. ānū tūs kēsē jo gāc ginī'ga ? this thou whom from price hast-taken (hast bought ?)

22. hētāi ēk dukandāra-ke zho ginīganūs : village-of one shopkeeper from I-have-taken.

#### Notes.

ānū in 2, cūṇū in 6, shēū in 7, cūṇū in 14 show that attributive adjj. do not inflect for case.

6 cūṇū mālu, father's younger brother or wife's sister's husband.

pūce in 9 and ēse in 17 show 2nd accus. with verbs of striking.

17 when two low tones come close together as *thē† ṣidē†*, only the second is pronounced.

bāli gi, nom. used, as often, for prepositional.

## Sentences from Leitner's Dardistan.

The first Principal of the Oriental College of the Panjab University, Dr. G. W. Leitner, a native of Hungary, wrote a volume on the *Ṣiṇā* country or *Dārdīstān*, entitled "The Languages and Races of Dardistan" (Lahore, 1877), in which he gave an account of three dialects of *Ṣiṇā*, viz. those of *Gīlgīt*, *Čilās* and *Gūrēs*. In it will be found a considerable number of sentences in the *Gīlgītī* dialect. These sentences along with the other grammatical material were compiled about fifty years ago when principles of transliteration were little developed: it therefore seemed advisable, especially as the volume is on the shelves of many libraries, to retranslate these sentences with notes on Dr. Leitner's translations. This is perhaps the more necessary as doubt has not infrequently been expressed regarding his work on the *Ṣiṇā* language, it having been suggested that the language as given by him was the invention of his too exuberant imagination. The present translation will show, when compared with his, that this is not the case—a fact which is borne out by my vocabularies and grammar. It is true that his transliteration ignores the cerebral letters *t*, *d*, *r*, *n*, *ç*, *ṣ*, *z*, and cerebral *j*, makes no distinction between aspirated and unaspirated letters, and in some other respects is unscientific, it is true also that there are mistakes in translation—which is not surprising in pioneer work (and I should be far from claiming that my own work will be found free from errors) but it will be abundantly evident that so far as *Ṣiṇā* is concerned, Dr. Leitner's work is a genuine contribution to linguistic science.

The sentences are printed in *Dardistan*, Vol. I, part II, pp. 33–49. To facilitate reference the page and column are given throughout. The translations should be compared with Dr. Leitner's.

p 33.

thāi nom jēk hānū ? what is your name ?

tu kōnyo ālo (or vāto) ? whence came you (not strictly "do you come") ?

kōntě (or jātě) būzhěno ? where are you going ?

kārě vāto (or ālo) ? when came you ?

lōkū va : come quickly.

chūt bē† bo : go slowly (slow having-become go).

tēn šidě' : beat him now (sing.).

phātú mare' : kill him afterwards.

ānyo ālē-† pōn jēk zēlī hāni ? hence thither road what kind is ? How is the road between here and there ?

p. 34.

khāci ga bīzhaṭēi hāni : very bad and dangerous.

bodi miṣṭi ga sāci. jēga (for jēk ga) pārva nūsh : very good and easy, anything even care not is : very good and easy, no anxiety at all.

Leit. "a plain" should apparently be the adj. "plain" : miṣṭū, means "good" : sārpit is a somewhat uncommon word, meaning "ease."

ṣṇē-r vāi hān-a (for hānū-a) : road in water is? is there any water on the road or ṣṇē-r vāi lāyē'k bēi a? lit. water obtaining will be? lāyēk is agent of lāyōiki, obtain.

kīne lāyēk nai bēi? bodū ga hānū. miṣṭū ga hānū? why obtainable not will-be? much also is, good also is : why should not be obtainable? It is both plentiful and good.

vāi khācū hānū, pāzhūlitū hānū : water bad is. salty is.

ṣṇē-r bāri sīn hāni, pār būzhōiki dubē' : way-in big river is, across to-go thou-wilt-be-unable.

ke, sau nush-a? why, bridge not-is? Is there no bridge?

Ṣiniṭ gāl āsi, bāla ya āsh (or āsh bāla) cāt bili : Ṣinā bridge was, yesterday or to-day (nowadays, recently) split became : there was a Ṣinā bridge, i.e. a rope bridge, but it has been broken. A Ṣinā bridge or native bridge, distinguished from a bridge in European style. bāla ya āsh, yesterday or to-day, but āsh bāla, lit. to-day yesterday, means "nowadays, recently."

dūgaṇēā būyōiki dūbēnēn-a, second-time to-weave are-they-unable? Can they not weave the rope bridge again?

navāri du dēzo, ravāri du dēzo, ṣṇe-zh mānužē kō nūsh, gāchīyē nūsh, bālyē ga nūsh. jēk thēṭ gāl thōn? this-direction two days-of, that-direction two days-of road-on men not-are, twigs not-are, ropes also not-are, what having-done bridge we-shall-make? in this direction and in that up to a distance of two days' journey there are no men, no twigs, no ropes; how are we to make the bridge? jēk thēṭ, what having-done, means simply "how"?

miṣṭū bārē-t (trānfā-t) hō thēṭ ra māṣ cākōiki irāda (or khāyāl) thēmūs : good, big-to (headman-to) "O" having-said, say I to-look desire (desire) am-making. Very well, call the under-headman or the headman, say I want to see him. The headman is called trānfā, the man under him is the bōrū or "big man." cākōiki is to look at, inspect, whereas paśhōiki is merely to see, possibly by accident.

jēk bēṭ vāi? tom krómē-t goūn, what having-become will, he-come? Own work-for has-gone. How can he come-

he has gone on business of his own. *jĕk bĕ†*, what having become, i.e. how ?

*cŭk thĕ*, go, not if, angry I-shall-become, quickly “O” having-said, bring. Don’t talk. go or I shall be angry, quickly call him and bring him. *cŭk thoĭki*, be silent: *thĕ* is imperat. of *thoĭki*, and *thĕ†* is conjunct. partic.

Leit. *tshukte* and *hote* should be *cŭk thĕ* and *hō thĕ†* respectively.

*tŭs jĕk bĕchĕno*, thou what are-demanding ?

*mās jĕga* (for *jĕk ga*) *nai bĕ’chĕmŭs*, sĭrf *khoĭki piōiki bĕchĕmŭs*. I anything-even not am-demanding, only to-eat, to-drink am-demanding.

*ma gāci jĕga nŭsh*, *tŭ-t jĕk dam* ? me with anything-even not-is, thee-to what I shall give : I have nothing, what can I give you ? *gāci* for *kāci*, the *k* often becoming *g* after a sonant letter.

p. 35.

*bŭtĕ jo yār thĕ† shĭdā’lŭ ga sĭsĭnŭ vāi tŭs arĕ’* : all than before having-made, cold and pure water thou bring : first bring cold and pure water. *thĕ†* here is almost meaningless, but it may be translated “ ‘ making ’ this the first point,” i.e. before anything else. *sĭsĭnŭ*, pure, used only of water, the opposite of *lokŭ*, dirty. Leit. *butijo* should be two words *bŭtĕ jo*, all from or than.

*phātú dŭt*, *māska gi†*, *kārĕlŭ*, *kĕrkāmŭsh*, *hāṇaje*, *jŭk*, *kāç*, *bāspŭr ginĭ† valĕ* : afterwards milk, fresh ghi, a ram, a fowl, eggs, wood, grass and grain having-taken bring : *māska*, fresh, newly made, used of ghi. *hāṇajĕ’*, plur. of *hānĕ†*, egg.

*bāspŭr* any kind of grain given to horses or cattle.

*tu kēcāk chāk* (or *dĕzi*) *āni bāyĕ* : thou how-many days (days) here wilt sit (i.e. stay) ? Leit. *tus*, agent, should be *tu*. nominative. *aki*, self, apparently a slip for *āni*, here.

*ma ĕk bas† āni bŭm* : I one halt here will-be. *bas†*, stage or halt for a night.

*lŭstāki cāl-bŭzhi bŭzham* : to-morrow early I-will-go. *cāl*, early, is often coupled with *bŭzhi* from *bŭzhōiki*, go, to mean simply early in the morning.

*barālĕ valĕ’*, *çĕbyo*, *āni chŭrĕ’* : porters bring, sixty, here leave : bring sixty porters and leave them here.

I do not understand Leit. *tshibbi* : it may be for *çĕbyo*, sixty. There is a verb *chŭbōiki*, place or put, but one would not expect to find it in such a context as this.

kācāk barāl̄g dār̄kār hān̄g (or avāzh̄hēnēn) ? how many porters are (or are-necessary). avāzh̄hōīki, to be necessary, proper, desirable.

In Leit. second sentence *avaje. na* : one word has been written as two.

pon bodi bātākūsh (or khāyāshi) hāni : road very stony (stony) is.

tshēi bāri bodē agūrē hān (or hāna) : your loads very heavy are (are).

Leit. tey apparently for *thāi*, thy, which does not suit the plur. bāri, loads.

barālēs hūn thoīki dūbēn : porters to-lift will-be-unable : hūn thoīki, to lift, hūn boīki, to get up, stand up. The *n* in *hūn* is alveolar, being pronounced like English *n*, against the gums of the upper teeth. As a consequence the *t* of *thoīki*, when said rapidly after *hūn*, is neither cerebral nor dental, but alveolar like the normal English *t*. Leit. assey, perhaps for *āsēi*, our. The word for "that" contains *a* in oblique sing. and agent plur., but neither would be possible here.

māi adāt hāni āpūk bārī lōku thēā, lōku uḥā'cēt : my request is a-little load light make, quick you-will-arrive : please make the loads a little lighter, you will arrive more quickly.

*lōku* both light and quick, cf. our "light-fingered." *adāt* here used for desire. Many Urdu words are used rather vaguely, showing that their meaning was not well understood.

pārvā nē thē, būḡ-t mazūri dēm, barālyo-t pūrī mazūri dēm : āgār miṣṭū koṃ thī'gēt to, tsho-t inām ga dēm : care not make, all-to wages I-will-give, if good work you-did if, you-to reward also I-will-give : never mind, I will pay everyone, I will fully pay the porters, and if you do good work will give you a reward also.

Leit. *jil* are : *jil arōīki* means to be prepared to strike someone : *jil arēgū*, he proposed to strike me, came at me to strike me.

āshpē tāyār thēā : horses ready make.

āshpo-zh tīlēn dēā : horses-on saddle give (i.e. put).

tīlēn ga gāpi hūn-thēā : saddle and bridle lift (i.e. take off).

Leit. *gapiga*, apparently either for *gāpi ga*, "bridle and," in which case *tīlēn*, saddle, would need to follow, or for *ga gāpi*, "and bridle."

ānisē-zh lam : this-upon seize, i.e. seize this.

ānu nē nāyē' : this not lose.

p. 36.

măi mor nē amúsh : my word not forget : (gen. morái, is also correct).

părúzh, čakě', shon thě : listen look, care make (take care).  
For *shon thě* we may also have *khābqardār* as in Urdu.

āshpū ō tqmā sāti gañé' (or ʔāk thě) : horse that tree with tie (tie) ; tie the horse to that tree.

buṭi rāti shon bēṭ baiya : all night alert having-become sit : keep watch all night. Leit. tsari tshore, for *tsairi chūré'*, means " place sentries in war."

āni bodē coriṭē hāñē-a : here many thieves are ?

anē jēk gaugā-k hāni : this what noise is ? Leit. masho, for mašō, means " voice " tu kō-k hānū : thou who art ? Note the suffix *-k*.

ānyo bo : hence go.

kārē ga tu kăci vātū to, tūmāk gi trāṇ thě : whenever thee near came if, gun with firing make : shoot him as soon as he comes near.

*vātū to* ; *to* is merely a sign of subordinate clauses. Note *thě* for *thē*, the cerebral *ṇ* of *trāṇ* having attracted the dental *t* to the cerebral position.

Leit. *katsh* for *kăci*, near.

anū mānūzē-zh (or mūshā-zh), jēga itābārē-k nūsh : this man upon (man upon) any even reliance not-is. mānūzū, vir ; mūshā, homo. I do not understand Leit. *oiñj*.

phăt nē thě : do not let him go : phăt thoiki, let go.

gañé', bānd thě (or kăid thě), shañalyo-r dē, gūna dē : bind, shut make (imprisoned make), chains-in give, stocks give. shañalyor is loc. pl. of *shañāli*, chain.

tēn ma sōm : now I will sleep.

hīlīn nē thě : noise not make.

anē kuyē-r kăcāk jāk hān ? this village-in-how-many men are ? The final short vowel of *hāna*, *hāñē*, is often omitted.

mās nē kăliganūs ; I have not counted.

kui nīli hāni a ya shūshīṭ hāni ? land green (with harvest) is or having-dried is ? *kui* means either village, as in the last sentence but one, or the land round about. *nīly*, green or blue. *shūshīṭ*, from *shūshóiki*, to become dry. It is the conjunc. partic.

A better translation of the idea—" is the soil fertile or not ? " would be :—*tshāi kuyāi sūm miṣṭū hānū a, khăcu hānū ?* your land-of soil good is or bad ? Note that the

interrogative *a* occurs after the first verb, not after the second.

phamūl bodě hăně a ? dried-fruits many are ? In Gīlgīt proper phamūl means dried fruit, in the villages any fruit.

p. 37.

aně kuyě r (or hētě-r) ɔn bodū hănū a (or bēnū a) ? this village-in (village-in) grain much is ? *hēt*, village, has not the sense of "country" which often attaches to *kui*. hănū, simply "is," Hindi hai: *bēnū* or *bēn* means "is being," "is becoming," Hindi hōtā hai. It often suggests the idea of habit, "is customarily."

ěk bāriṣāi (ěvėlāi) kăcāk bāp dēno ? one year-of (year-of) how-much tax givest thou ?

tu rāhāt hāno, mīṣṭū bēṭ hāno ? thou well art, well-having-become art ? Both mean—are you well, in good health ; not as Leit. satisfied, pleased.

Are you satisfied would be tu khūsh hāno (or *biga*).

tū kārār hāno (not as Leit., *karal*) means are you well, but the word is Āstōrī, not Gīlgītī.

khair hānus, mīṣṭū bēṭ hānus : well I-am, well having-become I-am, i.e. I am well. bēṭ in such phrases as mīṣṭū bēṭ, has hardly any meaning

Leit. *karalbe* is for *kārār bēṭ* (two words), but is Āstōrī.

hěl mīṣṭi hāni, khăci hāni : (the) habit is good, bad. *hěl* is not temper, but habit, such as the habit of drinking, smoking, etc. For temper they say mīzāj mīṣṭi, khăci hāni : (his) temper good, bad is : his temper or temperament is good, bad.

Khūdās tu bēhěl thōta : God forgive thee : may God forgive thy faults, sins, etc. bēhěl thoīkī, forgive.

Khūdās thāi ūmar ṛigi thōta : God thy age long make. *thōta* in this and the previous sentence is precative or permissive, may he do, let him do.

The next Gīlgītī sentences are on p. 42.

p. 42, col. 1.

ma-ṭ thur dē : me-to whip give : i.e. hand me the whip, not "whip me" which would require the 2nd accus. in the object.

p. 42, col. 2.

dūmayārṭ ; give it in exchange : Leit. dumayarun, far dūmayārēn, means they will exchange it.

mās tū-ṭ jēkē-k dēm : I thee-to something will-give. The addition of *k* to *jēk* is noticeable.



thái nom jĕk hănũ ? thy name what is ?

anĕ kuyái nom jĕk hănũ ? this village-of name what is ?

măs nĕ sũ'yĕmũs (or dăştĕ'mũs) : I not am-knowing (am-knowing). The future sũ'yĕm, dăştĕ'm, is also used with a present meaning.

tús jĕk sũ'yĕno (dăştĕ'no) ? thou what art-knowing ? also sũ'yĕ, dăştĕ', future.

ros jĕk sũ'yĕi (dăştĕ'i) ? he what is-knowing ?

bodũ hĭn vāi : much snow will-come.

kōntĕ bũzhĕno ? gotĕ-t bũ'zhĕmũs : where-to art-going ? house-to am-going.

hũn bo, kha, bĕi, pi : stand up, eat, sit, drink.

tĕn, tĕn nĕ bo, phătú wa : now, now not go, afterwards come.

ma bodũ gālĭs hănũs : I very ill am.

măs tú-t bĭlĕn thĕm : I thee-to medicine will-make (i.e. will treat you).

çhilĕ, khoi bãn : clothes, cap put on.

Leit. tshilokoy is for çhilĕ khoi (two words).

p. 43, col. 1.

ănũ mănúzai çhilĕ, khoi nũsh : this man-of clothes, cap not-are.

thũrĕ', gaņĕ', bālĭ : open, bind, string (or rope).

lái bĕ'chĕno ? torch art-thou-demanding ? So far as I know there is no tree called (as Leit. says) *ley* or *lashi*. These words are the *Ṣiṇā* and *Kāshmirī* names respectively for "torch." It is made from the bark of the *Pinus Excelsa*.

nĕ bĕ'chĕmũs : not am-wanting. Leit. *betshun* is for *bĕ'chĕn*, he is wanting.

Khūdā tú-t mĭştũ thōta : God thee-to well make.

khăt (or cĭhi') lĭkhār†, khăt ra : letter (letter) write, letter read.

ma nĕ siçilũnũs : I not have-learned.

măs nĕ ginĕm : I will-not-take. I am not able is *ma dubom*.

ănũ prăyĕ' : this mend : çăkĕ, look : make this is ănũ thĕ.

p. 43, col. 2.

văi sĭsinũ nũsh : water fresh (pure) not is.

bodũ valĕ', nāwu walĕ' : bring much, bring new. To express "bring more" one must use *băskũ*, if one means more in addition to what there is, and *mütũ*, if one means to take away what there is and bring something different.

băskũ valĕ', mütũ valĕ'.

mos mĕcĕ-zh chũrĕ' or chũbi : meat table-on place (place) :

Leit. *tshiwwi* is probably for *chũbi*. Leit. *bitalu*, means "plank," (*bĭtălũ*).

mās hō thīgās to, lōkṃ wa : I ‘ O ’ said if, quick come : come quickly when I call.

ma Cīlāsāi baṣ siçōiki kārṃ Kāshir† vātūs (ālūs) : I Cilas-of language to-learn for Kashmir came (came) : I came to Kashmir to learn Cilasi.

Leit. sentences are all mixed up in the printing.

rāhāt ālo (or miṣṭū wāto), khūsh hāno, tu kārṃ mās hār jēk thēm : happy camest (well camest), happy art, thee-for I every anything will-do : welcome ! I will do everything for you. The opening words are used on meeting. Another translation of the latter part is :—mās tomū tāufik hānū-k tū-t thēm : I own capability what-is thee-to will-do. hānū-k means what there is or may be.

mās tū-t kūmak’ dēm : I thee-to help will-give.

tūs Khūdā sū’yēno (or dāṣṭē’no) ? thou God art-knowing ?

kō (or kō-k) hāno ? who art-thou ?

nom yūlo thē phamūl doiki tōm, dayōiki tōm : name separate make fruit-bearing tree, burning tree : name separately fruit-bearing trees and trees for fuel. yūlo does not mean “ say ” as Leit., but is an adj., “ separate.”

ō mūshā-t māi bagō sālām thē, æ ra “ thāi mūlakāt thoikyē-t ma bodū khūsh hānūs ; that man-to my share salute make, thus say “ thy meeting to-do very happy I-am,” salute him from me and tell him I shall be pleased to meet him or I desire to meet him. If the sense were “ pleased at having met him ” the only change necessary would be *bigās*, I became, instead of *hānūs*, I am. thoikyēt, dative of thoiki, to make.

p. 44, col. 1.

tu jo bodū khūsh hānūs, ma phēri vātūs to, ra kāci thāi sifāt thām : thee from very pleased I-am, again I came when, raja near thy praise I-will-make. i.e. when I come

back I shall praise you to the raja.

Another translation is : -

ma phēri gās to, “ ānīsē jo bodū khūsh hānūs ” thē†, rā kāci thāi sifāt thām : I again went when, “ this from very pleased I-am ” having-said raja near thy praise I-will-make. Here the exact words to be used are put as a quotation followed by *thē†*, having-said, viz. “ I am very much pleased with this man ” : thē, say ; thē†, having-said. Leit. *periwa tosto* is for *phēri vātūs to* ; his phrase “ *mishte khaber Rate dem* ” for *thāi mīsti khābqr rā-t dēm* means “ I will give (not a good report but) good news of you to the raja.”

tshos kō bārīzē-r gār thīgēt ? you what year-in marriage made ? This means not (as Leit) at what age, but in what year did you marry ? To express "at what age we should need to say :-

tshos kácāk ūmrē-r gār thīgēt or jamāt (or cēi) härigēnēt ?  
you how-much age-in marriage made, or wife (wife) have-taken-away ?

thāi kuyē-r gēnārē tälāk bodi thēnēn-a (or dēnēn-a) ? thy country-in wives-to divorce much making-are ? (or giving-are ?)

Leit. *dyan ne tha* is for *dēānēt-a*, 2nd plur. pres. Ind. of *doīkī*, give, with interrogative particle *a*.

For bathūyē doīkī (Leit. *battuy*) see Sina-Eng. vocab.

Cilāsiyo bašē-r (or Cilāsē-r) ānīsē-t jēk rānēn ? Cilasis-of language-in (or Cilas-in) this-to what are-they-saying ?, i.e. what do they call this in the language of the Cilasis or in Cilas ? We might also say *Cilāsis jēk rānēn*, what are Cilasis saying ? But in Gilgit it is much commoner to call the Cilas people Botō', piur Bot'ē.

tús Fārsi sū'yēno (dāšt'ē'no) ? thou Persian art-knowing (art-knowing) ?

nē bīzhó, ne bīzhá : (do) not fear (sing.), (do) not fear (plur.)

mās Botē-t laī mūhābāt thēmūs : I Cilasis-to much love am-making : or we may say mās lāvo cinēmūs : I much am-loving. In Leit. first sentence *bodo* should be *bodi*, fem., in the second we may say either *cinēmūs*, am-loving, or *mūhābāt thēmūs*, love am-making, but not *mūhābāt cinēmūs*, love am-loving.

thāi sāla jēk häni ? thy advice what is ? Leit. *kanao kanāū*) means advice in the sense of moral instruction, Urdu *nāsīhāt* (nāsīhāt).

mās tū-t āzhōnu (or ājāib) cīzē-k pasharē'm : I thee-to strange (strange) thing will-cause to-be-seen, i.e. show.

kārē ? kōnī ? jēk zēlī or kē zēlī ? when ? where ? what manner ?, i.e. how ?

thāi hāt pālē' : thy hand stretch, or give me your hand. One would expect *tom hāt* corresponding to Hindi *āpnā hāth*, but in the 1st and 2nd persons the personal pronouns of the 1st and 2nd pers. may be used. *tomū* is also correct.

pālóiki, to hand a thing, hence give.

p. 44, col. 2.

mīštū-k thē† lam, well having-done seize : hold it firmly.

Leit. *misht tukte* is wrongly divided it should be *mīštūk*

*thē†*. The word *thē†* lit. having-made, may be freely translated "manner." It makes an adv. of *mīṣṭū*, good, in a good manner, well.

*ānē chīs ūthāli hāni, būzhóiki bodū gīrān hānū* : this mountain high is, to go (ascend) very difficult is.

*ma uyānū hanūs, vāiē-t kaī dīti* : I hungry am, water to desire fell : I am hungry and desire water. *dīti*, fem. of *dītū*, past tense of *dīzhóiki*, fall, not the stative partic. of *doīki*, give. The *i* of *dītū*, fell, is *ī* long, that of *dītū*, given is ordinary *i*. In Leit. the word *bigass*, I became, should be omitted. His literal translation is incorrect.

Another possible translation is *ma nīrānū hānūs, vāyalilūs* : I hungry am, I thirsted. *vāyalilūs*, past of *vāyalizhóiki*, to thirst, derived from *vāyāl†*, thirst.

*ro bodū tāradū hānū, bodū bēākāl hānū* : he very lazy is, very stupid is. Leit. *taralu* for *taradū*.

*hō nē thē, vāva nē dē* : "O" not say, noise not give : do not call or make a noise *hō thoīki*, not make noise as Leit., but call. *vāva doīki*, make a noise, talk nonsense.

*cūk thē, ma sōm* : silence make, I-will-sleep.

*ma lūṣṭáiki* : I tomorrow or tomorrow morning : this contains no idea of sleeping (as Leit.). It is merely incomplete.

*ma lūṣṭáiki cāl ūtharé'* : me tomorrow early cause-to-rise : call or wake me early tomorrow.

*tūs bodū chūt kē thiga?* thou much lateness (or slowness) why madest?, i.e. why did you do this or come, etc., so late? Another translation might be to *bodū chūt kē bīga?* thou much late (or slow) why becamest?

*tu khās chūt ālo* : thou altogether late camest. Leit. *tudje* should be *tu*.

*āgār tu khāfa hāno to, tū-t bākhsīṣ thoīki avāzhēi* : if thou angry art if, gift (forgiveness) to-make will-be-proper. For *avāzhēi* we may have *bēi*, will become. Though future the verbs here have a present meaning. Leit. *kārē* means "when," not "if." I cannot understand his note about the infinitive and pres. partic.

p. 45, col. 1.

*mās tū-t mēhrbani thēm* : I thee-to kindness will-do.

*tu kāryo ma bodū bētūs* : thee-for I much sat, i.e. waited long. Leit. *mas* should be *ma*, agent case not being used with intrans. verbs : *karte* should be *kāryo*.

*thāi zāru kācāk hānē?* thy brothers how-many are?

*thāi mālu jīnu hānū-a?* thy father living is?

*ānīsei krōm jēk hānū?* this (man)-of work what is?

grēstū hānū or kramōnu hānu : farmer is.

gātōnī kaiaváryo ālē ? enemies what-direction-from came ?

Leit. *kaye warre* for *kaiavari* means *in what direction*.

ais māī car shūgūlę (or yarānī) zākhmi thīgē, du marégē :  
they my four friends (friends) wounded made, two killed.

Leit. *shugullese* for *shūgūlsē* is agent sing. and would mean  
that the friend had wounded or killed others.

zākhmi bilē, mūē : wounded became, died.

sūrāyē-r wāi šak thē : pitcher-in water fill, also māshārbā-r  
for sūrāyē-r.

misī† dē : having-mixed give : this does not mean “fill” as  
Leit., but merely to mix something and give it ; “fill” is  
expressed by *šak thē*, or *pūrē* or *ūsī*.

kuyē-r trāñfā hānū a ? village-in lambardar (headman) is ?  
The headman is trāñfā, and the man under him “bořū”  
(Leit. *barro*).

p. 45, col. 2.

nīsē-t ra “lōku wa” : him-to say “quick come.”

hō thē, lōku valē’ : “O” say, quickly bring, i.e. call him  
and bring him quickly. thāi hūkamē-r tabedār hānēs :  
thy command-in subject we-are : we are under your  
orders. Leit. *hanus*, I-am, not we-are.

ānē kuyē-r dāri† (gotī) kăcāk hānē ? this village-in doors  
(houses) how-many are ? dāri†, doors, is used for houses.

tūs ānū kōnyo gāç ginī† valēga ? thou this whence price  
having-taken broughtest ? where did you buy this ?

tūs jēga gāç nai gīne ? thou anything price not wilt-take ?  
will you not buy anything ?

ānīsāi gāç kăcāk hāni ? this-of price how-much is ?

mās jēga nē hā’rēmūs : I anything not am-taking-away.

ma saudāgār hānūs : I merchant am.

tu kăci jēk gāçāi ciz hānū a ? thee near any price-of thing  
is ?, i.e. have you anything to sell ?

mās ca gāç dēmūs : I tea price am-giving. I am selling tea.

Leit. *hinemus* is for *kinēmūs*, an Astori word.

tu kōnī bēyēno : thou where art sitting ?, i.e. dwelling.

p. 46, col. 1.

ānī kăci mūçhīni hētē-r (or hētē-zh or kuyē-r) : here near,  
front village-in (or village-upon or village-in : kuyē-zh is  
not used) : i.e. here in the next village in front. Leit.  
*muti kuyeru* for *mūti kuyē-r*, means *in another village*.

yār, mūçhō’, mean “before” : adj. yarī’nū, yarū’kū, mūçh-  
inū : see Sina-Eng. vocab.

kăcāk dūr hāni ? how-much far is ?, i.e. how far is it ?

Cilāsē-r bāyēn jāk bodē yāgi hānē : Cilās-in sitting (i.e. dwelling) men very independent are : for *bāyēn* we may have *bāyēnēk* : yāgi is used of the wild people down the Indus who are under neither the English nor the Afghans. Leit. *beyendjek* should be *bāyēn jāk*, two words.

kēsē-ṭ ga mēhrbani nē thēnēn, marēnēn : anyone-to even kindness not they-do, they-kill. They show kindness to no one, but kill people. We might translate also mēhrbani thoīki bādāl marēnēn : kindness doing instead-of they kill.

ēk mūshā-k begāna dok būlo to, buṭē gāṭi bēṭ marēnēn : one man stranger meeting became if, all together having-become they-kill : if they find a stranger they unite in killing him. dok boīki, to meet, be obtained : Hindi mīlnā.

ānīsāi sābāb jēk hānū ? this-of reason what is ?

mās jēk dāṣṭē'm or sū'yēm ? I what shall-know, i.e. how do I know ?

ānē kuyāi jāk jāngali hānē, mūtū kēsē-ṭ nē bīzhēnēn, hār chāk ākó māzhā bīrga thēnēn : this village (or country)-of people wild are, other anyone-to not they-fear, every day selves among war they-make. They fear no one else and are always fighting among themselves.

āi dishē-r bodi bīrgayē-r bodi shīkāst khēgē : that place-in much warfare-in much defeat they-ate : they suffered a great defeat in the warfare in that place Leit. *shikast diye* (for digē), they gave, means they conquered, not they were defeated.

p. 46, col. 2.

ma āi dishē ṭ, jēk bēṭ būzham : I that place-to what having-become shall go ? how shall I go there ? *bēṭ* is not an affix of manner (as Leit.), it is the conj. part. of boīki, become : but it gives an adverbial sense to an adj. or pron., as *jēk bēṭ*, how ? *mīṣṭū bēṭ*, well.

bodū khācū krōm hānū, āmma īnsha Ālla krōm mīṣṭū bēi : very bad work is, but if-wished God, work good will-become. Cilāsīs have no idea of the meaning of the Arabic words *in sha Alla* : they are a mere pious phrase.

mā-ṭ dūā thē, ma gālīs hānūs : me-to medicine make, I ill am : dūā thoīki, make medicine, treat medically.

sho ! mās thēm, vālekīn koīnī shīlān to, tūs mā-ṭ ra : good ! I-will-make, but where it-aches if, thou me-to say : tell me where the pain is.

āsh rātyo ma tāṭy āsūs : today at night (i.e. last night) I hot was (had fever).

ăsh rātyo máī shaiṭ āli : today at-night my fever came (I had fever).

thái şiş shilān a : thy head aches ?

chilē-zh bili : cloth-upon she-became. She is having her monthly period.

*paloni* in next sentence is a fem. infin. of the Cīlāsī or Gūrēsī type : palóiki means inter alia, attach, and palizhóiki, be attached, including the conveyance of disease.

ăsh bōsñē-t jēk bilēn khígano ? today being-up-to to what medicine hast-thou eaten ? ăsh bōsñēt, up to to-day : khígano, khégano both right.

jēga nē khéganūs : anything even not I-have eaten.

tu dărú bŭzheno : thou out art-going ? not constipated (as Leit.), but simply are you going to relieve nature ?

p. 47, col. 1.

nē bānd bŭlŭ (bŭlŭn) : no, closed became (has-become), i.e. a motion will not come.

paloni, paliḡjoki (Leit.) see paloni, a few lines further up : paliḡjoki for palizhóiki.

ăchī' shilāni : eye aches : shilān, shilāni, are verbs, not nouns. khu wāni, cough comes.

hío dăr-dăr bŭlŭ : heart palpitating became.

chăn bëniḡ : vomiting is-becoming (not has become, Leit.).

kārāt, khāzŭ : internal pain, itch.

mă-zh khāzŭ hāni, hār chāk khāzhen : me-upon itch is, every day it itches. Leit. *kadj eyni* should be khāzhēn, one word. It is noticeable that khāzŭ, itch, has cerebral z, while khazhóiki to be itchy, has zh.

mŭliš, bādi, both dropsy.

pŭshi, boil : pŭshi nīkhāti, a boil has broken out.

dŭn, or dŭnēk shilān, tooth is-aching (shilān verb, not noun).

donye shilānēn : teeth are-aching.

găşē' dizhēnēn : rheumatism are -falling : găşē, plur., rheumatism.

tshŭpnōs, having-a-cold : ma tshŭpnōs bŭlŭs : I having-a-cold became, I have a cold. Leit. *maje*, upon me, should be *ma*, I.

khŭni, nasal mucus : âşę, tears : ăchī', eye : ăchiyē, eyes.

p. 47, col. 2.

ănŭ bilēn arē' : this medicine bring.

agúi kŭli (or tēri) bili : finger (crooked) became.

ęe trăn thē : three parts make : trăn by itself means half.

ęe dăm kha : three times eat.

tŭs ădē thē hăt mŭştŭ nai bōsñē-t thăn : thou thus do hand

not well being-up-to-to up-to : do this till your hand is well.

lūṣṭaīki cāl ūthyēiṭ khātē jo hūn bēṭ tām doīki awāzhēi : to-morrow early having-risen (from sleep) bed-from up having-become washing to-give proper-is : having awaked and got up you should wash. ūthyóiki, get up from sleep : hūn boīki, stand : hūn thoīki, lift.

būto dīm dūzhēṭ phātú mähālyām palyóiki avāzhēi : all bod. having-washed afterwards ointment to-rub is-properly Leit. has omitted word for "wash."

āpū (or āpū-k) chūt bēṭ yáiṭ : a-little (a-little) slow having-become walk : walk somewhat slowly. bēṭ yáiṭ is pronounced *bē yáiṭ*, with only one low tone. *čē*, walk, go, is used as an interjection. It is not part of a verb.

vāi na bodū tātu, na bodū shīdālū pi : water not very hot, not very cold drink.

na curkū, na pāzhū', na mōrū kha : not sour, not salt, not sweet eat.

Leit. tshitto, for *čitū*, means bitter, not sour.

p. 48, col. 1.

paē āzē nē tharē', shūké chūrē : feet wet not make, dry leave : *tharē* is causal of *thoīki*, used idiomatically for *thoīki*, make. Leit. *djargann*, slippery. *jārgān* means stumbling, not slipping : thus *jārgān nē bēi* : he will not stumble : *jārgān nē tharē'*, stumbling not make, i.e. do not let him stumble. Slippery : *sāk boīki*, *tāṣ boīki*, either to slip or slippery, used also of thing slipping out of one's hand. *āzū*, cloud, or as adj. wet.

rātyo suto to, bodē chīlē āzhē' gin : at-night sleepest if (when), many clothes up take : take sufficient clothes when you sleep. *u* in *suto* is *ū* long. Leit. *ajewi*, for *āzhē' vi* (*vi* from *vióiki*, put, insert), refers to another person's putting clothes on the sleeper. Thus the person lying down says to his friend *chīlē āzhē' vi* : put clothes over me.

Note the accents : *āzhē'*, upon ; *ā'zē*, wet (plur.) ; *ā'zhē*, mother.

bodi giróm valērē', nē tu Khudāāi fāzl sātī miṣṭū bēi : much perspiration cause to-be-brought, then thou God-of grace with well wilt-become : perspire well and you will be all right. We may have *hō* for *nē*, and *gi* for *sātī*.

Leit. *warere* for *valērē'*.

rāē-t māi jū (or *sālām*) ūḥaḥarē' (or *īfāyarē'*) : raja-to my salaam (salaam) cause-to-reach (the same). Leit. *ipie* is apparently for *īfāyarē'*.



rās tū-ṭ hō thēn : raja thee-to "O" is-saying, i.e. is calling you.

The next two sentences are the ordinary Muhammadan salutation in every country

p. 48, col. 2.

āi sho mūshā, tu kōnyo ālo ? O good man, thou whence camest ? (or āla in place of āi and mīštū in place of sho).

jū (or nāzūr) thāi nom. giniṭ ālūs : sir (sir) thy name having-taken I-came, i.e. on the strength of your name.

jēk krōm gi ālo ? what work with camest ? *gi* is not "taking" (as Leit.), but a prepos. meaning "with" (instrumental). The meaning is what is your business ?

mā-ṭ kui lūk-āk (or āpě-k) mēhrbani thē : me-to land bit (a-little) kindness do : please give me a little bit of land. *lūk* means simply a bit of land, the size not being defined. For the addition of *-k* see Note, p. 82.

jū, dabū'n, nāzūr, all mean "Sir." dābūn, is owner, hence also God.

mās thāi ṣādārī thēm : I thy service will-do. Leit. shenari is apparently a misreading of ṣādārī. ṣādār means "servant."

mēhrbani, kindness. shāzde is not Gīlgītī. It is probably Bāltī.

rājyo shūkar : rajas-of thanks.

nāmūs thēgū : good-name he-made (for himself). Leit. *thea* is imperative.

cōnēk from cōṇi, is Āstōrī, not Gīlgītī.

trāñ, trāñ-ēk, half : sūrī trāñ-ēk ālī : the sun half came, i.e. it is midday.

sūrī khālēk ālī : it is 8 a.m.

p. 49, col. 1.

dāzō bili, sūrī dāzō ālī : midday became, sun midday came.

There is no idea of "together."

sūrī pishī'n bili : pishī'n is the second time of prayer ; the sun has reached this time. Leit. gives *pishin* as "down."

It is the same as Panjabi, Urdu, pēshī. We may also have sūrī dīgār bili, the sun has reached the third time of prayer cūṇi pishīn, little peshi, about 1-0 p.m. : bārī pishīn, big peshi, about 2-0 p.m.

būr, setting : sūrī būr bili : sun setting became : the sun has set.

cēyē su khēn bili : women sleeping time became : soīkī, sleep. Leit. translation incorrect.

rātī trāñ bili : night half became : it is midnight.

lūštiki-tūk bili : it is just after the first time of prayer.

lūštiki tūk follows the time of the first prayer.

lō būlū or sän būlū, light became, day is dawning.

tilíó-zh jil bili : peaks upon sun has risen. jil boiki, used of sun's rising.

p. 49, col. 2.

tilí'ó jo thām bili : peaks from disappeared became, i.e. the sun has passed away from the peaks. It does not mean that the peaks have vanished, but that the sunlight has gone off them.

shēū shām, white evening, i.e. evening twilight. shēū lō, white (morning) light, i.e. morning twilight.

yūn pūri bili, moon full became : another translation might be yūn pānzāi bili, moon fifteen became, has reached its fifteenth day.

yūn trān bili, moon half became

yūn kholi bili, moon small became.

yūn shudi bili, moon became-old. shudi; fem. of shudū, past tense of shujóiki, become old of moon clothes, etc., but not of men or beasts.

kātēš† ālū, darkness came : or kātēš† pōlū (ō like *aw* in English "awe"), darkness fell : this darkness is the dark half of the month.

## THE VOCABULARIES—SINA-ENGLISH AND ENGLISH-SINA.

The English-Şiṅā Vocabulary contains little more than the Şiṅā equivalents of the different English words. Information as to exact meaning, grammatical usage and pronunciation should be sought for in the Şiṅā-English Vocabulary.

The names of plants and trees or of birds in the English-Şiṅā Vocabulary will be found for the most part under the words " tree " or " bird " respectively.

*Verbs.*—With regard to verbs it should be noted that—

(i) the numbers I, II after a verb indicate the first and second conjugations. All verbs of the first conjugation are regular and are conjugated like.

şidōiki, strike : fut. şidaṃ' past şidégās, şidē'gās :

(ii) The case governed by verbs is shown by 1 ac. (first accusative), 2 ac. (second accusative), dat., genit., etc. When a case is not given it should be assumed that the verb governs the 1 ac.

*Nouns.*—(i) After nouns the declension is shown thus : if three words follow they are nom. pl., genit. sing., genit. plur. always in this order ; if only one follows, it is nom. plur. except when otherwise specially indicated : e.g.

māl-ū -ę -āi -o means nom. sing. mālū : nom. pl.

māļę : genit. sing. mālāi : genit. plur. mālo.

māl-ū-ę would mean nom. sing. mālū : nom. pl. māļę.

(ii) The contractions in this connection will be readily understood.

şin- -ě', f., river : means nom. sing. şin : nom. plur. şinė : femin., river.

gāwū'n- -ě', musk melon, means nom. sing. gāwū'n : nom. pl. gāwūně', etc.

tāk-(h) -i, m., button, means nom. sing. tāk(h) : nom. pl. tākī, masc.

*Accent.*—The accent given for the first form should be read for all the following forms unless another accent is given for them.

Thus aĉhū'ņ-i -ye -yēi -yo has the accent throughout on the letter ū, i.e. on the second syllable, as aĉhū'ņye, aĉhū'ņ-

yēi, ačhū'nyo : but gāwū'n- -ě', means that though in the nom. sing. the accent is on the ũ, yet in the nom. plur. it is on -ě, gāwüně'. In almost all cases where there is a change of accent, as in this word, the accent of the nom. plur. is found all through the oblique sing. (except the agent) and all through the plur.

The word thoĩki has dental *t* except when rapidly following a cerebral letter, in which case it is also cerebral, or *n* in which case it is alveolar.

### ŒINĀ-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

Note.—ç, ş, z, are cerebral c, sh, zh : † shows the low tone : è after a word means that the letter *e* in that word is pronounced like French è.

- āb hāw-a, gen. -āi, f., climate  
 abā'tū, adj., idle, slow  
 abaty-ā'r† -arē'-arē'i -aró, f.,  
 slowness, idleness  
 abqm, adj., topsy turvy, up-  
 side down, foolish; Hindi  
 ũltā : a. mor, foolish matter :  
 a. krqm, senseless work  
 ācāk, so much, so many :  
 Hindi itnā ; itne : see āyāk  
 ačh-ī'-ī'yē-ī'yēi-ī'yo, f., eye :  
 ačhī- (or āšī-) kōt-ç, gen. -o,  
 m. pl., eyebrows : ačhī- (or  
 āšī-) kū'mū, m., single hair  
 of eyelashes : ačhī- (or āšī-)  
 kū'mē, m. pl., eyelashes :  
 ačhī- (or āšī-) pāt-ī-yç-yēi-yo,  
 f., eyelid.  
 ačh-ō' -óyē-óyēi-óyo, m., wal-  
 nut  
 ačhó-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., walnut-  
 tree  
 ačhūn-ī-yç-yēi-yo, f., small  
 hole : a. thoĩki, pierce  
 ačhūn-ū ç, m., hole, etc. : a.  
 thoĩki, pierce  
 ācūk, adv., thus  
 adā't- -ě'-ě'i-ó, f., custom,  
 desire : a. boiki, be accus-  
 tomed.  
 ādālāt- gen. -āi, f, justice  
 ādē, adv., thus : a zēli, in this  
 manner  
 ādīt- gen. -āi, Sunday  
 ād-ō', pl. -ē' ; f. -ī', pl. -yē',  
 adj., of this kind  
 āfsār-, gen. -āi, m., superior  
 officer : *sio a.*, general,  
 colonel  
 āfsōs, f, grief : haĩ āfsōs!  
 alas !  
 āgā-i -yē, f., sky, heaven : a.  
 kūt, f, thunder (see kūt) :  
 a. nīlū, sky-blue  
 āgār, conj., if.  
 agā'r- -i, m, fire  
 āgardé-o-wi† -wē'i-wo', m.,  
 glow-worm  
 āgú-i-yē, f., finger, toe, claw :  
 māzhī-nī a., middle finger  
 agū'l, m., scabbard  
 āgúri (f. of next word), preg-  
 nant  
 āgúrū, adj., heavy  
 āgū't-o -ě, m., thumb, big toe  
 āi, interj., O (same as āla)  
 āi āy-ě-āi o, f., she-goat  
 āi āy-ě-ēi-o, f., mouth  
 aīb -ě, f., fault  
 āinēi, their (gen. pl. of ē, this)  
 aini, āni, adv., here ; a. nūsh,  
 absent

- aiya<sup>v</sup>vari (ri surd), adv., in this direction; also aiya<sup>v</sup>vari khññ, äi khññ
- aivē'r- gen. -ä'i, f., hail
- äfab, adj., strange, wonderful
- äjēi, see äzhē
- ajiz., poor
- ājizi, f., poverty
- ākāi, eleven: gen. ākaī'no: ākaīmō'no, eleventh
- āk'äl- gen.-äi, f., intellect, intelligence
- akí, self: akō't, for him-her-it-one-self; our-your-themselves: poī akí, exactly five, all the five: ce akí, exactly three, all the three: tēn akí, at this very instant: ē dīshēr akí, in this very place
- ākhanā'†, although
- ākhun'- -i, m., Shia Muhammadan priest
- ākkmān'- -i, n., adj., wise
- āla, m. sing. and pl., äli, f. sing. and pl., sign of vocative. O: agreeing in gender w. person or persons addressed
- ā'lām- -ē, f., flag
- āli, there (a as in French "page")
- äli, see ala
- ālim, adj., learned, knowing
- ālyēt, adv., thither
- ālyo, thence
- ālkhān- -i, f., intention
- ālubūkhār-a-äi-äi-o, m., plum, greengage
- āmdāni- -ye, f., income
- amma, conj., but
- āmū, undercooked
- am-ushóiki-ūshēi-ūtūs, II, forget: generally gen. pers., as māi amūtū, he forgot me (my words)
- amushy-ā'r †-arē'-arē'i-aró, f., forgetfulness
- ān-a-ä'i-ā'i-ó, f., anna
- ana<sup>v</sup>vari (ri surd), ana<sup>v</sup>vari khññ, ane khññ, in this direction
- āngār-u, gen. -äi, m., Tuesday
- āndáz-a-äi-äi-o, m., estimate, calculation
- āni, here: see aini
- ānrēz- -i, m., European
- ānū(h), fem. āni(h), this: āni-sē(i) kāryo, adv. conj., for, therefore, because: also anū, ani, etc. (a for ä)
- ānyēt, hither
- ānyo, hence
- āpī'l- -e-äi-o, f., legal appeal
- āpū, little, few: a. thoiki, abate, lessen: a. boiki, abate (intr): āpi gāçai, cheap
- ār boiki, be startled
- ārab-ā-ä'i-ā'i-ó, m., wheel
- ārām, n., adj., ease, easy
- ārmā'n-, gen -äi, f., thought, wish
- ařóiki, I I ac, bring: see atóiki: ūš a., borrow
- ārú, adv. (or prep. with locative, sometimes genit.) inside, within: a. or āru't būzhóiki, enter: āru't wal-óiki, admit
- ārz- -ē, f., petition, request
- ārzí- -iyē-iyēi-iyó, f., legal complaint: a. doiki, bring case against
- āš, eight, gen. āšino:
- asān, easy
- ā'sār- -ē-ēi-o, f., effect
- āsbā'b-, gen. -äi, f., luggage
- āsēi, pron., our
- āsh, to-day: āsh bāla, nowadays, recently
- āshätilu, weak, thin
- āshātu, weak, thin

ashn-ā'-ái -ā'i-ā'wo, m., friend  
 ašhpáli- -yě, f., stable  
 ašhp-ü -ě, m., horse  
 ašhrapí-† -yě-yěi-yo, f., sove-  
 reign (coin)  
 ashton, m., Jätt, Jāt  
 ašī, f., same as ačhī. : same  
 declension  
 ašī'lūs, I was, same as ašūs  
 ašmō'no, eighth  
 ašóiki, be : past a'sūs, ašī'lūs  
 ašpatāl- -ě, f., hospital  
 ašt-āē, eighteen : gen. -aī'no,  
 aštaēmōno, eighteenth  
 aštakāli, old (respectful word)  
 aštān, m., shrine  
 ašt-óm ō'mę, f., judgment  
 aštōmgār- -i, m., judge  
 Aštōr- gen. -āi, f., name of vil-  
 lage  
 aš-ü-ę, m., tear (from eye), sap  
 ašūs, I was : same as ašī'lūs  
 from ašóiki, be  
 āt-ę, gen. -o, m. pl., flour  
 āt-i-yě-yěi-yo, f., bone  
 aťóiki, bring, I 1 ac. : see ařóiki  
 avá, yes  
 avā-zhóiki-zhěi-dü or -zhilu,  
 be proper, advisable, neces-  
 sary, ought : II : past avādü  
 used only in phrase Khüdāēť  
 avādü, he died (lit. he was  
 necessary to God)  
 āyāk, so much or many, Hin.  
 ūtnā : āyākēr, in the mean-  
 time  
 āyē', thus, in that manner  
 āyī'nü, m., mirror : bilāwaraī  
 a., crystal mirror : shūshāi  
 a., glass do.  
 āy-ō', fem. -ī', pl. -ē', of that  
 kind  
 azát, adj., free  
 āzh-ě, gen. -āi : pl. māyār-ę,  
 gen. -o, mother  
 āzhě', adv. prep., on, upon,

up, upwards, above : āzhět  
 büzhóiki, ascend : āzhinü,  
 upper : a. dām, next time :  
 ājēi or āzhēi chāk, next day  
 āzhinü, see āzhě'  
 āzhōnu, extraordinary, strange  
 āzhú, this year : cf. ázū  
 āzhük-ō†, fem. -i†, adj. from  
 āzhú  
 áz-ü-ě-ēi-o, adj. n.m., cloud,  
 rain, wet, damp : a. vayóiki,  
 to rain : cf. āzhú  
 bā, m., house for sheep, goats  
 bāb-ü-ę, m., father  
 bādāl thoiki, change, ex-  
 change : yarāk or šik bādāl  
 thoiki, disguise oneself  
 bādām, f., almond  
 bādi, f., dropsy  
 badür- -āi, adj., same as bāhā-  
 dūr, q.v.  
 bādli- -yě-yěi-yo, f., alter-  
 ation : see bādāl  
 baf-ū'r †, gen. -urā'i, wool,  
 especially fine silky wool  
 (Urdu pašm)  
 bāgair, prep., except : always  
 used w. prep. jo before it  
 bāgbiār-ü-ę, m., leopard  
 bagō', m., share : māi bagō  
 sālām thě, on my behalf  
 (from me) salute him  
 bāg-ü-ę, m., share  
 bāhādūr-, gen. -āi, adj. n.,  
 brave : also title of respect,  
 as Sāb B., the Sahib  
 bāhār'-, gen. -āi, or bāhārāi  
 khēn, Spring (time)  
 bāi, twelve : gen. baī'no  
 baĭě, gen. bēinyo, adj. pron.,  
 both  
 baīmō'no, twelfth  
 bākhsīs- -ě, f., gift : b. thoiki.  
 forgive  
 bakhū'n-i-yě, f., elbow : ú  
 slightly long

- bāki-** -yě, balance of account  
**bākt-á-ǎ'i-ā'i-ó.** m., fat-tailed sheep  
**bák-ǔ-ě-ěi-o,** m., branch  
**bāl thoiki,** to hang (trans.)  
**bāla,** yesterday : see ǎsh  
**bālāi-** -yě, f., lentils  
**bālakāl,** m., afternoon  
**bāldi'-†-yę.†** f., balcony  
**bāl-i** -yě, f., rope, string  
**balōš-** -i, m., stone pot  
**bāloši'-†-yě,** stone pot smaller than balōš  
**balti'-** yě, f., bucket, pail  
**bāl-u-ę,** m., hair (single hair) see jákūr  
**bālúgān-** -i, m., used as follows :—cürkū b., tomato : mōru b., brinjal  
**bam bāmě,** f., mare  
**bān-** -i, m., joint in body, in finger or toe (but not phalanx itself), in bamboo, sugarcane, etc  
**bān** in phrase hāti bān thoiki, join hands in supplication  
**bañ,** f., crowing of cock : b. doiki, crow  
**bān-á** -ě'i† -ā'i-ō'. m., boundary  
**bānaróiki,** I v. tr., clothe : dat pers. I ac. rei  
**bānd thoiki;** v. tr., shut up  
**bānd-a** -ǎi†, see nashukar  
**band-ěsh,†** -ěshě', f., order, command : b. thoiki, to order, command  
**bāndibās,** f., arrangement : b. thoiki, make arrangements or an arrangement  
**bāngl-á** -ǎ'i, m., European's house  
**banī-** -yě, f., holly  
**bānoiki,** bānam bāni'gās, II I ac., put on (clothes, hat, shoes, etc.)
- bāp-** -ě', f., tax  
**bar†** bār-i -ǎ'i-ó, m., load, weight, bundle of wood  
**barāl-i** -yę, m., porter, carrier  
**bārali'k-** -i-ǎ'i-ó, m., box  
**bārābār,** prep., equal : with prep. case, not w. gen. or dat.  
**bar-áǔ-avě'-avě'i-avó,** m., husband  
**barbād** thoiki, destroy : b. boiki, be destroyed  
**bāri,** f., small lake (ri almost surd, ǎ rather long)  
**bǎ'ri,** f., acquittal : māi b. bili. I have been acquitted : b. thoiki (with jo, from), win (law-case)  
**bǎ'r-i-yě-yěi-yo,** f., field (ǎ rather long)  
**bāri,** fem. of bōrū, big : b. mā. father's elder brother's wife, mother's elder sister  
**bāri-ā'r†** gen. -arě'i f., pride, greatness  
**bāri'-š** zī-za'i-zó, m., year : see ěwēlū  
**bārkāt,** m., blessing  
**bařóiki** finish (trans.)  
**bār-** -u-ę, m., puddle (ǎ rather long)  
**bā'rūs-** -i-ěi-o, m., duck  
**bās,** enough  
**ba†** baz-i -ǎ'i-ó, f., halt, stage  
**baš-** -ě, f., language  
**baš-ti-ě'i-ó,** m., lung  
**bāshē.** o'clock : poē b., five o'clock : see bashoiki  
**bashóiki** I I ac., play (instrument), toll (bell), strike (gong, hours on gong, etc.)  
káčāk bashégēn, how many hours have they struck, i.e. what o'clock is it?  
**bashóiki** bāsham bashi'lūs. II, be played (of instrument).

- be tolled (bell), be struck (hours. gong) : cry (of animal, neigh, mew, bray, roar, etc.), chatter, talk nonsense : bekhābar bashóiki' talk deliriously
- bāskū, adj., more (in addition to what one has got), cf. mütü, other : ěk mās bāskū, one month more : ěk rupái bāsiki, one rupee more
- bāspūr, grain for horses or cattle
- bāt- gen. -ā'i, m., cooked rice
- bāṭ- -í. m., stone
- bāt, adj., sharp (of sword)
- bāṭakūsh, adj., stony
- bāṭhā' - -yi-i-vo, m., avalanche of stones, cf. hināl
- bāṭhār-i, gen. -yēi, f., bedding
- bāṭhú-i -yē, f., pebble : bāṭhú-yē doiki, give divorce (obsolescent) : man throws three pebbles on ground, and counts—ěk, du, ce, bo ! one, two, three. go ! and the divorce is complete
- bāṭi' - -yē, unlit native lamp, candle, wick of European lamp
- bā'tsāl- -ě, f., stream
- bāṭshār' - -í-ā'í-ó, m., calf
- bāṭshāřě' - -i-yē-yēi-yo, f., female calf
- bāṭsharō', f., hopping game (one foot held in hand, hopping with other) : b. doiki, play this game : b. lamóiki, seize foot preparatory to playing
- bāṭu, adj., open
- bāṭ-u-ę, m., wheel
- bāṭu-á-vā'i, m., leather purse
- bavārci- -yē-yēi-yo, m., raja's steward
- bavāróiki, I I ac., cause to sit : hāyón or cān b., set up target
- bāy-izhóiki-i'zhēi-ē'du, II, be cultivated
- bāyóiki, I I ac., cultivate
- bāyóiki bā'yem bētūs, II, sit, dwell : (e in bē'tūs is French è) : be satisfied (of hunger or thirst, with word for hunger, thirst as nom.)
- bāy-ōsh -ōzhě or -ōshě, f., hawk
- bāz- -ě, hawk
- bāzār- -ě, f., bazaar, street of shops
- bāzhóiki -bā'zhēi bā'dū, II, freeze (used with gāmük. ice : g. bādū, it became ice)
- be, pron., we
- bēā'kał, adj., foolish
- bēch-óiki -am-i'gās, II I ac. rei, 70 pers., ask for (a thing from a pers.), cf. khojóiki
- begáná, adj., foreign, strange : b. manúzū, stranger
- bēhě'l thoiki, forgive (of God) I ac.
- bēhōsh, unconscious (faint, illness, stunning, etc.) b.
- bēizāt, adj., disgraced : b. thoiki, insult
- bekhá'bar, unconscious (as bēhōsh) : b. bashóiki, talk deliriously
- běl- -ě', f., spade
- běp'-u-ę, m., yak : bēpai zo (zq'yi zq'wái zq'wo or zq yo), m., hybrid between yak and cow.
- bērāihm, cruel } ai short.
- bērāihmi, f., cruelty }
- bēsko (e is French è), adj., sloping
- bētārs, adj., cruel
- bētārsi, f., cruelty
- bě-u -vě, f., willow



- bēvākūf**, foolish  
**bēvākūfi**, f., foolishness  
**bēzi**, f., fine weather  
**bi**, m., seed : plur. not used : they say bodū bi. bodē bi, much seed, but not ek bi, one seed  
**bi†**, **bi(h)†**, twenty : gen. **bío**  
**bīāzh**, interest on money : b. **gíněyěk**, banker  
**bīdī'r-ū -ě**, m., n. and adj., circle, circular, round : (ī is ĭ long)  
**bī'gāl- -i**, m., bugle  
**bīhšht**, m., heaven  
**bījli**, f., electricity  
**bil** (liquid'l), edge of roof, precipice, etc.  
**bīlāvar**, crystal  
**bīlēn.**, m. pl., gen. -o or -ēi, powder  
**bīlēn- -i -āi-o**, m., medicine : b. **thoīki**, attend, treat medically  
**bīli-izhóiki-ī'zhēi-ā'dū** II melt (intr.)  
**bilyóiki** I 1 Ac., melt (trans.)  
**bimó'no**, adj., twentieth  
**bīrdí- -yě**, f., the earth  
**bīrg-ā'-ayě'** or **-ā'it' -ayě'i -ayó**, f., battle, fight, war : b. **thoīki**, to fight.  
**bīri vāyóiki**, boil (intr.)  
**bīrī'sfāt-** gen. **-ā'i**, m., Thursday  
**bīr-izhóiki-izhēi-ī'dū** II, be spilt  
**bīrkī'š-** -ě, f., private hidden treasure (ī is ĭ long)  
**bīróiki bīram bīrī'gās** II, spill (trans.)  
**bīš**, m., poison  
**bīšmon**, f., circumcision : b. **thoīki**, circumcise  
**bītāl-ū-ě**, m., wooden board  
**bīzhatě'i**, f., n. and adj., fear, danger, dangerous  
**bīzhātū**, adj., timid  
**bīzh-óiki-om'-i'lūs**, II irreg., be afraid, fear  
**bizon †**, f., rainbow  
**bódū**, adj. adv., much, very, abundant : b. jak a crowd  
**bōd-u** gen. **-āi**, m., Wednesday  
**bō'-i -yě**, f., beam of wood  
**bō'-i -yě**, f., sleeve  
**boīki bōm būlūs**, **bīgās** : become, be able  
**bokhāri**, f., fireplace, chimney-piece  
**boksh-a-ā'it' -ā'i -ó**, m., bundle  
**bōni**, f., in dak **bōni**, f., cloth girdle or belt  
**horí- -yě**, f., sack : **ěk māni** b., du māni b. sack holding one, two maunds  
**borón-ū-ě**, m., finger ring with stone  
**bó'rū**, **bó'ro**, f. **bāri**, big, large, great : **sīo boro**, general of army : **borū**, n., village officer under **trānfā** : b. **boīki**, grow : see **mālu**  
**botā'l- -ě'-ě'i-ó**, f., bottle  
**Bot-ō'-ē' óai-ō'**, m., native of Čilās [kiss  
**bōtsi**, f., kiss : b. **doīki**, to  
**Bōzi**, f., name of village, **Būnji**  
**brāk-** -ě, f., wrinkle  
**brānkō't-** -i. m., waterproof coat  
**brīn-** -i, m., bird  
**brī-ū** gen. **-wāi**, m., rice : see **bat**  
**buā'r-** -i, m., water melon  
**būbūlū**, adj., tepid : middle ū is ū long  
**būč-(h) -i-āi-o**, m., chenar tree  
**būl-ā'**, gen. **-ā'āi**, dat. **-ēt** : f., polo : **būlāāi dōnū**, polo stick : **būlā doīki** play polo  
**būlbūl-**, gen. **-āi**, bulbul, kind of bird

- bül-ēsh -ēzhè' -ēzha'i -ēzhó,  
 f. or -ēshè' -ēshā'i -ēshó, f.,  
 kind of bird.  
 büm-, gen. -āi, m., markhor  
 Bünēr, f., name of district  
 būr boiki, set (of sun, moon,  
 stars): b. bëi, west (lit. it  
 sets): būr bëyāvāri (ri  
 surd), west, the direction of  
 the west  
 bürg-āl† -alè'-alāi-aló, or azāi  
 bürgāl†, f., cloud, mist: *g*  
 is sometimes *g*  
 bür-izhóiki -izhèi-i'lūs (ī long),  
 -i'dūs, II, sink (of sun,  
 moon, stars), also sink in  
 water, etc.  
 Bur-ó, gen. -è', name of village  
 būróiki I, cause to sink (in  
 water, etc.)  
 bürüşh- -i, m., brush  
 bū'sh-u (fem. -i)-è-èi-o, cat  
 büt- -i, m., idol: b. bē†  
 bāyóiki, sit idle  
 büt- -i, m., boot, shoe of Euro-  
 pean pattern  
 būtu, adj., all, the whole  
 bŷy-āl-alè', f., earthquake  
 bŷyāt'- -è, f., entreaty, peti-  
 tion, request  
 bŷyóiki, I ac., weave  
 bŷzhóiki bū'zhām gās, II  
 irreg., go, walk; pass or cir-  
 culate (of coin): be satisfied  
 (with word for hunger or  
 thirst as nom.) *sāti* b., ac  
 company: *āzhè't* b., ascend:  
*ārū't* b., enter: *dārú* b., go  
 out, relieve nature: *cāl*  
*bŷzhi*, early in the morning  
*cā*, n. adj., f., cold: *ma cā*  
*bīgās* or *ma cā tharégi*, I  
 feel cold  
*ca*, f., tea: *ānrézi ca*, tea  
 without milk: *bāmbāi ca*,  
 tea with milk  
*çäçāl*, f., Citral  
*çäg-a-āi*, f., story, narrative  
*çā-i -yè-yèi-yo*, f., little bird,  
 (Hindi *çriyā*), child's penis  
*çajū'sh-* -è, f., teapot, jug for  
 water or milk  
*çäk-* -è', f. pickaxe  
*cāk*, half  
*cāk*, m. pl., some people  
*çāká-è-yo*, m. pl. balances  
*çākā'lŷ*, adj., blind  
*çäkār-* -i, m., fork (for eating  
 with)  
*çäkaróiki*, I v. tr., show, I ac.  
 rei, dat. pers.  
*çäkóiki* I, I ac., look at, in-  
 spect  
*cakó'ti*, f., loin-cloth  
*çäkrá'tŷ*, adj., dirty  
*çäkú-* -uví-uvá'i-uvó, m., pen-  
 knife  
*cäkür-* -i, m., young man  
*cāl*, adj., adv., early: *cāl*  
*bŷzhi* early in morning:  
*cāl va*, come early  
*çälā†*, indecl. adj. prep., evid-  
 ent, visible, opposite to, in  
 front of, *māi gotè çälā†*, in  
 front of my house  
*calāk*, adj., clever, smart, cun-  
 ning  
*çal -ō† -ē† -ā'i -ō'*, m., lighted  
 torch  
*cālŷ*, adj., broad  
*caly-ā'r† -arè'i*, f., breadth  
*cāmāk-* -ā'i, m., steel for strik-  
 ing on flint  
*cāmākbat-* -i, m., flint: see  
*bāt*  
*cān-* -ç, f., target: *c. bāya-*  
*róiki*, set up target: *cān-*  
*mār-i* gen. -iyāi, f., target  
 practice  
*cänd-á-ā'i-ā'i-ó*, m., pocket  
*cānŷ'l-* -i, m., three-legged iron  
 stand for pots

- cápát-i-yě, f., thin flat loaf :  
 (Hindi cápāṭī)  
 cāpi thoīki, v. tr., massage  
 (gen. of person)  
 cāpōiki, chew, masticate  
 (espec. grain)  
 cāprāsī- -yě (a as in French  
 madame), m., janitor : Hin.  
 cāprāsī  
 car, four : gen. carino : car-  
 mōno, fourth  
 cār-. gen. -āi, f., grass, pasture  
 cārāp thoīki, l ac., cut  
 carbyo (a as in French mada-  
 me), eighty, gen. carbío  
 carbyomó'no, eightieth  
 car-izhóiki-ī'zhēi-izhī'lū, II, v.  
 intr. graze  
 cārġ-ū-ē-āi-o, m., spinning  
 wheel, wheel, machine for  
 sharpening sword (see  
 grindstone) : c. kaťóiki, spin  
 (note cerebral ġ and cf. Hin.  
 kātnā)  
 carkū'tū, adj., four cornered  
 carmó'no, fourth  
 caróiki, l l ac., v tr., graze,  
 pasture  
 caróiki cā'rēi carī'dū, II v.  
 intr., graze  
 carshūti', four-cornered  
 cāshm-á-ā'i-ā'i-ó, f., spectacles  
 cāt, f., crack : c. poīki, boīki,  
 v. intr., crack : c. būzhóiki,  
 do. of small crack : c. paróiki,  
 c. haróiki, v. tr., crack  
 cātāl- -ě', f., axe  
 caši- -ye, f., fine  
 cātū, adj., dumb  
 caukidār- -i, m., watchman  
 çe (è), three, gen. çeinyo  
 çe! interj. go! come along!  
 çeġ-(h) -i-ēi-o, m., field  
 cē'i cā'ē cē'yāi cā'yo, f., wo-  
 man  
 cēbyo, sixty : gen. cēbío
- cēbyomó'no, sixtieth  
 cēmó'no, third  
 cēn† (è), adj., slightly open or  
 apart, espec. by accident  
 (of door, boards, etc.)  
 chācārū†, adj., rough  
 chāk, m., day : hār chāk,  
 every day, always : yar†  
 chāk, previous day  
 chal-†-i-ēi-o, kid  
 chām-á-ā'i-ā'i-ó, brass brooch  
 chāmúy-ě, gen. -o', m. pl., hair,  
 especially a man's  
 chāñ- -ě', f., vomiting  
 chāñ- -ě, f., Jew's harp : the ñ  
 is very short  
 čanóiki čāṇam čāñi'gās,  
 II l ac., send  
 chāp doīki, v. tr., print : chāp  
 ditū, printed  
 čār- -í, m., waterfall  
 char chā'r-i-āi-o, m., moun-  
 tain : chā'rāi khō, m., cave  
 chārbū' -vi-vēi-vo, m., "kot-  
 wal," native police officer  
 chārgā'-i-yě, f., file for making  
 teeth in saw : c. thoīki, to  
 file  
 čau thoīki, l ac. v. tr. milk  
 (cow, buffalo, etc.)  
 chēi†, f., key (e is è)  
 čhġ-(h)-ě', f., stair, ladder  
 chijóiki chí'-jam-dū, II, be  
 separated : see chūzhóiki  
 čhik-ġ, gen. -o, m. pl., dung  
 (of man, cow, dog) : c. doīki,  
 pass dung  
 čhil-ū-ġ, m. (i is ĭ long), gar-  
 ment, woman's long gar-  
 ment : in plur. clothes : c.  
 bānóiki, put on one's  
 clothes : c. bānaróiki, clothe  
 someone else : čhilēzh boīki,  
 menstruate  
 čhīm-ū-ě, m., fish : čhīmē  
 lāmāyġk, fisherman

- chñ- -i, m., heap  
 çhīr-i-yě, f., udder  
 chīs- -ę, f., mountain  
 çhīto, adj., set apart for one-  
 self : c. thoīkī, set apart for  
 oneself  
 chizhōt- -ę, shade, shadow  
 chom- -ě, f., chin  
 çhōt- -í, m., heap  
 chūb-óikī-i'ām-i'gās, II 1 ac.,  
 place  
 chū'p- -i-ěi-o, m., edge ; bank  
 (of river)  
 çhūpnos, adj., having a cold :  
 c. boīkī, catch cold  
 chūpūs, sad  
 chūróikī, I 1 ac., lay down,  
 place, put, leave : nom. c.,  
 name someone (gen. of pers.)  
 chūsh-i-ę, f., white silk (made  
 in Gilgit)  
 chūt (ū is ũ long), n., adj. adv.,  
 late, lateness, slow, slow-  
 ness, slowly : delay, delayed  
 chūti- -yě, leave of absence,  
 cessation from work  
 chū-zhóikī chū-zham -dūs, II,  
 be separated (or j for zh),  
 same as chījóikī  
 cī-(h) -yě, f., blue pine, Pinus  
 Excelsa  
 çičū, adj., varicoloured  
 cīlāmcī- -yě, f., basin  
 Cīlā's- gen. -āi, f., Cilas (a dis-  
 trict)  
 Cīlasī- -yě-yāi-yo, m., native of  
 Cilas  
 cīlī- -yě, f., cypress  
 cīlim'- -ě'-ā'i ó, f, native pipe,  
 huqqa  
 cīmā'ri, adj., made of iron :  
 see next word  
 cimēr- gen. -āi, m., iron  
 çin†, f., millet : pl. çině', millet  
 harvest  
 cini, adj. indicating a kind of  
 sugar, qualifying shakar,  
 sugar  
 cīnī'- -yě-yēi-yo, f., cup (of any  
 material)  
 cīnóikī, I, love (with dat.)  
 çīrñ, adv., on the day after  
 to-morrow  
 cīrip-i -yě-yēi-yo, f., small rag  
 cīthī'- -yě, f., letter (epistle)  
 çitū, bitter  
 cīz- -i, m., thing [ing  
 cód-o -ě, m., sarcasm, scoff-  
 çōi, thirteen, gen. çóino  
 cōikī çam cālis (3 sing. fem.),  
 v. int., bear child  
 çōimō'no, thirteenth  
 cokēi, f., ascent  
 col- -ě'-ě'i-ó, m., skin  
 condāi, fourteen : gen. con-  
 dāino  
 condāimō'no, fourteenth  
 cori thoīkī, steal  
 cōrñ, adv., on the fourth day  
 forward  
 corit-ū -ě, m., thief  
 cōt- -ě, f., blow : time (in 4  
 times, etc.)  
 cūc-i-e, f., breast (right or left)  
 cūk, n. adj, silence, silent :  
 c. thoīkī, be silent  
 cūkanār- -i, m., peach  
 cūmātkīr- -ě, f., young woman  
 cūn-a -gen. -āi, m., white lime  
 cūnū, adj. (1st ũ narrow), little,  
 small : cūni mā, mother's  
 younger sister, father's  
 younger brother's wife  
 cūr-kū, adj., sour, acid (1st ũ  
 rather narrow) : as n., c., or  
 ātai c. masc., yeast : cūr-  
 kái, leavened : c. bālúgāñ-  
 -i, m., tomato  
 cūr-tú-i† -yě, f., spark (used w.  
 agārāi, of fire)  
 cūrū'- -vi or -yi-vāi-yo, m.  
 point, summit

- cürüt- -ě, f., sting: c. thoiki, to sting  
 cūsóiki, suck  
 cūtilu, adj., boastful  
 cūtēkis, boastful  
 dāb-á-ā'i-ā'i-ó, small box  
 dābāl- -ě, f., rupee  
 dābí- -yě-yěi-yo, f., small box  
 dabū'n- -i-āi o, m., owner, master, hence God: landlord  
 dādār boiki, v intr., shiver  
 dāčhinū, dāš'ī'nū, adj., right (not left): dāčhibóm†, see dāšibóm†  
 dad-ī'- gen. -iyěi: pl. -yāre -yāro, grandmother (on both sides)  
 dāfn thoiki, v. tr., bury  
 dāfus, m., iron club  
 dái, gen. daíno, adj., ten  
 daimó'no, tenth  
 dā-i yě-yěi-yo, f., beard: d. valóiki, shave.  
 dāk thoiki, 1 ac., v. tr., hammer (nails, pegs, etc.)  
 dāk- -e post (letters, etc.): cf. next word  
 dāk† dākě', f., mouthful (of liquid): cf. last word and see *lāp*  
 dāk-i-yě-yěi-yo, f, lower back  
 dāk boni, f., cloth girdle  
 daktā'r- -i-ě'i-ó, m, doctor  
 dal- -e, f., shield  
 dāl, gen. dālāi, m., ashes: cf. next: (1 in dal surd and liquid)  
 dāl† buzhóiki, crawl, creep (especially of child, cripple, etc.): cf. last word  
 dāl-á-azhě'-azhě'í-azhó, f., small canal or large artificial watercourse  
 dālcī'n- -āi, f., cinnamon  
 dāltiš- -ě, f., sieve  
 dāltišá doiki, winnow 1 ac. dālú (á long), m., male of harlot caste: Panj. kánjār  
 dām, in ěk dām, at once  
 dām, m., time, as in ě dām. three times: mūtú dām., another time: tūshār dām. many times  
 dāmāl- -i, m., kettle drum  
 dāmizh-ār† -arě'-arě'i-aró, f., adversity, trouble  
 dan-á-ā'yī-ā'yāi-ā'yo, wise, wise man  
 dān-ō'-ē'(ě)-ā'i-ó, m., native store house  
 dan-ū† -ū† uvā'i-uvó, pomegranate  
 danú-i-yě, f., pomegranate tree  
 dānu†, m., bow for arrows  
 dāpār, prep. (w. prep. case) by side of, along, past  
 dār dāri† dā'rāi dār'ó, m., door: in plur. houses: cf. dāri, boys  
 dār dār boiki, palpitate (said of hío, heart)  
 dār'ab-i (i almost surd)-iyě-iyěi -iyo, f., cable  
 dārām thoiki, winnow  
 dārān -ě'ě'i-ó, f., drum  
 dār-i yo, m. pl., boys: sing. is shū'o or shūdār†: see dār  
 dār-ī† -iyě, f., window  
 dārīnu, strange, foreign: d. mánúžū, stranger  
 dārjān, dozen  
 dārkar, requisite, necessary  
 daróiki I, causal of doiki, give (1 ac. rei, dat. pers.)  
 dārú, adv. prep., out, outside: (as prep. takes gen.): d. buzhóiki, relieve nature  
 dārū'- gen. -yěi, f., hunting: dārūyět gou. he went to hunt  
 dārūm, adv., still, yet  
 dārzí- -yě, m., tailor

- dās- -i, m., uncultivated table-land (the *kareva* of Kashmir)  
 dāsmoz-á-ă'i-ā'i-ó or -avó, glove  
 dāšibóm†, dāčhibóm†, adv. to or at right hand: see dāčhīnū, dāšīnū  
 dāšīnū, same as dāčhīnū  
 dāškhat- -i, m., signature: d. thoīki, sign  
 dāštīni- gen., -yāi, f., experience  
 dāstóiki, I I ac., know, recognise  
 dāt- i, m., arch  
 dātū'ro, m., dhatura plant  
 daulāt- gen. āi, f., wealth  
 daulātdar, adj., rich  
 dau-lōk- -lokē', or-lokí, m., hell  
 dawá-i-iyē-iyēi-fyo, f., claim (spec. legal)  
 dāyóiki, I I ac., v. tr., burn (wood, etc.)  
 dāzhóiki dāzhēi dādū, II, v. intr. burn (wood, etc.)  
 dāzō', f., midday: d. bili or sūri d. bili, it is midday: see *dez*  
 dē'gēr- -i, m., ram  
 dēk dēkē', f., brass cooking pot  
 dēr-(r surd)-ě-āi-o, f., stomach, belly  
 dēvānū, adv., mad  
 dēvany-ār† -arē'-arē'i-aró, f., madness  
 dez dēz-ě or-i-ēi-o, m., day: dēzgo, every day, always: sāt dēzi, week: see dāzō, jālū dez  
 dī(h)†, gen. dīzh-āi: pl. -ā'rē ā'ro, f., daughter  
 dī(h) dī(h) dīāi dīo, tiger  
 Diámēr- gen. -āi, the mountain Nānga Pārbāt  
 dīb-yo gen. -ío, forty  
 dibyomō'no, fortieth  
 digár- gen. -ă'i, f., third Muhammadan prayer: see sūri  
 dīlāsa, m., consolation: d. doīki, console [peel  
 dīlū, m., bark of tree, also dilyóiki, I I ac., peel, take bark off  
 dīm- -i-ă'i-ó, m., body, trunk of tree: d. wióiki, grow: as os dīm viēi, he grows  
 dīn- -e, f., religion  
 dīr-ū-ě, m., bullet  
 dīsh- -ě', f., place: dīshē'r (w. gen.) instead of, in place of  
 dīsr- óiki-āram-i'gās, II I ac., spread (bedding, carpet, etc.)  
 dīzhóiki dīzham dītūs (ī in dītūs is ī long), II, fall: kái† dīzhóiki, feel desire for: see gāšě  
 dōd-ū-ě-āi-o, m., aesophagus: dōdāi māni, f., Adam's apple  
 doīki dēm dē'gās or dī'gās, I I ac. rei, dat. pers., give; play game (w. name of game, in I ac., as būlā, polo, etc.); build: khātarū d., stab (2 ac.): put on (saddle)  
 dōk boīki, be obtained, meet (dat. pers.), Hin. mīlnā  
 dōk-(h), gen. dokāi, f., glue  
 dokh-á-ă'i-ā'i-ó, f., deceit  
 dōk-ū-e, m., small pit, hole  
 dōl doīki, creep, crawl (of child)  
 dōn dōny-e-āi-o, m., tooth: kāl d., back tooth: mūčhīnū d., front tooth  
 dōn-ū-ě, m., handle (of polo stick, golf club, axe, carpenter's tools): būlā'āi d., polo stick  
 dōn-ū-e, m., bull: d. báyóiki, v. tr., plough

- dōs, m., friend : same as dōst  
dōst- -i, m., friend  
dostī'-(h)†, gen. -yēi, f.,  
friendship  
du, gen. dújnyo, two  
dūā, medicine  
dūb-óiki-om'-ā'lūs, II. be  
unable (w. infin. of other  
verb.)  
dūbi'- -yē-yēi-yo, m., washer-  
man : dūbi gat, m., place  
for washing, dhōbī ghāt  
dūdū'rū, m., nipple, teat (wo-  
man animal)  
dūfūt-á -ā'i -ā'i-ó, m., foot-  
rule  
dūgū'nū, double (middle ū is  
ū long)  
dukān- -i, m., shop  
dukāndār, m., shopkeeper  
dūku'r- -ē-āi-o, f., thatched  
hut : karkāmūshāi d., hen-  
house  
dūlū'- -ví-vā'i-vo, m., string,  
twine  
dūly-óiki-āram-i'gās, II 1 ac.,  
create (said of God)  
dum-† -i-ā'i-ó, m., smoke :  
also espec. w. azāi, cloud,  
mist  
dūmay-aróiki-āram-ari'gās, II  
1 ac., exchange, imperat.  
dumayār†  
dūn†, adv., just. as in just  
look, just do this  
dūnyā't- -āi, f., world  
dūr, adv., far  
dūrāts- -i, m., messenger  
dūshmä'n- -i-ā'i-ó, enemy  
dūshmäni'-, gen. -yēi, f.,  
enmity  
dut- gen. -āi, m., milk : mūtū  
d., curdled milk : hānāū d.,  
unboiled milk  
dūzhóiki, I 1 ac., wash  
e(h), fem. of o, that : (e is è)
- ěk, gen. -āi, one : ěk bě (for  
bē†) alone : ěk dām at once  
ėkālū, alone  
ėkhtiār, authority  
ėkrār (sure r), f., agreement,  
promise  
ėnci- -yē-yēi-yo, f., inch  
ėrūtū, narrow  
ėsá-i -iyē-iyēi-iyō, m., Christ-  
ian  
ėsái, his, her, (gen. of o e)  
ėšpūr- (è)- ě- ěi-o, f., horse's  
mane  
ėtibār, f., confidence : i.e.  
thoiki, depend upon  
ėvėl-ū-ě, m., (second e is è).  
year : anū ěvėl-ěr or -ězh,  
this year : wāi ěvėl-ěr or  
ě-zh, the coming year, next  
year : phātinū ěvėl ěr or  
-ězh, in the following year  
Also anū bārīz-er, -ězh ; wāi  
bārīzēr ; phātinū bārīz-ěr.  
-ězh  
ězh- -ē'-ě'i-ó ; plur. also -ile  
-ilo, f., ewe.  
faid-á-ā'i -ā'i -ā'wo, profit,  
advantage  
faisal-a -ě'i†, m., decision : f.  
thoiki, decide  
fākāt, adv., only  
fākīr- -i, m. faqir, holy man  
falāni, adj., indecl., a certain  
one  
fā'rāk- -è -ēi o, f., difference  
fārān'- -i, m., European  
fāryā'd- -ě, f., entreaty  
fāsāl, m., crop, harvest  
fātāk-, gen. -āi, f., pound for  
cattle  
fāt-ikē'r -ikeri -ikerē'i -ikeró,  
m. or f., foal  
fāzal, f., blessing  
fērīst- -ě', f., list  
fikr-, fikēr- -ě, f., anxiety,  
grief

- fikrean, anxious  
 fīn -ě, gen. -o, m. pl., foam  
 firē'b- -ě -ěi -o, deceit: f. doĭki, cheat, deceive  
 firī'shtá, m., angel (for man on earth)  
 fit-á -ǎ'i -ā'i -ó, f., tape, ribbon  
 fūlā-t, gen. -dāi, steel  
 fūť -i, foot (the measure)  
 füzū'l, adj., absurd, useless  
 ga, ga, adv., conj., also, even, and  
 ga gäyě' gā'i gäyó or gävó, m., small mountain stream or torrent bed  
 gabū'n- -i or -e, m., foot of mountain, tree trunk, foundation of building  
 gāç-, gen. -āi, f., price, cost: āpi gāçāi, cheap: bodi gāçāi, dear, expensive: gāç doĭki, pay price, sell: gāç ginóiki, take price, buy: context shows meaning, idea is give or take price, give or take at a price, hence sell, buy  
 gaçhí' -yě, f., twig  
 gädē'rū, adj., mad  
 gā'-ě- yě, f., singing: g. doĭki, sing  
 gāhū'r- -e, f., big dashing up wave  
 gā'- iť -yě -yěi -yo, f., earthen pot: Hin. ghārā  
 gāl. rope bridge  
 gāl doĭki, lie down  
 gālť gal-é'-ǎ'i-ó, f., wound: g. doĭki, v. tr. wound: g. boĭki, be a wound, e.g. māi gālť bili, I was wounded: see *jūk*  
 gālāç-ť -ěi, pl. gālāç-ě'- ó, f., centipede  
 gālāt, incorrect, false  
 gālāti' -yě, f., blunder, fault, error  
 galāt -i -yě, f., unripe musk melon  
 gālat -izhóiki -i'zhěi -í'dū. II, become ravelled, knotted, tangled  
 gālat -óiki -yāram -i'gas, II l ac, v. tr. tangle, knot into a tangle  
 gālim- -i -ǎ'i ó, m., enemy  
 gālími, f., enmity  
 gālī's, adj., ill  
 gāliz -ārť -arě' -arě'i -aró, f., illness, sickness  
 gām- -ě, f., grief  
 gāmgīn, sad dejected  
 gāmū'k- -i -ǎi' -ó, m., ice: g. bāzhóiki, freeze: māi hāti g. bigě. my hands are ice, i.e. very cold: shāzh (tikīzh) g. badū, the greens (bread) became cold: tiki g. bili, the bread became cold  
 gañ gāñ-ě -āi -o, f., leg (whole): lower leg, see phātālu  
 ganār-i, gen. -yěi, f., buck-wheat  
 gañóiki, I l ac., bind, shut up: mūchine pāě g., hobble (a horse)  
 gāñta, m., hour  
 gāp-i (ǎ long) -yě -yěi -yo f., bridle  
 gār- -ě', f., marriage: g. thóiki, marry: g. nē thitū, bachelor  
 gāri- -yě, f., clock, hour, bell, gong  
 gāribi, f., poverty  
 gārip-, gen. -āi (also gāribāi), poor  
 garōl-i-yě, f., seed of edible pine, Pinus Gerardiana  
 garōl-u-e, m., cob of maize  
 gāsh, f., n. and adj., quarrelling



- gäš- -ě', f, earring  
 gäsě', f. pl., rheumatism: g. dīzhóikj, get rheumatism  
 gätbät, f., confusion (first t alveolar)  
 gäti, adj., together: g. thoikj, collect, assemble, join: g. boikj, intr. assemble, be collected  
 gätish, prep. after  
 gätñi- -yě, f, income  
 gatóikj, earn  
 gätōn-u-ę, m., enemy  
 gäugā'- -i-i-wo, f., noise  
 gävü'n- -ě', f., ripe musk melon  
 gäz-, gen. -äi, f., yard (measure)  
 gēn, rare form of grēn: it is common in pl. gēnāre, wives  
 gi, prep., with (of instrument): of (of material): Dabūnāi fāzl gi, with God's blessing: cilim ril gi thēnēn, they make a pipe (huqqa) of brass. In latter sentence gen. *rilāi* may be used for *ril gi*.  
 gī-(h)† -yě-yäi-yo, butter, ghi: māska g., newly made ghi  
 Gilit, gen. giltāi, Gilgit  
 ginóikj gīnam gini'gäs†, II I ac., takè: gāç g., buy, take the price: see gāç.  
 gīrā'n, difficult  
 gīr-i-yě, f, rock: (ī is ĭ long)  
 gīróm-, gen.- äi, f., perspiration  
 gīti't-i-yè-yēi-yo, f., armpit  
 giū's- -ę, f. widow  
 gō, gō or gavě', góäi, góo or gavó, f., cow: gō done m. pl., cattle  
 gobí- -yè, f., cabbage: *bānd g.*, cabbage proper: phul g., cauliflower  
 gōn, m., smell [grain]  
 goṇ-ó-ě', m. seed (other than gōrīn- .i, m., present (in the sense of Urdu tūhfa, a reminder of foreign place)  
 got- -í, m., house, room: goter, at home: cūnú g., room: g doikj, build house  
 grā† grā† or grāyí†, grāyě'i, grāyó or grāvó, m., crocodile: cf. next  
 grā grā grāēi grāvó, m. eclipse: cf. last word  
 grēn (rarely gēn), pl. grēnāre. gēnāre, wife: see *gēn*.  
 grě'stū, grī'stū, farmer, industrious (said of farmer)  
 grüp- gen. -ó, m. pl., chañi (from corn, etc.): also sing. gen. -ā'i  
 gü-ā' -ā'i m., witness  
 güai, f., witness, testimony  
 gücü, adj. (lŕ ũ narrow), without special reason, anyhow. gratuitous  
 güdām- -ę, f., Government storehouse  
 güdü'r- -í, m., big dish  
 gú-i-yě, f., flame  
 gülá-p, gen. -bāi, rose [plum  
 güldar-ū† -uwí-uvā'i-uvó. m.  
 gülk-o-ě, m., well (of water)  
 gülüts-ū-ě, m., ankle  
 gum gūm-i-äi-o, m, wheat  
 gūn- -ę, f., quail  
 güṇ- -ě'-ā'i-ó, f., knot (in string, wood): güṇ or güṇě' doikj, to knot  
 güna, stocks (for punishment): g. doikj, put in stocks  
 güna, m., sin: g. thoikj, to sin  
 gūṇ-i-yę, f., thread  
 güñiā, time as in dügüñiā, twice, a second time  
 güñü, as in dügü'ñü, çęgü'ñü, double, treble, etc.  
 güř, adj., a kind of sugar, used w. šākār, sugar

gurb-í-iyě, f., vine  
 gūru, brown  
 gūshpūr- -i, m., king's son :  
 cf. next  
 gūspūr- -ě'-ě' i-ó, f., house for  
 straw : cf. last word  
 gūt- -ě', f., tent  
 gūtū'mū, adj., deep  
 gūtūt-i-yě, f. (with híi),  
 epigastric region  
 gūyā'l- -ě'-ā'i-ó, f., house for  
 cows, donkeys  
 hāe or hāi thoīki, to run  
 hāi āfsōs ! interj., alas !  
 hāi, f., attack : h. thoīki, to  
 attack  
 hairā'n, adj., astonished (es-  
 pecially at a loss)  
 hairán-i-iyě, f. n. from above,  
 astonishment  
 hāis- -e, f., sigh : h. thoīki, to  
 sigh : shīdāli h. (cold sigh),  
 deep sigh  
 haivān- -i, m., animal  
 hāj-i-iyě, m., pilgrim to  
 Mecca  
 hāji, f., pilgrimage to Mecca  
 hāk, gen. -āi, f., right : hākēr  
 (w. genit.), concerning  
 hāl- -í, m., plough  
 hālāl, adj., lawful (espec.  
 ceremonially so to Muham-  
 madans) : h. thoīki, to kill  
 lawfully for food  
 hāl- -e, f., state, condition  
 hālāt-, gen. -āi, f., state, con-  
 dition  
 hālavóiki, I 1 ac., take by de-  
 ceit  
 hālavóikik, (agent fr. above)  
 treacherous, deceitful  
 hālībón-† -ě', f., bet, stake.  
 prize : h. thoīki, to bet,  
 stake  
 hālizi, f., turmeric : Urdu  
 hāldi

hālizu, yellow : h. rilt†, brass  
 hāl-ō'l-olí, m., animal's hole,  
 bird's nest, wasp's nest :  
 tālbūrāi h., cobweb : ūwālu  
 h., summer solstice : yonūku,  
 winter solstice  
 hālvóiki, hālvóikik, see hāla-  
 hā'mād- gen. -āi, praise (God) :  
 h. thoīki, to p.  
 hāmal-á-ā'it† -ā'i-ó, m., at-  
 tack : h. thoīki, to attack  
 hāmēsha, always  
 hāmīc-i-ě, f., cheese  
 hānāū, see *dut*  
 hān-é † (è)-ājě'-ājě'i-ājó (also  
 gen. sing. -ě'i, dat. -ē't,  
 -ājě't). f, egg  
 hāni'- -yě, f., kernel, fruit-  
 stone : phūtiti h., fruitstone :  
 nē phūtiti h., kernel  
 hānūs, I am  
 hānz-ā-e, m., goose  
 hār, adj., every : hār chāk  
 every day, always : h. ěk,  
 h. jēk, everyone [thal  
 hār-(surd r) ě-ěi-o, f., betro-  
 hārā'cān- -i, f., sparrow  
 harāc-i-ě, f., large saw (for two  
 men)  
 hārām, adj., unlawful. op-  
 posite of hālāl, q. v.  
 hārā'ts- -ě', f., gum (in mouth)  
 hārīp, Ṣiṇā music  
 hār-k-āt † -ātě'-ātā'i-ātó, f.,  
 betrothal : see hār and kā††  
 hārkon- -í, m., jewel  
 hārōc- -e-ěi-o, f., winnowing  
 fork w. five prongs  
 hāróiki hārām hārī'gās, II 1  
 ac., take away, quench  
 (thirst), satisfy (hunger) :  
 čāt h. v. tr., crack  
 hāróm- -ě, f., cheek (part of  
 face)  
 hāsī'r-i-yě, m., cook (ī is ī  
 long)

- häst-o-ě-ai-o, m., elephant  
hät- i, m, hand, cubit : däch-  
řňũ h., right hand : khă'bũ  
h., left hand : hătai lăřin,  
lantern : see tawu  
hătí- -yě-yěi yo, f., shop  
hătór-a-ă'i-ă'i-ó, m., hammer  
hăwala thoiki, 1 ac., entrust,  
hand over  
hă'y-ě-o (m. pl.). to play :  
sometimes sing., as hăyai  
mor, joke, jest (see mor) :  
hăyai mor thoiki, to joke.  
jest  
hayóiki hām hay'ľũs, II, laugh  
hay-ón-óni -ó'nei -ó'no, m.,  
present (same sense as góřin,  
q.v.)  
hayón- -óni-ón'ěi-ó'no, m.,  
target : h. băyaróiki, set up  
target : hayóněi trăn măzhă  
(or măzhănět) trăn thoiki,  
hit centre of target  
hăzăr-, gen. -ăi, thousand :  
hăzarmó'ño, thousandth  
hazř, present, in attendance :  
h. nũsh, is or are absent : h.  
boiki, to be present, be in  
attendance  
hěfă, adj., in difficulties,  
straitened  
hět- -ě', f., village : tom hětă'i  
řăk, one's own townspeople  
hět-ũ-ě, f., habit  
hřdayăt, advice, instruction  
hřkmăt, gen. -ăi, cleverness :  
ăřăb h., wonderful work  
hřlă'l- -ě-ăi-o, f., bride  
hřľely-ó-ě' (è)-ě'i-ó, m., bride-  
groom  
hřľ'n- -ě', f., noise  
hřn-, gen. -ă'i, m., snow  
hřnal- -ě'-ě'i-ó, f., avalanche  
of snow, ice  
Hřndũ'- -ví-vă'i-vó, m., Hindu  
hřs-ř gen. -ăi, f., breath (ĩ is ř  
long) : h. thoiki, breathe :  
h. h. thoiki, be out of breath  
hřs-ă-ă'i-ă'i-ó, m., part, por-  
tion  
hřsă'b- -ě-ăi-o, f., account  
(financial)  
hř'-ũ-ě-ěi-o (ĩ is ř long), m.,  
heart : hřzh thoiki, remem-  
ber : see gututi  
hřyě'ľũ, adj., brave  
hřzhũ, used w. řă, brother. sa,  
sister, etc. to mean "full"  
brother, sister, etc.  
ho, then, in that case  
hó thoiki, call (w. dative)  
hósh- gen. -ăi, f., sense  
hũd-ă', gen. -ăi, f., inoculation  
hũ'kam- -ě f., order, com-  
mand : h. thoiki, to order,  
command  
hũmăn, f., flax  
huň hũň, f., oath : h. doiki,  
take oath  
hũn boiki, get up, stand : hũn  
thoiki, raise, lift, carry, take  
off (saddle, bridle)  
hũnă'r- -ě'-ě'i-ó, f., craft,  
trade, craftsmanship  
hũnă'řis, cross piece of wood  
at head or foot of bed,  
different from řışón and  
pawón, q.v.  
Hũnză, name of district  
hũshyăr, alert, awake  
hũ-ũ-ę, m., owl  
řç-(h)-i, m., bear [terday  
řç'i', adv., the day before yěs-  
řăyaróiki, 1 ac., cause to  
arrive, conduct (causal of  
next), like Hin. păhũncănă  
řf- ayóiki-ă'yam -ă'tũs, II,  
arrive  
řřăzăt-, gen. -ě'i, f., permis-  
sion, leave of absence  
řkh-ayóiki-ăm-ătũs, II, come  
out, emerge

- ilāj- -e-āi-o, f., remedy: i. thoīki, treat medically, cure  
 ilām-, gen. -āi, knowledge: i. dāštītū, literate, learned  
 inām, gift, reward  
 imān- -e, f., religion: imānēkan "by the religion" (an oath)  
 inkār-, gen. -āi, refusal, denial: i. thoīki, refuse, deny  
 insāf-, gen. -āi, f., justice  
 iptār thoīki, break a fast (at proper time, used of Muham-madan *roza*), Arabic *iftār*  
 irada, f., desire  
 irgāltaḡ, adv., on all sides, all round  
 ishāra, f., sign: i. thoīki, make sign, give hint (w. dative)  
 iškāmbú- -ví-vě'i-vó, m., vessel of lamp  
 iškār- -e, f., wasp  
 ishkin- -e, f., blackberry  
 ishtihār, f., advertisement  
 iškärke, m., dysentery, diarrhoea: māi i. būzhēn, I have diarrhoea  
 ispā'-, gen. -āi, juice of fruit  
 ispāvū, tasty, delicious  
 istif-ā'-ā'yi-ā'i-ā'yo or -ō', m. and f., resignation: i. doīki, resign  
 itībar, same as ētibār, q.v.  
 izāt, f., honour  
 Izra'īl, m., angel of death (according to the Sīns)  
 jāc- -ē, f. (cerebral j), grape  
 jādāt, f., property  
 jāgr-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ó, m., quarrel: j. thoīki, to quarrel  
 jāhā'nnūm- -ī, m., bell  
 jāk, gen. jāgō', m. pl., people: agent jāksé (*g* before sonant, *k* before surd) [ass  
 jākūn- -í-ā'i-ó, m. (cerebral, j.),

- jākūr-, gen. -āi, m., hair on head and body (not on face): jākūrāi bālu, one such hair  
 jal-óiki-a'm-ē'gās, I, sow  
 jāls-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ó, f., meeting, assembly  
 jālū dez, m., birth-day: see *dez*, *jōiki*  
 jāma thoīki, collect, gather, amass  
 jāmāt- -e, f., wife: see *jūmāt†*  
 jām-izhoīki (*a* as in "man")  
 -ī'zham-ī'dūs, II, open mouth, yawn  
 jān, where?  
 jān thoīki (cerebral j), to bite  
 jānawär- -í-ā'i-ó, m., bird  
 jāngāl- -ī, m., forest  
 jāngali, wild, savage  
 jāp thoīki, hide (a thing)  
 jāp-ap -āpe, f., sock  
 jārgān, adj., stumbling: j. boīki, stumble: j. tharóiki, to let stumble  
 jā-izhóiki-ī'zham-ilūs, II, grow old  
 jāró'- -vē-vāi-vo, m., orphan  
 jā'rū, adj., old (man, animals): pl. jě'rě, fem, jě'ri, pl. jě'ryě  
 jā'ryo, whence?  
 jasū'-s -sī or -zī, spy  
 jātě, whither?  
 jāva nār, f., tendo Achilles: see *nār*  
 jāzē', f., husband's sister  
 jāz-ī, gen. -āi, f., ringworm  
 jēk, what? mūtū j., some other, something else; see *mūtū*: jēk zēli, how? jēga nūsh (for jēk ga), there is nothing at all: thāi ānisēr jēk hānū? what business is this of yours? j. bē†, j. thē†, how?  
 jēl- -ī, m., forest

- jelkhān-a -ǎ'i, m., prison  
 jibagǎ'lū, adj., deceitful (also  
 zhibagǎ'lū)  
 jil-† -ě', f., life, soul, etc., j.  
 gíněyěk málávĭk, angel of  
 death (lit. life taker angel) :  
 j. aróiki, rush at one to at-  
 tack one  
 jil běi or zhil běi, east  
 jil or zhil boiki, rise (sun,  
 moon, stars)  
 jīn- -ę, f., row of objects  
 (cerebral j)  
 jīnū, alive  
 ji-p -bě-bǎi-bo, f., tongue (not  
 used for "language")  
 jo or zho, prep., from  
 joiki jam or jom jālūs, II, be  
 born  
 jōn- -i, m., snake  
 joróit-i-yę-yěi-yo, f., apricot :  
 see jui  
 jothī-† -yě, f., female para-  
 mour  
 jót-ŭ-ě-ǎi-o, m., chicken  
 jōz-i-ę-ǎi-o, f., birch-tree : see  
 jūs†  
 jū' juě' f, salutation, Sir  
 jū-† -ě, f., louse  
 ju-a-ǎi, gambling : j. doiki, j.  
 khēl thoiki, to gamble  
 juabāz, m., gambler  
 jūā'b- -i, m., answer : j. doiki,  
 to answer  
 jūán, young (man or woman)  
 jú-i-yě-yěi-yo, f., apricot tree :  
 see joróitī  
 jūk, adj. and n., painful, pain :  
 đim j. bŭlŭ, body is aching :  
 gǎlsě đim bodŭ jūk tharégi,  
 wound made body very  
 painful  
 jūk- gen. -ǎi, m., wood  
 jul, f., consolation or soothing  
 (only to child) j. thoiki,  
 console or soothe child  
 jŭm-āt† -atě', f., mosque : see  
 jāmāt  
 jŭn- -ě, f., red-billed jackdaw  
 jŭ'ram- -ě, f., fine  
 jŭrmán-a-ǎ'i†-ā'i-ó, f., fine  
 jŭt-, gen. -ǎi, f., short grass :  
 j. -nilŭ, grass-green  
 kǎ, kǎ-or kǎ -yě, -yěi, -yo or  
 -wo, crow  
 kǎbāz, in phrase sāvŭ or sǎ k.  
 boiki, die (lit. breath seized  
 to-be, i.e. by God)  
 kǎbar- -e, f., grave  
 kǎbarĭstān, m., graveyard,  
 cemetery  
 kǎbálnām-á-ǎ'i-ā'i-ó, f., pray-  
 er-compass to show Qĭbla,  
 cf. kŭtŭbnāmá  
 kǎç-, gen. -ǎi, f., grass  
 kǎç thoiki, 1 ac., scratch  
 kǎcāk, how much or many ?  
 kǎcǎ'r- -i, fem. -i-yě, mule  
 kǎcǎ't-i-yě, f., lucifer match  
 kǎci, adv. prep., near beside,  
 hence with  
 kǎcí- -yě, f., scissors  
 kǎçēl-i-yę-yěi-yo, f., grass  
 shoes, cf. kǎç [Webbiana  
 kǎçŭl- -ě, f., Abies Pindrau or  
 kaçŭ'n- -i -ǎi-o, m., carrot  
 kǎđimi, ancient, long-settled  
 kǎfár-a-ǎ'i†-ā'i-ó, m., fine for  
 not observing time of  
 prayer or failing in other  
 Muhammadan religious ob-  
 servance  
 kǎfās, f., cage (of every kind)  
 kǎgǎz- -ě', f., paper  
 kagŭ'n-i-yę, f., widow  
 kagŭ'n-ŭ-ę, m., widower  
 kái† kǎ'y-ě-ěi-o. f., thought,  
 desire; k. đǐzhóiki, feel  
 desire for (w. dat.) of thing  
 desired)  
 kaiavarĭ (rĭ surd) in what  
 direction ?

- kaiavaryo, from what direction ?  
 kăid, imprisoned : k. thoĭki, imprison  
 kăidí- -yě, m., prisoner  
 kak kāk-i-ăi-o, f., cork  
 kākās- -í, m., partridge (cakor)  
 kăl (døn), back (tooth)  
 kāl kăl-í-ă'i-ó, m., year : shāra k., next year : phēri k., year after next  
 kălá-i, gen. yěi, f., soldering  
 kălám- -ě, f., pen  
 kalēl, m., resin, glue  
 kăli, adj., fighting : k. boĭki, to fight : also n. f., pl. kălyě, fighting  
 kāl-u-ø, m., large rag  
 kal-yóiki-ī'am-ī'gās, II, count (1 ac.,) number consider, regard as : abuse (dat. pers.) : jēk nē k., consider as nothing, despise  
 kām, little in quantity ; (of sight) dim  
 kamă'i, hătăi kamăi, n., earning  
 kămăl-ŭ-ě, m., blanket  
 kami'z- -ě-ěi-o, f., European shirt  
 kamóiki, same as kramóiki  
 kaṇ, as in Khūdāyēkaṇ, by God : Kūrānēkaṇ, by the Qur'an : imānēkaṇ, by my religion : pirēkaṇ, by the saint  
 kanāŭ, m., moral advice : k. thoĭki, to give such advice  
 kăncanı- -yě, f., harlot : see dălŭ  
 kăngŭlí-† -yě-yěi-yo, f., black-throated ouzel  
 kăpăstair-i-ye, f., temple (part of face) : ai is short  
 kār- ø, f., shawl  
 kărāt, f., internal pain  
 kărě', when ? when : k. or k. ga with neg. never : k. ga. whenever  
 karě'-i-yě, f., basket  
 kărě'l-ŭ-ě, m., ram  
 kărí'- -yě, f., beam of wood (in roof)  
 kārĭ, prep., for, for sake of (same as kāryo)  
 kārĭ, see kārŭ  
 kărĕmŭsh- -ě, f., hen  
 kartŭsh- -ě, f., cartridge  
 kārŭ, m., burning piece of coal : pl. kărę, charcoal in general : kār-i-yø, bit of coal not burning  
 kāryo, prep., for, for sake of ; sometimes concerning : măi kāryo, for me : ănisě or ănisěi kāryo, therefore  
 kărz, debt : k. gíněyěk, pl., k. gínăněk, creditor  
 kăshu, m., onion  
 Kash-ir† gen. -iră'i, f., Kashmir  
 Kashĭrĭ', adj., belonging to Kashmir  
 kăsri, f., defect  
 kăstĭ'-(h)-yě, m., castrated  
 kăt† kătě', f., promise : see hār, hārĕkăt†, cf. kăt  
 kăt- gen. -ăi, m., wood : cf. kăt†  
 kăt-i, gen. -ăi, f., frost  
 kătēs-† gen. -ěi, m., dark half of month  
 kaťóiki kătam kaťi'gās, II. spin  
 kătŭ-o-ě, m., male buffalo calf : -i-yě, f., female do.  
 kăŭ kaw-í-ă'i-ó, m., olive  
 kăvu, kăt or kă-vě, -văi, -vo, m., bracelet, link in chain  
 kăyóiki, v. tr., 1 ac., boil  
 kē, fem. of kō, who ?

- kē. adv., why ?  
 kēn keně', f., rock  
 kēsāi, gen. of kō, who ?  
 khābār- -ě', f., news : adj.,  
 informed  
 khābardār ! interj. take care !  
 khabóm†, adv., to or at the  
 left  
 khābū, adj., left (not right)  
 khācār†, f., ingratitude  
 khācalā'i, f., miserliness  
 khācē'lū, adj., miser, miserly  
 khācū, adj., bad, ugly, barren  
 (of land) : khāci mizāj, bad  
 temper or disposition  
 khāfa, adj. (indecl.). angry,  
 displeased  
 khā'-i-yě (a like a in " man "),  
 f., shield  
 khaiarōiki, I, same as khāya-  
 rōiki, q.v.  
 khair, well-being, health  
 khairāt-, gen.-atě'i, well-being,  
 health  
 khākā-i-yě-yāi-yo, f., green  
 walnut  
 khāky-ē'-ē'-ě'i-ō', m., eagle  
 khāl (khālěk) see sūri  
 khālbā't- gen. -ā'i, secret :  
 khālbātě'r, adv., in secret :  
 khālbāt būzhóiki, go aside,  
 go apart : khālbāt mor,  
 secret matter  
 khālt-á-ā'i-ā'i-ó, m., bag  
 khālt-ē†-ězhě'-ězhě'i-ězhó, n.  
 and adj., false, falsehood, lie  
 khāltekiš, liar, lying  
 khāmtámá, adj., avaricious  
 khān, adj., kind of sugar,  
 agreeing w. shākā'r  
 khānā'r- -ě', f., sword  
 khān-óiki-ī'am-ī'gās, II 1 ac.,  
 scratch  
 khānsām-a-āi-āi-o or -āwo, m.,  
 cook (Europeans)  
 khāpā'-i-yě-yāi-yo, f., spoon  
 khārāb, evil, bad, worthless :  
 k. thoiki, spoil  
 khārāc thoiki, spend  
 kharīzh, ejected, rejected : k.  
 thoiki, reject, cast out  
 Khārīzhī Kharīzhíyě, m.,  
 Sunni (name used in deris-  
 ion by Shi'as) see kharīzh  
 khās, adv., altogether (gen.  
 with negative)  
 khāš boiki, slip : k. thoiki,  
 sweep, brush  
 khāš būzhóiki, creep, crawl (of  
 child, cripple)  
 khāt- gen.-āi, letter  
 khāt- -i-ā'i-ó, m., bed  
 khāt -ā', -ā'yě, or -ā'i, -ā'i.  
 -ā'yo or -ā'vo, f., fault  
 khātām boiki, be finished : k.  
 thoiki, finish  
 khāt-ār†-ārě'-ārě'i-āró, f.,  
 knife : k. doiki, with 2 ac.,  
 stab  
 khātaru, m., knife : k. doiki,  
 with 2 ac., stab  
 khātóiki, I 1 ac., bury, con-  
 ceal  
 khāt-ū, gen. -ě'i, m., lid of box,  
 vessel, etc.  
 khāyā'l- -ę-ěi-o, f., thought,  
 desire  
 khāyaróiki, I 1 ac. rei. dat.  
 pers., feed, nourish : causal  
 of khoiki, eat  
 khāyās- -ě-ěi -o, f., cotton  
 khāyāshi, stony  
 khāzán-a† -āi-ā'i-ó, Govern-  
 ment treasury  
 khāzhóiki khāzhěi khāzhílū,  
 II, be itchy, itch : see  
 khāzū  
 khāz-ū, gen. -uā'i, f., itch : see  
 khāzhóiki and note differ-  
 ence—z and zh.  
 khēl, see jua  
 khēl-i, -yě, f., little finger

- khēn -(è) -ě, f., time  
 khǫkǫ'u- -ě', f., ring without  
 stone: small link in chain  
 khǫn- -ě, f., direction  
 khǫri, adv. prep., down, down-  
 wards, below: khǫrit, down-  
 wards  
 khǫri'nũ adj., from khǫri,  
 lower, downward: khǫrini  
 khǫn, in a downward direc-  
 tion  
 khǫrikš, m., small padded  
 quilt for sitting upon  
 (perhaps from khǫri)  
 khǫzmät, f., service: k. thoǫki,  
 serve  
 khǫ- -vi'† -vǫi-vó, m., cave  
 khǫftǫ'n, f., last daily Muham-  
 madan prayer  
 khó-i-yě-yěi-yo, f., cap (for  
 head)  
 khoǫki khǫm khě'gǫs, l ac.,  
 eat  
 khoǫǫki, l, dat., ask ques-  
 tion: cf. běchóǫki  
 kholũ, adj., small, little  
 khǫn- -í-ǫ'í-ó, m., big shawl  
 khóp-a-ǫ'í, m., cocoanut  
 khotũ, adj., false (not genu-  
 ine): khoti rupái, bad rupee  
 khu- gen. -ǫi, f., cough: k.  
 thoǫki or wǫyóǫki, to cough  
 Khũdā- -i-ǫi-o, m., God:  
 Khũdāyěkan, by God!  
 khũk- -i, m., pig  
 khũkũn- -í-ǫ'í-ó, f, pea  
 khũkũ'r- -í, m., puppy  
 khũn- -ě, f., murder  
 khũn-í', gen. -íyěi, f., nasal  
 mucus  
 khũr- -i, m., wooden water  
 channel  
 khũr-í-yě-yěi-yo, f., heel: see  
 khũru  
 khũrma, f., date tree  
 khũro, lame  
 khũr-ó-ě', m., foundation  
 khũr-ũ-ě-ěi-o, m., hoof (of  
 horse, goat, sheep, cattle)  
 khũsh, happy, in good health:  
 k. thoǫki, like, approve of:  
 k. tharóǫki, amuse: tomũ hũu  
 k. tharóǫki, amuse oneself  
 khũshan, same as khũsh  
 khũshan-i, gen. -íyěi, f., same  
 as khũshi  
 khũshí-, gen. -ěi, f., happiness,  
 good health  
 khũshũ, without one or both  
 arms or hands  
 khũto, adj., short (in length)  
 different from cũnũ, small  
 khyě, how?  
 khy-ó, fem. -i, pl. -ě, of what  
 kind?  
 ki, conj., that  
 kǫlǫ', m., inside of egg: hǫlǫzũ  
 k., yellow of egg: shěũ k.,  
 white of egg  
 kǫl-i-yě-yěi-yo, f., nail: cǫmǫri  
 k., iron nail: jũkǫi or  
 kǫtǫi k., wooden nail  
 kǫl, m., kind of deer  
 kǫnǫ', f., envy  
 kǫrǫy-a-ǫ'í-ǫ'í-ǫ'yo, f., fare,  
 rent: kǫrǫyǫt ginóǫki, to hire  
 kǫrkǫ'l-i-yě-yěi-yo, f., lizard  
 kirkǫ't-, gen. -ǫ'í, f., cricket  
 (the game)  
 kǫšǫ'- -yě, f., line: k. vióǫki,  
 draw line  
 kǫsh-t-í-yě, f., boat  
 kǫsmät, f., fate  
 kǫst-ǫ-ǫ'í-ǫ'í-ó, m., leavened  
 wheaten bread  
 kǫtǫb, f., book  
 kǫ, gen. kě'sǫi, fem. kě, gen.  
 kě'sǫi, who?: mũtũ kǫ.  
 someone else: kǫ....kǫ.  
 some....others  
 kǫini, where? k. ga ně, no-  
 where



- kojnyo, whence  
 kōlu, crooked, bent : k. boĭki,  
 stoop, bend (as in Muham-  
 madan prayers) : k. thoĭki,  
 v. tr., bend  
 kōm kōmi, m., same as krom  
 kōn kōn-í-ă'í-ó, m., ear : k.  
 doĭki listen  
 kōn- -i-ăi-o, f., arrow (n  
 almost like Italian or  
 French gn)  
 kōnēr, m., famine  
 kōnj, same as kojni  
 kōnkorōc-u-ę, m., cock  
 kōn-ŭ-ě, m., thorn  
 kōny-i-ę, f., comb : (n pro-  
 nounced very far forward,  
 almost like Italian gn)  
 kōnyo, same as kojnyo  
 kōshĭsh, f., effort : k. thoĭki,  
 to try  
 kōt- -i, m., fort  
 kōt, m., coat of English style  
 kotă'it, adv., a little while ago  
 kōti kōnŭl-i-yę, f., dove : see  
 kōnŭli  
 kramóiki, spend  
 kramōn-u-ę, m., farmer  
 krăp- -ě, f., wrinkle, fold : k.  
 thoĭki, l ac., fold, break  
 krĭ- -yě, f., insect  
 krĭdŭ, adj., rotten  
 krĭ-u-vě-văi-vo, f., shout  
 krom kromi, also kōm kōmi,  
 m., work : kromězh, on  
 business : k. thoĭki, to work,  
 labour  
 krŭm boĭki, to embrace  
 kŭār-u-ę, m., vulture  
 kú-i-yě-yěi-yo, f., village,  
 country : see kuyoc  
 kŭk thoĭki, cluck of broody  
 hen  
 kŭlpăc-ă-ă'í-ă'í-ó, m., padded  
 quilt for chair, also for horse  
 kŭ'í-u-ę, m., a grain
- kŭ'lŭf-í-ěi-o (2nd ŭ narrow)  
 m., lock (for door, box, etc.)  
 kŭlyo, prep. w. genit. or prep.  
 case, under, along (bank of  
 river) : mēcái k, under the  
 table : sĭnă k., along river  
 bank  
 kŭmă'k, m., help : k. doĭki, to  
 help  
 kŭm-u-ę, m., see aĥi'  
 kŭni (h), gen. kŭnió, nineteen  
 kŭnimó'no, nineteenth  
 kŭn-ŭ-ě-ěi-o, m., corpse  
 kŭnŭl-i-yę, f., pigeon : kōti  
 k. f. dove  
 kŭr-ă-ă'it, m., lot (as in draw-  
 ing lots) : k. vióiki, draw  
 lots  
 kŭră'n, Qur'an : kŭrănėkan,  
 oath "by the Qur'an"  
 kŭri, f. (ŭ narrow), strength :  
 kŭrŭk thē†, using strength :  
 see kŭrŭ  
 kŭrsi- -yě, f., chair  
 kŭrtă'n-i-yě, f., man's shirt  
 kŭrŭ, adj., hard (1st ŭ very  
 narrow) : see kŭri.  
 kŭs- -ăi, f., secret hatred  
 kŭsŭ'r, f., fault : jĕk k. nŭsh,  
 he is blameless  
 kŭ†, gen. kŭ'răi, f., generally  
 agăi k., thunder  
 kŭ† kŭrĕ kŭră'í kŭró, f., wall :  
 bătai k., stone wall : kătai k.,  
 wooden wall : u in kŭrĕ is ŭ  
 long  
 kŭ†-o-ě, m., knee : kŭ†ězh  
 băyóiki, kneel  
 kŭ†ŭ, adj., deaf (ŭ is ŭ long,  
 tending towards o  
 kŭtŭbnăm-ă-ă'í-ă'í-ó, f., com-  
 pass : see kăbălnămă  
 kuyoc, m. inhabitant of vil-  
 lage, country : kō răai k.  
 hănĕt, what raja's people  
 are you ?

- lāç-, gen. -o, m. pl., goats  
 lă-i-yě-yăi-yo, f., torch (unlit)  
 lăk- -ě', f., little wave  
 lăk, 100,000 : lăkmö'no, 100,000th  
 lāl†, pl. lāl† or láli (a in láli very short), m., ruby  
 lāl†in- -i, m., or hătăi l., lantern  
 lamóiki lāmam lamī'gās, II 1 ac., seize, catch, begin  
 lăñ boiki, v. int., shake : l. thoiki, v. tr., shake  
 lānăt, f., curse : tūt l. bôt, curse vou!  
 lăp- -ě, f., mouthful of solid : see dăk†  
 lăş thoiki, v. tr., lick : see lăşóiki  
 lăsh-, gen. -ăi, f., shame  
 lăşóiki, I 1 ac., v. tr., lick : see lăş thoiki  
 lăspik- -ě'-ă'i ó, f., handkerchief  
 lăt- -i, m., small hill  
 lātu, adj., low  
 lăvū, pl. lă, fem. lăi, pl. lă' or lăvě, adj., very  
 lăyăkăt, f., ability, worthiness  
 lăyěk, adj., suitable, worthy  
 layě'k, adj., obtainable (agent of layóiki, q.v.)  
 lăyěsh-i-ç-ěi-o, f., broom (for sweeping)  
 layóiki lăyam lě'igās, II 1 ac., obtain, find : imperat. sing. lăi† : cf. loiki  
 lăzhegă'ro, adj. (2nd a long), adulterer  
 lăzım, adj., right proper  
 lēc thoiki, reap  
 lėkn, conj., but  
 lėl. m., blood : l văyóiki or nıkhăyóiki (w. gen. of part, as ägúyăi, from the finger), to bleed : cf. next word  
 lėl†, adj., visible : l. boiki, to be visible, appear : cf. last word  
 lēvi- -yě-yěi-yo, m., levy, person "levied" for service  
 lēs- -ç, peahen  
 liç liçě', f., nit  
 liçu, adj., destitute  
 lıhāz- -ăi, f., consideration, partiality  
 lik- -ě'-ă'i-ó, f., bribe  
 likh-óiki-ărām-i'gās (imperat -ăr†) II 1 ac., write : cf. causal likhar-óiki-ām'-ē'gās, I : lı'khěyěk, likhóikik author  
 lilām- -ě, f., auction : l. thoiki, to auction  
 lip thoiki, to leave  
 liş thoiki, v. tr., join : l. boiki, cling  
 lisharóiki, I, hide (someone)  
 lishóiki lisham lişus, II, v. int., hide oneself  
 liştik- -ě'-ă'i-ó, f., brick  
 lişu, adj., secret, hidden : l. mor, secret matter : past of lishóiki, q.v.  
 liş-i-ç, f., long rag  
 lo, m., light : shēu lo, morning twilight (lit. white light)  
 lōgu, adj., belonging to another place : l mănúzū, stranger  
 loiky-ăr† -arě' -arě'i -aró, f., swiftness  
 lő'i lő'y-ě-ěi-o, f., fox  
 loilyū, same as lölyū  
 loiki lam lē'gās, I, reap, cf. layóiki  
 lōku, adj., swift, light (not heavy) : l. thoiki make haste : contrast lókū  
 lókū, adj., dirty : contrast lōku  
 lölyū, adj., red : l. ril†, m., bronze, copper

- lōt-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., football  
 lōt-u-ē, m., ball of flour or ghi  
 lúk, small piece (of land)  
 lūóiki, I (I ac. rei. jo pers.),  
 snatch away  
 lūpi-zhóiki-i'zhēi, v. int.,  
 burn: shámāi lūpizhēnēn,  
 lamps are burning: agār  
 lūpizhēn, the fire is burning  
 lūpóiki, I I ac., v. tr., burn  
 (wood, etc.) light (fire lamp)  
 lūštáik-i, gen.-yēi, f., morning:  
 lūštikāl, m., morning:  
 lūštiki, first Muhammadan  
 prayer: lūštik-ō', fem.-i',  
 adj., of the morning  
 lūštikū, adj., of the morning:  
 I. sǎn, morning light: lūštiki  
 tūk, very early  
 lūtū, bare, bareheaded  
 ma, pron., I  
 ma, f., kiss: m. thoiki, to kiss  
 mā, gen. mǎyē'i, pl. mǎyār-ē,  
 gen.-o, f., mother: bǎri m.,  
 mother's elder sister,  
 father's elder brother's  
 wife: cūni m., mother's  
 younger sister, father's  
 younger brother's wife  
 mǎch-i'-iyēi, f., honey  
 madára, m., consolation: m.  
 doiki, to console [to help  
 mǎdāt- -ǎ'i, f., help: m. doiki,  
 mǎdras-á-ǎ'i-ā'i-ó, f., school  
 mǎdū'r- -ē', f., manger  
 mafēr, adj. (surd r), old (res-  
 pectful word)  
 mǎgār, conj., but  
 mǎhǎlyām, ointment  
 mǎhzhūt'- -ē', f., mosque  
 mǎi. my  
 mǎidān- -i, m., plain  
 mail†, m., buttermilk  
 mǎiūs- -ē'-ǎ'i-ó, f., buffalo: see  
 mǎyūs  
 mǎkǎ'-i-iyē-iyēi-iyó, f., maize  
 mǎláyik, m. angel (in heaven):  
 jil gínēyēk m., angel of  
 death.  
 māl-i-yē, f., mother  
 mālīsh, m., rubbing: m.  
 thoiki (w. dat.), to rub.  
 mǎltakūsh- -i, m., plum (ālū  
 bŭkhāra)  
 māl-u-ē, m., father: bōrŭ m.  
 father's elder brother: cūnū  
 m., father's younger brother,  
 mother's sister's husband:  
 mǎzhinŭ m., uncle (paternal  
 or maternal) older than  
 youngest and younger than  
 oldest of father's or  
 mother's brothers  
 mamāl-á-ǎ'i-ā'i-ó, f., tax  
 mamāl-ē-ō, m. pl., parents  
 mām-u-ē, mother's brother,  
 father's sister's husband  
 mamúli, adj., ordinary  
 mamúy-o ē-ēi-o (u very nar-  
 row), in shŭn-m., mouse  
 mǎn, m., maund (weight of  
 about 82 lbs.)  
 mǎn-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., or dođai  
 m., Adam's apple.  
 manóiki, I I ac., agree to, obey,  
 admit, confess  
 manóiki mǎnam maní'gǎs, II,  
 rub w. hands or feet  
 mǎnŭ'k-u-ē, m., frog  
 mǎnŭ'kŭr, adj., humble, silent  
 mǎnŭz-ŭ-ē-ǎi-o, m., man  
 (homo)  
 mǎnya thoiki, forbid (w. dat.)  
 mǎny-ōr† -orē'-orē'i-oró, f.,  
 corn on foot  
 mǎnzŭr thoiki, agree to  
 mǎrǎk thoiki, v. int., turn  
 round  
 mǎ'rǎn- -ē-ēi-o, f., death  
 mǎristǎ'n- -i-ǎ'i-ó, m., slave  
 marōč- -ē-ǎi-o, f., mulberry:  
 marōčai tōm, mulberry tree

maróikī, I l ac., kill  
 mā'rūc-, gen.- ěi, f., pepper :  
 Kashīrī' m., black pepper :  
 lōlī m., red pepper  
 mās, intoxicated, proud  
 mās, see mās  
 masala, f., condiments (salt,  
 pepper, etc.)  
 māshārbā'-, gen.-āi, waterpot.  
 māshgūl, busy  
 māshhūr, famous, well-known  
 māšī'- -yě, f., fly  
 māshkī'- -yě, m., watercarrier  
 maš-ō'† -ē'† -ě'i -ó, m., voice :  
 ūthā'lū m. thē†, with loud  
 voice  
 mās-i'-iyě-iyěi-íyo, f., chapli-  
 sock  
 māska (gi†), newly made (ghi)  
 māškār-á-ā'i-ā'i-ó, m., joke,  
 jest : māškārā'i mor, joke,  
 jest  
 māškārabāz- -i, m., joker,  
 jester  
 maštā'r- -i, m., teacher in  
 school  
 māstikhōr- -i, n. and adj., con-  
 ceited  
 māstikhōri, f., conceit  
 māthūl-ū-ę, m., clod of earth  
 mā†-i, gen. -yāi, f., fine pale-  
 coloured clay : shéi m.,  
 chalk (white clay)  
 mātlāb -ě, f., meaning  
 matū, m., brain  
 māul-a'-ā'yi-ā'i-ā'vo, m.,  
 Sunni priest  
 mauvo mauvo, fem. mōi, adj.,  
 soft (mau like " maw " half  
 long)  
 māyāre, pl. of mā, mother :  
 cf. next word  
 māyār-ū-ě, m., kind of deer :  
 cf. last word  
 māyūš- -ę, f., bladder (for  
 swimming), cf. māūš

mās, mās, pl. māszi, m., month  
 māsūdūr- -i, m., labourer : see  
 mazurdari, mazuri  
 māsēdār, adj., tasty, sweet  
 māsžār, time of 3rd Muham-  
 madan prayer  
 māsžhā, adv. prep. in, be-  
 tween, in middle  
 māsžhāb, f., religion  
 māsžhīnū, adj. fr. māsžhā, cen-  
 tral, middle : see mālu :  
 māsžhīni ma, wife of father's  
 or mother's brother who  
 (the brother) is older than  
 youngest and younger than  
 oldest brother  
 ma'zūr- -ě, f., lentils  
 māsurdāri, f., wages : see  
 māsždūr  
 māsžūr-i, gen. -yāi, f., wages :  
 see māsždūr  
 mēc- -ę, f., table  
 mēhr- or mēhar- -ě-ai-o, f.,  
 kindness : m. thoiki, to do  
 kindness [kind  
 mēhrbān. mēharbān, adj.,  
 mēhrbāni, mēharbāni. f.,  
 kindness.  
 mēv-á (h)-āi-ā'i-ó, m., fruit  
 mī-, gen., -yāi, f., fat.  
 mīke, m. pl., urine : m. doiki,  
 urinate  
 mīnāt, f., entreaty, often  
 coupled with zarí excuse,  
 mīnātzarí meaning simply  
 entreaty : mīnāt thoiki, m.  
 z. thoiki (both w. dat.) to  
 entreat  
 mīnělī'ū, beautiful  
 mīněly -ār† -arě' -arě'i -aró. f.,  
 beauty : mīněl-yarě kārjo,  
 for the sake of adornment  
 Mīnōr, name of village  
 miróikī miri'am mūs, to die  
 mīshāru mixed : cf. mīšóikī,  
 etc.

- mīshrāk thoīki, mix: cf. mīśóiki and note difference of *ś*, *sh*.
- mīśaróiki, I l ac., causal of mīśóiki: cf. mīshrāk thoīki, mīshāru, and note *ś*, *sh*
- mīśizhóiki mīśi'zham mīśi'lūs or mīśi'dūs, II, be mixed or associated (int. of next word)
- mīś-óiki -ā'ram -ī'gās, mix, associate someone or make him partner in business or game
- mīṣṭi-ār† -arē' -arē'i -aró, f., goodness, health
- mīṣṭū, good, in good health, good (of coin): m. thoīki or tharóiki, v. tr., cure, heal: mīṣṭi saudá, good bargain
- mīskīn- -i, n., adj., poor
- mīsri, adj. (qualifying, shākār, sugar), kind of sugar
- mīṭshī'r- -ē' -ē'i-ó, f., civet
- mīzā'j-, gen. -āi, f., temperament, disposition: mīṣṭi or nārm mīzā'jai, good or gentle tempered
- mō-, gen -āi, m., urine
- mōc-i-i'yē, m., shoemaker
- móhar- -i, m., seal: m. doīki, to seal
- mor-, gen. -āi, pl. mōr-i or -yē, gen. -o or -yo, m., matter, word (Hindī bāt): liṭu m., khālbāt m., secret matter
- morkāl-, gen. -āi, m., conversation
- mōru, adj., sweet: (metaphor. humble mild-hearted.)
- mos, gen. mozāi, m., meat
- motā'l chūróiki, or thoīki, postpone, adjourn: (Urdu muāṭṭāl
- mōṭargāṭ- -i, m., motor car
- mōva, fem. mōi, i. q. mauvo, q.v.
- moza, see dās moza
- mūcaróiki, I l ac., v. tr., curdle (milk)
- mucóiki mūcēi mūtu. II. v. int., curdle (milk): mūtu dut, curdled milk
- mūcóiki mū'cam mū'tús. II. escape, be saved: yād. m., remain in memory (Urdu yād raihna): yād mūcēi, it will not be forgotten
- mūchinū, adj., former, front
- mūchō', adv., prep., before, in front: used also of advance of money: mūchō't. towards the front, forwards: ma jo mūchō', in front of me
- mūchūr- -e, f., weeping willow
- mudá-i† -iyē, m plaintiff
- mūdāil-á or -ā'i, -āi -ā'i -ó. m., defendant
- mūgār- -i, m he-goat
- mūhābāt-, gen. -āi, f., love
- mūkābila thoīki, v. tr., confront
- mūk- (h) -i' -ā'i -ó, m., face
- mūk- (h) -í -ā'i -ó, m., pearl
- mūkdām -á -ā'i -āi -ó, f, law-case
- mūkhēán-† -ē, f., verandah
- mūlā'-i -yē -yāi -yo, f., girl
- mūl-i'† -iyē, f., root
- mūlis, dropsy
- mūlk -ē -ēi -o, f., country
- Mūlki Sahīb- (or Sāb-), gen. -āi, Asst -Resident in Cīlās
- mum, gen., mūmāi, f., wax
- mūn -ē, f., lentils
- mūnāsīb, adj., proper suitable
- mūnkīr-, gen. āi, n. adj., refusing, denying: m. boīki, refuse, deny
- mūrmū'- -i, m., file (of iron): m. doīki, to file.
- Mūsalmān, m., Muhammadan

- mūsh-ā'-ē'-ā'āi-ē'yo, m., man (vir)
- mūshēl-ā'i, gen.-ā'yēi, f., courage
- mūšīnū, i. q. mūčhinū, q.v.
- mūshkīl, adj, difficult
- mūšō', i. q. mūčhō', q.v.
- mūštāk'- -ē' -ā'i -ó, f., fist
- mūt- (h) -í -ā'i -ó, m., fist : hāt m. thoīkī clench one's fist : hāt m. thē† doīkī. (or šidóikī or zamóikī), all with 2 ac., strike with the fist
- mūthūshē, m. pl., straw
- mūtū, adj. other : m. kō, someone else, some other : m. jēk, something else : m. jēk jānawār, some other bird : m. jēk mūshāk, some other man.
- mūtu, curdled, see mucóikī
- mū-ū-ē-ēi-o, fem-, mūy-i-ē-ēi -o, dead : see miróikī
- mūzhóikī, I l ac., v. tr., save, end : ūs m. pay debt
- nāgīç, f., bamboo
- Nāgīr, name of district
- naiñi, adv., here
- naītīfāk, adj., disagreed : n. boīkī, to disagree
- naītīfak-i, gen. -yēi, f., disagreement
- nājīs, adj, impure
- nākād-, gen. -ā'i, m., cash (money)
- nā'kāl- -ē, f., copy (of writing, etc.) : n. thoīkī, to copy
- nal nāli, m., yoke (for oxen) : nālēr doīkī, to yoke
- nalā', prep. (indecl.) with, along with : ma nalā, along with me
- nālīsh- -ē'-ē'i-ó, f., action at law : n. thoīkī, bring action against [pattern
- nāmū's- -ē', f., good name
- nāñ-, gen.- āi, f., commendable partiality or zeal for someone
- nañ, † m., lead
- nanū, adj., naked : n. pā, barefoot
- nāpāk, adj., impure
- nār- -ç, f., sinew, vein, pulse : n. çāk'óikī, look at pulse
- nāra būzhóikī or vāyóikī, fall from height : n. vióikī, throw down
- nārāz, displeased
- nārm, soft : n. mīzājēi, good tempered
- narū, difficult
- nashóikī nāsham nañus, II, be lost
- nashūkar, generally n. bānda (pl. bāndā'it), ungrateful
- nāsi-p, gen.-bāi, f., fortune, fate
- nāsiāt, f-, advice
- nāsvār, m., snuff : for nose, Pēshāvari n. ; for mouth, ſiñō' n.
- nāṭē doīkī, dance nāṭē is m. pl.)
- nat-ū-ē, m., nose : natē zōl-i -yç f., nostril
- ná-ū, gen.-vīno, nine : nau-móno, ninth
- naukār- -í -ā'i -ó, m., servant
- naukār-í -íyē, f, service
- navari (ri surd), in this direction : navaryo, from this direction
- nāvu, new
- nāyál no!
- nāyóikī, I l ac., v. tr., lose
- nāzar-, gen. -ēi, f., sight
- nāzur, Sir
- nē (è), adv., not
- nē; adv., again
- ni, fem. of nu, this

- níáz, f., alms  
 ni-ezhóiki-ē'zham-ádūs, II, be pressed (literally), be oppressed
- níkhálóiki, I 1 ac., take out, eject, dismiss (servant) take off: Hindi níkálnā
- nikh-ayóiki-ām-átūs, II come out (lit. and of eruption, small-pox, etc.) climb (hill): Hindi níkálna
- níl-áũ, -ā' or -ā'ě, -ā'i -ā'o, m., forehead
- ni-l-izhóiki -i'zhēi -i'lũ, II, sprout: see nilyóiki
- nīlũ, blue, green, unripe (i.e. still green, of corn, etc.): jūt-nīlũ, grass-green
- nimāz- -ě, f., prayer: n. thoiki, pray
- nilyóiki, I 1 ac. (causal of nilizhóiki hide: ákō n., hide oneself
- nióiki, I 1 ac., press (literally), oppress
- nir (i very short), gen. nírai, f., sleep
- nirá-i†, gen. -yái, f., pity
- níránũ, adj. hungry
- nírín-á'r† -arě' -arě'i -aró, f., hunger
- níst-áizhóiki -á'izhēi (also -izhóiki -i'zhēi) -ay'i'lũ, or -adũ, II, trickle. The nomin. is word for house, got; roof, tēshi, roof, etc. from which trickling occurs
- niz -á -á'i -ā'i ó, f., lance
- nom nōm -i -ái -o, m., name: n. chūroiki, to name (gen. pers.)
- nōr -u -ę, m., nail (finger or toe)
- nu, pron., this
- nůksā'n- -i, m., injury: n. thoiki, to injure
- nůsh (u very narrow), am, is or are not. This word stands by itself, not being part of any verb.
- odoróiki, I, look for
- okoyóiki, to dig
- on, m., grain (corn, etc.)
- onokis, m., cushion for chair
- óra, prep., used with jo, as óra, except, apart from, excluding (common in Cílās)
- ōsh -i -ę, f., air, wind
- ōsh -ũ -ě, m., guest
- ōt -i -yę, f., lip, used only for lower lip, khīrīni ōti, lower lip: see ōtu
- ōt -u -ę, m., lip, only upper lip: ázhínũ o., upper lip: see ōti
- pā- -yě -ái -yo, m., foot (of person, animal), leg of bed: mŭchīnē pāyē gańóiki, to hobble (horse, etc.) pāē
- tāl- -i, m., sole of foot: see tál
- pác-, gen. -ái, m., half a month
- pácóiki† pá'cái pákũ, II, ripen, be cooked (of bread, etc.)
- pácū†, fruitful (said of tree)
- paida thoiki, 1 ac., create: Paida Thèyěk. Creator
- páis-á -á'i -ā'i -ó, f., pice (farthing)
- pait -ō -óě -óái -óo, m., cloth gaiter (pätti)
- paizār- -ę, f., shoe
- pāk, adj., ceremonially clean, holy
- pākũ, ripe, cooked (Panj. pákkā) see pacóiki†
- Palē† (è), f., Baltistan
- pāl -i -yę, f., grindstone
- pālān- -i -á'i -ó, m., bed (esp. European)
- pal-izhóiki -izham, II, be

- attacked, (of disease) infect :  
 see next word  
 palóiki, I 1 ac., hand (a thing  
 to someone, dat. pers.) :  
 attack, cause (disease) to  
 infect someone : causal of  
 last word  
 palyóiki, I 1 ac., rub.  
 panj -a'-ái -ā'i -ó, m., paw (of  
 animal, such as dog, cat,  
 bird which has claws)  
 pānz-ái, gen. -áino, fifteen :  
 pānzáimó'no, fifteenth  
 pār, last year  
 pār- i, m., nib of pen  
 pār, prep. adv., across, on  
 other side : p. búzhóiki, to  
 cross  
 parā', m., sentry  
 pārā, stage, day's march  
 pārār, adv., n., year before  
 last  
 pārārē'k-o, fem. -i, belong-  
 ing to year before last (adj.  
 from pārār)  
 pārbat-, gen. -ái, m, mercury,  
 quick-silver  
 pārd -a -ā'i -ā'i -ó†, m., curtain  
 pár -í -iyě, f., fairy [village  
 Pāri Bānlá- gen. ái, name of  
 parn-ái -ā'yě -ā'yái -ā'yo, f,  
 saw (small)  
 paróiki (causal of poiki) I 1  
 ac., cause to alight or fall :  
 čat p., v. tr., crack  
 pārūk -ō'†, fem. -ī†, adj. from  
 pār, belonging to last year  
 pārū'lū, adj., level, equal,  
 similar  
 pārūzharóiki, I, explain (cau-  
 sal from next)  
 pārūzhóiki -ū'zham -ū'dūs, II,  
 hear, understand : see last)  
 pārwā, care, interest, attention  
 pāsānd thóiki, approve, desire,  
 like  
 paš, m., sheep's wool  
 paš, f., manure  
 pasharóiki, II 1 ac. rei., dat.  
 pers., show  
 pash-izhóiki -i'zhěi -i'dūs II  
 be seen, be visible  
 pashóiki pā'sham pashī'gās, II  
 1 ac., see : cf. čakóiki, look  
 at  
 paš-ō'† -ē' (é)† -ā'i -ō', m.,  
 turban  
 pāta, m., address (on letter,  
 etc.)  
 pāt-i -ye, f., large dish (a  
 long)  
 pātlū'n -e, f., trousers of  
 English shape  
 pāt- u -e, m., leaf (a long)  
 pāvón-, gen. -ái, foot of bed  
 pāyāl-u -e, m., shepherd,  
 goatherd, cowherd  
 pazhóiki† pā'zham pazhī'gās†,  
 II 1 ac., cook bread, Panj.  
 pākānā)  
 pažh -ū, gen. -u'wāi, f., salt  
 pažhūlītū, adj., salt  
 pēa'dāl, adv., on foot  
 pēshagī- -yě, f., advance of  
 money  
 pezóiki† pēzam pezī'gās, II 1  
 ac., to grind  
 phacāl -i -ye, f., wing  
 phācūtyā doiki, 2 ac., to kick  
 phāg phāg -í -ā'i -ó, m., fig :  
 phāgā'i tōm, m., fig tree :  
 (final *g* in *phāg* is surd,  
 almost *k*)  
 phā -izhóiki -izhěi -i'lū, II, v.  
 int., burst, be broken  
 phāl- -i, m., lot (for drawing  
 lots)  
 phāl thoiki, throw, throw away  
 phāl boiki, to ride (āshpēzh,  
 on horseback)  
 phālā'† phālā'† phālā'-ái -o,  
 m., apple tree



- phă'ltš -a -ę -ái -o, m., poplar  
 phamŭl, dried fruit (in villages  
 used for any fruit)  
 phap -i† -yā'rę -iyăi -yā'ro, f.,  
 wife of mother's brother,  
 father's sister  
 phar, f., turn: p. boiki, v.  
 int., turn, (of milk) turn  
 sour  
 phărăn thoiki, I ac., v. tr.,  
 turn upside down, topsy  
 turvy  
 phăr-i -yę (ă long). f., village,  
*tom phăryăi jăk*, one's  
 townspeople  
 phărăngi, kind of cloth (Urdu  
 chit)  
 pharăt thoiki, I ac., v. tr.,  
 twist  
 pharăt-i -yę, f., handle (of  
 door, drawer, etc.)  
 phărkăt, quarrel  
 phărkătóiki, to, quarrel  
 phărpit- -ě', f., boot-lace or  
 other lace made of leather  
 phăš thoiki, finish (tr.): p.  
 boiki, come to an end  
 phăt thoiki, leave, reject;  
 permit (with infin.): p.  
 boiki, be left, demitted  
 phăt, adj., blunt  
 phatāl-u -ę, m., thigh  
 phătī'nŭ, adj., fr. phătú;  
 following, next: p. ęwēlŭ  
 or băriš, following year  
 pható-i -yę -yęi -yo, f., but-  
 terfly  
 phatōru, adj., thick (of things),  
 coarse (of cloth)  
 phătú, adv., prep., behind,  
 after, afterwards: phătú't,  
 adv., afterwards, in future:  
 ăsei kuyę zho phătú, beyond  
 our country  
 phău thoiki v. tr., scatter: p.  
 boiki, be scattered
- phăyóiki, I I ac., burst, tear  
 (tr.)  
 phăyóiki phām pha'lu, II, be  
 burst, torn  
 phére, adv., again, back: p.  
 aróiki or valóiki v. tr.,  
 return  
 pheri kâl, m., year after next  
 phēr-ĭ -yę, f., whirlpool  
 pheróiki pheram pheri'lŭs, II,  
 v. int., turn, return  
 pheróiki, I I ac., v. tr., turn,  
 return: dăt p., make an  
 arch (building) [smooth  
 phĭcĭlŭ (ĭ is ĭ long), adj.,  
 phĭc-ŭ -ě, m., mosquito  
 phĭlĭl-ĭ -yę -yęi -yo, f, ant  
 phĭri, same as phére, q.v.  
 phĭr -izhóiki -i'zham -i'lŭs, II  
 same as pheróiki, II  
 phĭróiki phĭ'ram phĭri'lŭs,  
 same as pheróiki, II  
 phĭróiki, I v. tr., same as  
 pheróiki, I  
 phĭt-i -yę, f., stone in ring  
 phĭtik boiki, take a huff  
 phizh-ŭ -ę, m., shoulder  
 phoc-ō† -ē† -ă'i -ō', m., tail  
 phoë, m. pl., small pox: p.  
 nĭkhăyóiki, small-pox come  
 out, get small-pox  
 phō'pŭš- -i, m., blister: con-  
 trast phŭpŭ's  
 phot- -i, m., peel, rind  
 phŭ thoiki, blow with mouth  
 or bellows: for "blow" of  
 wind use "come"  
 phŭkĕkĭš, adj., boastful  
 phŭk- -i, m. (in full tikăi  
 phŭk), crumb  
 phŭkilŭ, boastful  
 phŭlŭz, m., cedar  
 phŭ'n -ě, gen. -o, m. pl.,  
 moustache  
 phŭnăr- -ě' -ě'i -ó, f., blossom,  
 flower

- phŭpŭ's -i, m., fireplace (Hin. cŭlbā) contrast phō'pŭs  
 phŭrg-ŭ (h)† -ŭ (h)† or -uví, -uvā'i, -uvo, m., feather  
 phŭškŭ, adj., empty  
 phŭt, i. q. phot. q. v.  
 phŭt -izhóiki -i'zhām i'lŭ, II, be broken, break (int.)  
 phŭtóiki, I l ac., v. tr., break  
 phŭts- -ái, m., dew  
 phŭtŭ'n- -í, m., ŠiŇā cloth purse  
 phyāvŭ phyā- -ái -vo, m., shoulder (part over scapula)  
 phyōl-ŭ -e, m., shoulder  
 pióiki pi'ām piġās, II, drink  
 pīr, m., Muhammadan saint : pīrekan, interj., by the saint!  
 pišhī'n-, gen. -ái, f., time of second Muhammadan prayer : cŭni p., about 1·0 p.m. : bāri p., about 2·0 p.m. : sŭri p. bili, sun has reached the position of pišhīn  
 piš -ō' -ē' (è), m., small pear  
 pištō'l- -i, m., revolver, pistol  
 piť-ŭ -e, m., back  
 pōč -i -e, granddaughter (both sides)  
 pōč -ŭ -e, grandson (both sides)  
 po-ī, gen. -i'no, five : poi'mō' -no, fifth  
 poiiki pōm pōlŭs (ō as aw), fall, be exhausted, alight (of bird) : çat p., crack (int.)  
 pō'n- -ě, f., way, road  
 poyōnŭ, adj., rich  
 praŇ -ŭ† -ŭ (not†) or -uví, -uvā'i -uvó, m., soul, moth  
 prāsh-i -e, f., rib  
 praýóiki, I l ac., mend  
 prik doiki, to jump  
 priž-ŭ -e, m., flea  
 pŭ'č-, gen. -ái : pl. dāri, q. v., son  
 pŭlā'-, gen. -ái, pillau (food)  
 pŭróiki, I l ac., fill  
 pŭrōnŭ, adj., old, ancient  
 pŭru, adj., correct, complete, all  
 pŭshi, f., boil : p. nīkhayóiki, boil break out  
 pŭšhī-izhóiki -i'zhāi -ilŭ, II, int., swell (said of hollow thing as stomach) cf. shŭ-zhóiki  
 pŭšizh-óiki -izhāi, same as preceding  
 -r-, suffix meaning "in" : goťer, also goťer ārú) in house, at home : goťor, in houses ; ŭrduer, in Ūrdu ; ŠiŇār, in ŠiŇā  
 ra rájít (or rázhít) raái rájyó (or rázhó) m., king, raja  
 rábāt-, gen. -ái, f., obstinacy : r. thoiki, to quarrel  
 rabōť-, gen. -ái, f., report  
 rabŭn-, gen. -ái, French beans  
 račhóiki rá'čham račhī'ġās, II l ac., preserve, rear, keep : ākō r., abstain from (with jo).  
 rádŭ, cooked (in pot, see razhóiki)  
 ráfalí- -ye, f., rifle  
 Rāfizi rafiziyě, m. Shia Muhammadan (said in scorn)  
 rahāt-, gen. -ái, f., health  
 rak- -ě' ě'i -ó, f., desire, wish : r. thoiki, to desire, wish for  
 rāk -ŭ -e, m., palace  
 ramóiki I ac., keep or rear (birds)  
 račhóiki račham račhī'ġās, II l ac., v. tr., cook (in pot, Panj. rinnhŇā)  
 račhóiki, I l ac., v. tr., to dye  
 rās-, gen. -ái, m., sap, juice

- rāsan, rations  
 rāsh-, gen. -ě'i, m., eyesight  
 rasíd- -i, m., written receipt  
 rāth-izhóiki -i'zham -i'dūs,  
 II, be hindered, stopped  
 rāthóiki, I l ac., hinder, stop  
 rāt -i -yę, f., night: trān r.,  
 midnight: rātyět, rātyo, by  
 night, at night  
 ravari, (surd ri) adv., in this  
 direction: ravaryo, from  
 this direction  
 rāvān boiki, set out, start  
 rayóiki rām (a very long)  
 rē'gās, I ac., say, speak, tell,  
 read: rāitū, literate: rayo-  
 ikyei or rainiei tariká,  
 accent (as in foreign accent,  
 French accent)  
 razhóiki, rāzhēi, rádu, II, be  
 cooked (in pot, Panj. rījñhā)  
 rēl (I surd) rēļ, f., railway  
 train  
 ril-†, gen. -āi, m., brass,  
 bronze, copper: halizū r.,  
 brass: lōlyu r., bronze,  
 copper  
 riñ- -i, m., pātṭú (kind of  
 tweed cloth)  
 rishvāt- -ě, f., bribe  
 ro, fem., re, pl. ri, that (pro-  
 noun)  
 rōg (surd g) rō'g -i -āi -o, m.,  
 illness  
 rogōtū, adj., ill  
 rogoty -ār† -arě' -arě'i-aró, f.,  
 illness  
 roiki rom rōlūs, II, weep  
 rom† rom-† -āi -o, m., tribe  
 roñ- -i -ēi -o (ñ far forward in  
 plur., almost roñi, m.,  
 colour, dye  
 ros, n. adj., anger. angry, esp.  
 of taking huff: r. boiki,  
 take a huff  
 roz-á -ā'i -ā'i -ó, fast: r.
- ginóiki, to fast  
 rōz- -i, m., kind of bird  
 rōz- -i, m., kind of deer  
 rozin -á -ā'i -ā'i -ó†, allowance.  
 livelihood  
 ruh rūh -i -āi -o, also ru rūv-i  
 -āi -o, m. soul  
 rüksá't- gen., -ě'i f., n. adj.,  
 permission, permitted: r  
 boiki, take leave: r tho'iki.  
 give leave, permit to go  
 rúmāl- -ę, f., handkerchief  
 rūñ- -ě, f., pasture land (gener-  
 ally in hills)  
 rūñ-i†, gen. -iyēi, f., mange  
 rup-†, gen. -ā'i, silver  
 rup-āi -ā'yē -ā'yēi -ā'yo, f.,  
 rupee  
 For words beginning with s  
 see after sh and before si  
 sa, m., breath: esp. in phrase  
 sa kābáz būlū, breath was  
 seized (by God) i.e. he died  
 sa-, gen. -āi, pl. sāyār-ę, gen.  
 -o, f., sister  
 sāb-, gen. -āi, m., Sahib.  
 European: bōrū s., Resident  
 in Gilgit: Mū'lki s., Asst.  
 Resident in Cīlās  
 sā'bāb- -ě, f., cause: anisēi  
 sābāb gi, for this reason  
 sabū'n -gen. -ā'i, f., soap  
 sābūr, patience: s. thoiki.  
 have patience  
 sábut thoiki, v. tr., prove  
 sāç-u -ę, f., dream: s. pash-  
 óiki, to dream  
 saçū, easy  
 sādāp- -ě' -ě'i -ó, f., brooch  
 made of shell  
 sāfā'. adj. indecl., clean: s.  
 boiki, become fine weather  
 sāfār'- -ě', f., journey  
 sahīb-, gen. -āi, m., same as  
 sāb, q.v.  
 Sāi, name of village

- sái-s -zi, m., groom (for Europeans)
- sákhaṭ, adj., hard: s. mīzāj, ill-tempered, hard disposition: s. mīzājāi, ill-tempered
- sālā, f., advice
- sālā'm, f, salutation
- saḷūṭóiki, I ac., to fold
- sāmālā', f., wrestling: s. lamóiki, to wrestle
- sāmān, m., legal summons
- sámān-, gen. -āi, f., luggage
- sāmaróiki, I I ac., divide: see next word
- sāmār, prep. (prep. case), equal to
- sāmb-á -ā'i -ā'í -ó, f., anxiety: s. thoíki, think, take thought
- sāmbakiṣ, adj., anxious
- samōn' -e-ḡi -o, f., arms (military)
- sān- -i, m., light: s. būlū, day is dawning
- sānāṭu, adj., bright (of colour, light, star)
- sānd -á -ā'it' -ā'í -ó, m., male buffalo (d forward near position of English d)
- sāndú'k- -ě', -ā'í -ó, f., box
- sāp-, gen. -āi, European: same as sāb, q.v. [family
- sāpay-ār† -arě' -arě'í -aró, m., sār- (r surd) -i, m., lake, flood
- sārdā'r- m., leader: see sī
- sārkār-, gen. -āi, m., Government, the authorities
- sārkāri, adj., belonging to Government
- sāróiki†, I I ac., put to sleep
- sārpit, ease, easy
- sārp -u -e, horseshoe m.
- sāru, adj., solid
- sāt, gen. sāti'no, seven: sāt-mō'no, seventh: sāt chāk, week
- sātá-ī, gen. -ī'no, seventeen: sātāimō'no, seventeenth
- sātdēzi, f., week
- sāti, prep., with, along with
- saṭifikē't- -í, f., certificate
- sātmō'no, see sāt
- sātrānj -i -ě -ěi -o, f., carpet (y is understood, but not really pronounced before the obl. and nom. pl. endings)
- saṭu sě'v -ě -āi -o, f., bridge
- saud-a, gen. -āi, f., trading: miṣṭi s., good bargain
- saudāḡār-, gen. -āi, m., tradesman, merchant
- savú-i -yě, f., sister's daughter
- savú-o -ě, m., sister's son
- sāvū, i. q. sā. breath, q.v.
- sáy-a, gen. -ā'í, f., earnest money [ment
- sāzā' - -yě -i -wo, f., punish-
- sāzh-ū, gen. -ěi, m., half of produce of land: s. dě'yěk, m., tenant, pl. déněk (lit. giver of half-produce)
- Sazín†, name of district
- sěl-, gen. -āi, f., walk, journey for pleasure: s. thoíki, to make such journey, go for walk
- sēr sě'r-i -āi -o, m., weight, two pounds
- shā, greens
- shāc-ī -e, f., squirrel
- shāfakhan-á -ā'í -ái -o, m., hospital
- shaihar- -e, f., city town (*ai* short)
- shair -i† -yāre -íāi -yāro, m., wife's brother (*ai* short)
- shai'ūr- -i -ěi -o, m., father in law (*ai* is short)
- shāk- -ě' -ě'í -ó, f., doubt
- shākāl- -ě, f., form, appearance

- shākā'r-, gen. -ā'i, m., sugar  
shāk -ū -e -ēi -o, m., arm  
shāl- -i, m., wolf  
shal-† -ē' -ē'i -ó, m., fever  
shāl, hundred: shālmó'no,  
 hundredth  
shām sham-i' -ā'i -ó, m.,  
 evening: shama't, in the  
 evening: see shēū: shām,  
 when fem., means fourth  
 Muhammadan prayer  
shā'm a -āi -ai -avo, m., light-  
 ed lamp  
shāmadān- -i, m., lampstand  
shamāl-† gen. -ēi, m., cream  
shamāl thoīki, clean rice  
shānāl-i -e, f., chain  
shāpū's- -í -ē'i -ó, m., thick  
 quilt  
shār-ā -ā'i -ā'i -avo, m.,  
 wild goat  
shār-ā, gen. -ā'i, f., Muham-  
 madan law: see shēryāt  
shāra kāl, next year: see kāl  
sharān-u -e, m., fence  
shārāvū, adj., cold (of food)  
shārgū, f., dung (of cow,  
 horse)  
shārm-, gen. -ai, f., shame  
shar-ō', gen. -ē'i and -ōē, m.,  
 autumn  
shās- -āre, mother-in-law  
shāt-, gen. -ā'i, f., strength: s.  
gi, forcibly  
shātílū, strong  
shātily-ār† -arē' -arē'i -aró, f.,  
 strength  
shatú-i-yē, f., cob of maize  
 with grains taken off.  
shāvāran, m., polo-ground  
shayā't, adv., perhaps  
shāyē, m. pl., abuse (Hindi  
gāli), esp. women's: s.  
doīki, give abuse  
shēi-†, gen. -āi, f., soot  
shēitān- -i, m., Satan
- shēitān-i -iyē -iyēi -iyo, f., l  
 devilry, mischief  
shēryāt-, gen. -ē'i f., Muham-  
 madan law: see shāra  
shēū, adj., white: s. thoīki  
 to whiten: s. shām, evening  
 twilight: s. lō, morning  
 twilight: cf. sēū  
shī-á -ā'i -ā'i -ā'vo, m., Shiah  
 Muhammadan  
shīár-† -ē' -ē'i -ó, f., goodness  
shidā'lū, adj., cold  
shīēlē'-i -yē, f., generosity  
shīēlu, adj., generous  
shīkár- -e, f., tower  
shīkāst, defeat: khoīki. be  
 defeated  
shīlāk, adj., unleavened  
 (everything except wheat)  
shīl-ayōīki -ā'i -ā'dū, II, to  
 ache  
shīlōīki, I ac., soothe, appease  
shīldātū, adj., beloved  
shīlō'k- -ē -āi -o, f., narrative.  
 story  
shīlu, roomy  
shīmshēr-, gen. -ā'i, m.,  
 Saturday  
shīp-ī-yē, f., wrist  
sho, adj., good: also interj.  
 good! see shīár†  
shod-ū-ē, fem. -i-yē, monkey  
shōk- -e -ēi -o, f., desire, liking  
shom shōmø, f., spleen  
shōn, f., n. adj., care, anxiety,  
 awake, alert: s. thē, take  
 care! gently! s. thē†, with  
 care, carefully: s. boīki,  
 int., to wake up: s. tharōīki,  
 to waken  
shōni, barren woman: see  
shonū  
shōn-ū, barren (land, etc.): -i,  
 barren woman  
shōt -ō' -ōē -óāi -óo, m., shoe-  
 maker

- shū shuv-i' -ă'i -ó, dog: fem.  
sōci shū (declined as masc.)  
shū-dār†, -dā'ri or -dār'yē.  
 -dară'i -dāryo, boy  
shūglū, f., a thorn with yellow  
 wood  
shūgūl-ăi -ăyē, f., friendship  
shūgūl-ū -ē, m., friend  
shūgūly-ār† -arē' -arē'i -aró,  
 f., friendship  
shūgūri- -yē -yēi -yo, f., large  
 pear  
shujóiki shūjēi shūdū, II.  
 grow old (moon, clothes)  
shūkār-, gen. -ăi, f., thanks,  
 gratitude: s. thoiki, thank:  
nashūkār bānda, ingrate  
shūkargūzā'r- -i -ăi -o, n.  
 adj., grateful  
shūku, dry: see shushóiki  
 past tense  
shūkūr- gen. -ăi, m., Friday  
shūl-, gen. -ăi, f., love  
shumāl-, gen. -ăi, f. north  
shūnūtēr- -i, m., wren  
shūnmāmúy-o -ē -ēi -o (ŭ  
 very narrow), m., mouse:  
 also shūnmāmóyo  
shū -o gen. -ăi, no plur. boy:  
 see shūdār† and dāri  
shūrū' boiki, v. int., begin: s.  
thoiki, v. tr., begin  
shūry-ār† -arē' -arē'i -aró, f.,  
 happiness (ŭ narrow)  
shūryaróiki (ŭ narrow), I 1 ac.  
 v. tr. to please  
shūsh -a -ăi -ăi -o, m., glass  
shushóiki shūshēi shūku, II,  
 become dry  
shūt shūti, m., mushroom  
shūt-i† -iyē, f., corner: car  
shūti', four cornered  
shūtūk-ū -ē, m., bud: throk  
 bitū s., slightly open bud  
shūvoiki, II 1 ac., v. tr. to  
 dry
- shūzhóiki shūzhāi shūdū, v.  
 int., II, swell (of flesh, bone  
 etc.): cf. pūszhóiki, pū-  
inzhóiki  
şā-, gen. -ăi, f. breath: s.  
wayóiki, breathe: s. s.  
thoiki, be out of breath:  
 see sā, sāwū and sā boiki  
şa, six, gen. şai'no: şamō'no  
 sixth  
şā boiki, to embrace (w. sāti,  
 with, of pers. embraced):  
 see sā  
şacóiki şā'cam şā'tūs, I, be  
 attached, etc. (Hin lagna):  
 with 2 ac. to hit mark (of  
 gun, arrow, stone): nē ş.  
 (2 ac.), to miss: komēzh  
şaci†, busy: see şoiki  
şādār- -i, m., servant  
şādāri-† -yē, f. service  
şāk- -i, m., neck (generally  
 man's, seldom woman's)  
şāk boiki, slip (on ground,  
 also from one's hand): s.  
boiki dish, slippery place  
şak, adj., full: s. boiki, be  
 full: s. thoiki, fill  
şamō'no, see şa  
şarūn-, gen. -ăi, henna  
şēū thoiki, to whistle in order  
 to call someone: see şurkyā.  
şūrūiki: cf. shēū  
şēv-o -ē, adj., blind: fem.  
şē-i -yē: cf. shēū  
şidóiki, I 2 ac., beat strike  
şik bādāl thoiki, disguise one-  
 self  
şin- -i, m., horn  
Şin†, şin† or şin-i, -ă'i -ó, a  
 Şinā man, a Şin: Şinēk,  
 m., a Şin: Şin† cei, Şinā  
 woman  
 Şinā (ā as in French "page"),  
 Şinā baş, Şin† baş, the  
 Şinā language: see baş

Şinäköç -u,- ę, fem. -i-yę, a Şin from Yāgīstān: see next word

Şināik-i, gen.-yēi, f., that part of Yāgīstān (independent country below Cīlās) which is inhabited by Şins

şin-ái -ā'yě -ā'yāi -ā'yo, f., wild rose

şis- -í -ā'i -ó, m., head

şisō'n-†, gen. -āi, m., head of bed

şis-ū -ę, m., cone of fir or pine, ear of wheat, barley, rice, etc., shonū ş., ear of maize before cob is formed: see shonū

şoiki şam sē'gās, I 1 ac., attach (Hin. lagana): gotēzh agār ş., set fire to house: see şacóiki

şō-i, gen. şo'no, sixteen: soimō'no, sixteenth

şok, adj., slack (of rope, etc.)

şol-ū -ę, m., small branch

şom-óiki -qm -i'lūs, be tired

şot-ū -ě, m., throat, neck

şū thoiki or nīkháloiki, take rest

şū thoiki, to smell

şūāk būzhóiki, to crawl (esp. of snake)

şurkyā-, gen. -āi, whistling: ş. thoiki, to whistle (for pleasure): see sēū

şurūik-i, gen. -yēi, f. (and ş. thoiki) same as şurkyā. q.v.

sī'- -ē -ēi -o, f., army: sī'o (less often sī'ēi) āfsār or sārdār or böro, general or other superior officer

siáicāt-, gen. -ā'i, m., blotting paper

siā'r- -í, m., wick of earthenware lamp

sičaróiki, I, teach, I ac. rei

and dat. pers., but if subject taught is not mentioned, pers. may be in either dat. or 1 ac.

sičóiki si'čam sič'i'lūs, II, learn: subj. of verb is in nom., (not agent case)

sifāt-, gen. -āi, praise: s. thoiki (gen. pers.) to praise: see hāmād

sī'gāl-, -āi, m. sand

siğarēt- -i -ēi -o, f., cigarette

sikīm- -ě', f., silk (2nd i very short)

sīn- -ě', f., river (esp. Indus)

sióiki si'am siğās II, sew

siřāt-, gen. -āi, same as sifāt

sīr-āū- āvē' -āvā'i -āvó, f., razor

sīrf. adv., only

sīrk -a, gen. -ā'i m., vinegar

siš'nū, adj., pure (of oil, water, etc.)

sītár- -e, f., native banjo

sobāt-, gen. -ā'i, f., association with (abstr. noun): s. thoiki associate with

sōči, adj., female

soiki şom sūtūs, II, sleep: see saróiki† [ship

somā-i -yē -yēi -yo, f., friend-

şon-, gen. -āi, gold

şony -ār† -arě' -arě'i -aró, m., goldsmith (*a* is almost pure *ā* in nom., elsewhere almost as in Eng. "man")

sōni şonyarē or sōnyę, f., raja's wife, queen

sū† suv -ě' -ā'i -ó, f., needle, pine needle

Sūāt, f., name of district, Swat

sūču, adj., true, straight, direct (of road): interj. certainly; yes, that's so:

sūčēzh gou, he went straight

- sūcy -ār† -arē' -arē'i -aró, f., straightness, truth  
 sūm-, gen. -āi, m., earth, soil, clay  
 sūnni- -yē -yēi- yo, m., Sunni Muhammadan  
 sūr- -i, m., pig  
 sūrā'-i -yē -yāi -yo, f., water-pot (earthen)  
 surāt- -ē, f., form. appearance  
 sūr-i -yē, f., sun, sunshine : trāñ s. half a day : sūrēzh wióki, put out in the sun : sūryo, by day : s. būrizh-óiki, s. būr boiki, sun set : s. trāñek āli, it is midday : s. dārō bili, it is midday : s. khālēk āli it is 8 a.m. : s. pishñ bili, it is 3·0 to 4·0 p.m. : s. dīgār bili, it is 4·0 to 5·0, p.m. : see thām  
 sūrūnā-i -yē, f., native clarinet  
 sūs, adj., unconscious, faint, lazy  
 sūyóiki sū'y -am -i'gās, II 1 ac, know  
 taāzhūb, adj., astonished  
 tābārzi'n- -ē -ēi -o, f., small axe  
 tabedār, adj., obedient, under authority  
 tābū-t -ti -dāi -do, m., bier  
 taçi, f., adze  
 tāg -á, gen -ā'i, m., mud prepared for plastering  
 tāikikāt- -i, m., or -ē, f., inquiry, inquest  
 tāk thoiki, v. tr., tie  
 tāk-(h) -i, m., button  
 tāl thoiki, v. tr., sort, choose out  
 tāl- -i, m., in pāē tāl, sole of foot  
 tāl-, gen. -āi, m., ceiling, under roof : see tēshi  
 tala, indecl. adj., sweet  
 tālā-b (surd b)-bē, f., pay, salary  
 talā'k- -ē -ēi -o, f., divorce : t. doiki, to divorce (w. dat.)  
 talāsh- -ē, f., search : thoiki, to search  
 talashí- -yē, f., search (generally police search of suspect's house)  
 tālbūr-ū -ē, m., spider  
 tāltā'kuš, adj., slippery  
 tāltāpān- -i, m., flying fox : shamāi t., bat  
 tāl-ū -ē, m., palate  
 talūk, f., connection, concern : thāi jēk t. hāni? what business is it of yours?  
 talúnū, adj., thin  
 tām doiki, to swim  
 tām, adj., shut : t. thoiki, v. tr., to shut (door, etc.)  
 tām boiki, stumble, fall  
 tāmy thoiki, v. tr., wash  
 tā'm-a, gen. -āi, f., avarice  
 tāmāku, m., tobacco : t. pióiki, to smoke  
 tamām, adj., complete, all  
 tāmänc -á -ā'i -ā'i -ó, f. pistol  
 tāmarsh -á -ā'i† -ā'i -ó, show, entertainment, "fantasia," : t. thoiki, perform, etc.  
 tāmtām-á -ā'i -ā'i -ó, light one horsed trap  
 tāng-á -ā'i -ā'i -ó, two-wheeled covered trap  
 tāp -izhóiki -izham -ēdüs, II. warm oneself  
 tār- -i, m., piece : t. thoiki, I ac, cut break : tārō tārī thoiki, I ac., cut or break in pieces  
 tarādū, foolish  
 tārāfdār-i, gen. -iyēi, f., partiality  
 tārf, direction : māi tārfā jo



- on my side, on my part,  
from me  
tāriká, method, manner  
tāri'kh- -ě -ěi -o, f., date (in  
calendar, etc.) káčāk t.,  
what date is it?  
tar -izhóiki -i'zham -i'lūs, II,  
to cross  
tārjūm-á -ǎ'i -ā'i -ó, f., trans-  
lation: t. thoiki, translate  
taróiki, tā'ram tari'lūs or  
tari'dūs, II, cross  
taróiki, I l ac., take someone  
or something across  
tarú -i -yě, f., ringlet  
tās boiki, slip (on ground,  
also from one's hand), come  
out (as nail, sword from  
scabbard): *tās boiki dish*,  
slippery place: tās thóiki,  
take out (nail, sword)  
tasil-, gen. -ǎi, local court,  
small district: see next  
word  
tasildār - -i, m., officer (Indian)  
over small district: see last  
word  
tāsm-á -azhě' -azhě'i -azhó  
or -ǎ'i -ā'i -ó, f., shoelace  
made of cloth or thread  
tatā-i -yě, f., friendship  
tātu, adj., hot  
taũ thoiki, v. tr., to spill  
taufik, m., ability (esp. finan-  
cial) *au* like English 'awe'  
tāvār, adj., ready: t. thoiki,  
prepare  
tavũ tā- -ǎi -vo, m., in *hāta*  
*tavũ*, palm of hand  
táza, indecl. adj., fresh  
těl, gen. tělǎi, m., oil  
tēn, adv., now: tēn áki,  
immediately  
tě'nīs-, gen. -ǎi, f., tennis  
tēru, crooked: tēre āchíyě,  
squinting eyes  
těsh -i -e, f., roof: see tal  
thaç-ó'n -óni ónǎi -óno. m.,  
carpenter  
thaçónó-i -yě, f., female of  
carpenter caste  
thäg- -i, m., cheat. defrauder  
thági- -yě -yěi yo. f., cheat-  
ing, fraud  
thǎj, thy  
thairi- -yě -yěi -yo, f., ball  
(*ai* short)  
thákúr- -i. -ǎi -ó, m., barber  
thály-ó' -ē (è) -ě'i -óvo, large  
bag or basket  
thām thoiki, to sweep  
thām boiki, pass off (said of  
sunshine from places, e.g.  
hill tops)  
thām-ũ -ě, m., fan., *pankha*.  
thān- -i, m., complete roll of  
cloth  
thān, prep., up to  
thān thoiki, v. tr. I ac. v. tr.,  
push  
thapātu, adj., dull (colour,  
light, star)  
thār doiki, to fly  
thāt-ũ -ě, m., turban  
thik- -ě' -ě'i -ó, f., drop (of  
water, etc.): *thikěk vǎi*, a  
little water: see next  
thikó-i-yě -yěi -yo, f., drop  
(of water, etc.): *thikoyě*  
*vayoiki*, to drop (water,  
etc.): in *thik* and *thikói* the  
*k* is rather far back  
thīs- -ě', f., error: t. thoiki,  
commit mistake  
thōç-i, gen. -ǎi, f., *bhāng*  
thoiki, tham or thēm, thē'gās  
or thī'gās, v. tr. do, make,  
speak (language), cook  
(bread, etc.): bear (son,  
daughter, with word for  
son, daughter as object):  
tiki thē'yěk or thoikik, a

- cook** : *kē* (āni, āi) *thīga* to, for what (this, that) reason : *jēk hāni thīga* to, because, since  
**thōk** -*ū -ē*, m., hill  
**thrik-**, gen. -*āi*, m., dirt  
**thū**, f., saliva : t. *thoiki*, to spit  
**thú'k-i**, gen. -*yāi*, f., saliva  
**thūlēš-** -*i*, m. *Pinus Gerardiana* or edible pine : see *garóli*, *yōzi*  
**thūlū** (first *ū* narrow), thick, fat  
**thūn-** -*e*, f., pillar  
**thūr-** -*ě'*, f., whip : t. *gi doiki*, 2 ac., to whip  
**thūrēā'** *doiki*, 2 ac., to whip  
**Thūr-**, gen. -*āi*, name of village on Indus below *Cilās*  
**thūrg -ó -ó** or -*ói*, -*óai* -*ovó*, m., bit in horse's mouth  
**thūrū't-ū -ě**, m., beak (*ū* is *ū* long)  
**thūryōiki**, I l ac., v. tr., open  
**tikāt-** -*í -ā'i -ó*, m., ticket, postage stamp  
**tik-i -or -i**, -*yē*, -*yēi -yo*, f., bread, "capati"  
**tik -u -e**, m., spot  
**tīlén-** -*i*, m., saddle  
**timōiki** *tī'mam timīgās†*, II, endure  
**tīn-**, gen. -*ai*, m., tin (the material)  
**tīnū**, sharp (knife, scissors, razor) : bright (colour, light, star), clever  
**tīny-ār† -arě'** -*arě'i -aró*, f., brightness, sharpness, cleverness : see last word : *ū* not fully cerebral  
**tītī'rū**, m., one of the two breasts  
**tob-á**, gen. -*ā'i*, f., repentance : t. *thoiki*, repent  
**tohmāt-**, gen. -*āi*, f., blame, accusation : t. *soiki*, to blame, accuse  
**tolóiki**, I l ac., v. tr., weigh, measure  
**tołtóp-u -e**, m., leavened cake of bread (made of anything but wheat)  
**tofān-**, gen. -*ēi*, generally *tofāněi ōshī* (see *ōshī*), storm, hurricane  
**tōm-** -*i -āi -o*, m., tree : *cūnū* t., shrub  
**tomū**, own : Hindi *āpnā*  
**tōp-** -*i*, m., cannon  
**tór -i -yě -yēi -yo**, f., a cork : handle of door or drawer  
**tór-ū -ě**, m., large unsmoothed bit of wood, stump  
**totá** (h), m., parrot  
**trāñ**, half : *trāñ māzhā*, centre : see *yun*, *sūri*, *rāti* : *ēk ga* t., one and a half : *ce ga t*, three and a half : *ce trāñ*, three equal parts  
**trāñ thoiki**, v. tr., fire gun, arrow  
**trāñf-ā'** -*āā'i -āā'i -aó* or -*avó*, m., headman of village  
**tsairí-** -*yě*, m., sentry (*ai* short)  
**tsāk**, standing : t. *boiki*, stand, stand up : t. *bo!* wait a moment! t. *tharōiki*, set upright, make stand  
**tsanál-ū -ě**, m., native trousers  
**tsandū'r-a**, gen. -*āi*, m., Monday  
**tsāplā-i -yě**, f. *chapli* (sandals)  
**tsār -ě**, m., scratch (from nail, etc.) : t. *boiki* get a scratch : t. *thoiki*, v. tr., scratch, tear  
**tshäg-ū -ě**, m., garden  
**tshānzā'r- -ě'**, f., before sunrise, time of first Muhammadan prayer

- tshèi, your  
 tshĭr doĭki (gen. rei), v. tr.,  
     split  
 tshir (surd r) tshĭré or tshĭré,  
     f, row (of houses men, etc.)  
 tsho, you  
 tshŭpnōs, adj., i. q. çhŭpnōs,  
     q. v.  
 tshŭt-ŭ'-ŭi -uvv'ï -uv'ó, m.,  
     dwarf  
 tshŭtōĭki tshŭtəm tshŭtĭlŭs,  
     annoy: used w. sãti. with,  
     not w. direct object  
 tu (h), thou  
 tŭk- -ã'i, m. nuud (natural,  
     due to rain): cf. tãga  
 tŭkŭc'-i -ë -ëi -o, f., phalanx  
     of finger or toe  
 tŭmãk- -i, m., gun  
 tŭmãr- -i, m, bag, annulet  
 tŭ'ŋ- -i-ã'i'-o, m., navel  
 tŭn, adj., tight  
 tŭ'n-i-yë-yëi-yo, f., small bag  
     or basket, (ŭ narrow)  
 tŭr-ŭt' -ŭwë'f' -ŭvã'i-ŭv'ó, f.,  
     small dish  
 tŭ'rŭn- -i, m., bugle  
 tŭshār, many, very: t. dãm.  
     many times  
 tŭshōĭki tŭ'shèi tŭ'tŭ, II, be  
     filled (esp. of stomach)  
 tŭtã'k- -ë' f, native clarionet  
 tŭtãn- gen. -ë'i, m, darkness  
 ŭchãcarōĭki, I I ac., send,  
     conduct, cause to arrive  
 ŭch-acōĭki- -ã'cam -ã'tŭs, II,  
     arrive  
 ŭch-ayōĭki -ã'yam -ayĭ'gãs,  
     II, send, conduct, cause to  
     arrive  
 ŭcōĭki nç'óm, II, run away  
 ŭc-ŭ-ë, m., tongs  
 ŭd-i-yë (u long), f. bolt:  
     çimãri or çimãrãi u., iron  
     bolt: jŭkãi ŭ., wooden bolt:  
     u șoĭki or doĭki, fasten bolt
- ŭdŭĭ, gen., ŭduvã'i, m., dust  
 ŭkãsci, f, descent  
 ŭkë'si (è), f, descent  
 ŭmãr- -ë-ëi-o, f, age  
 ŭmëd- -ë, f., expectation.  
     hope: ŭ. thoĭki, to hope,  
     expect  
 ŭnli mā, pl. ŭnliç mãyārç  
     f., wet nurse  
 ŭnli māĭŭ, pl. ŭnliç māĭç,  
     husband of wet nurse  
 ŭn-yōĭki -i'ãm -yĭ'gãs, II  
     I ac., v. tr., rear, bring up,  
     nourish  
 ŭn-yōĭki ŭ'ny-ãm-i'lus, II, be  
     hungry  
 ŭrãn- -i-ã'i-ó, m., lamb  
 ŭrĭn'f, ŭrĭnĭ or ŭrĭn-i', -ã'i-ó,  
     kind of deer, wild sheep  
 ŭs- -ç-ãi-o, f. (ŭ is ŭ long),  
     debt: u. arōĭki borrow: u.  
     mŭzhōĭki or doĭki, discharge  
     debt  
 ŭshaĭy-ŭ-ë, m., hare, rabbit  
 ŭșãran- -i-ëi-o, m., debtor  
 ŭșkŭr- -ç, f., kind of chat  
 ŭșpŭk-i-yë, f., kestrel  
 ŭșkŭn- -i, relative [fill  
 ŭs-ōĭki -i'ãm -i'gãs, II, v. tr.,  
     ŭspãu, tasty, delicious  
 ŭstãd- i, m., teacher  
 ŭth, m. camel  
 ŭthã'lŭ, adj., high; tall (of  
     stature); loud (of voice):  
     u. mãșo thëf, loudly, with  
     loud voice  
 ŭthãly-ãrĭ -arë' -arë'i aró, f.,  
     height  
 ŭtharōĭki, I I ac., waken,  
     rouse  
 ŭth-yōĭki ŭ'thy-ãm-i'lŭs, II,  
     rise (esp. from sleep)  
 ŭts- -i, m., spring of water  
 ŭvã'l-ŭ, gen. -ãi, m., summer:  
     u. hãl'ó, m., summer sol-  
     stice

- ũyan-ār† -arë' -arë'i -aró, f.,  
 hunger  
 ũyā'nũ, hungry  
 ũz-ũ-ë, m., otter  
 vād-a-ā'it† -ā'i-ó, m., promise  
 vai-, gen. -āi, m., water  
 váig-ā† -āyë'-ā'i-āyó, f., ford,  
 stream  
 vālayāt-, (three syllables  
 evenly accented) gen -āi, f.,  
 England, Europe, America  
 vālėkĩn, conj., but  
 valóikĩ, I l ac., bring  
 vān- -i, m., pumpkin  
 vapās, adv., back. as in give  
 back, come back  
 -var -i, gen. -yëi (surd rĩ), di-  
 rection: na v., in this direc-  
 tion: ra v. in that direc-  
 tion: ěk ěka v. towards  
 each other  
 várĩs- -i, m., heir  
 vātā'n- -ë' -ë'i ó, f., country  
 native land: also vāthān-  
 -ë' -ë'i -ó, f.  
 vāva, noise: v. doikĩ, make  
 noise, talk nonsense  
 vāyāl-†, gen. -āi, f., thirst  
 vayal-izhóikĩ -i'zham -i'dũs  
 or -i'lũs, be thirsty  
 vāzĩr-, gen. -āi, m., prime  
 minister, Vizier, etc.  
 vāyóikĩ vām vātũs, come:  
 azāi vāi v., trickle: vāyoĩ-  
 kyëi ĩshāra thoikĩ, to beckon:  
 vāi ěvėlũ or bāriš, the com-  
 ing year, next year  
 vióikĩ vī'am vī'gās, v. tr., II,  
 put in, insert, sow, fire  
 (gun, etc.): nara v., throw  
 down  
 yaçhālĩtũ, adj., mad  
 yaçhāly-ār† -arë' arë'i -aró,  
 f., madness  
 yā'd- -ëi, f., memory: y.  
 thoikĩ, remember  
 yāg -i' -iyë -iyëi -iyo, n., adj.  
 independent, uncontrollable  
 (used esp. of inhabitants of  
 Yāgĩstān, q.v.)  
 Yāgĩstān, country below Cĩlās,  
 independent country owing  
 allegiance to neither King  
 nor Amir  
 Yāhũd -i -iyë -iyëi -iyo, m.,  
 Jew  
 yākĩ n, f., certainty  
 yām -yor, see yor (o nasal)  
 yani, as if (not, as in Urdu,  
 "that is")  
 yāp, gen. yābāi, f., water-  
 course for irrigation  
 yār- -i or varāni, friend (wo-  
 man's yār is her paramour):  
 yār- -ę, f., female paramour.  
 yār, prep., front of, before:  
 ma jo y, in front of me:  
 bũte jo y., previous to all,  
 first of all  
 yar†, adj., former, previous,  
 next: y. chāk, previous  
 day  
 yārĩ-ā -ā'i -ā'i -ó, m., raja's  
 tax-gatherer or steward  
 yaróikĩ, I l ac., (causal of  
 yayóikĩ), make walk or go  
 yarĩ'nũ, adj., former, next  
 yarũ'kũ, former, next: y.  
 mor, the former matter: y.  
 chāk, the previous day  
 Yāsān, the district of Yāsĩn  
 yayóikĩ yāyam yā'tũs, walk,  
 go, come, circulate or pass  
 (of coin): imperat. yāi†:  
 see yaróikĩ  
 yęski, suitable  
 yō, m., barley  
 yōn-ũ, gen. -āi, m., winter:  
 see next word  
 yonũkũ, adj., belonging to  
 winter: y. hālō'l, winter  
 solstice

- yōr (nasal vowel) yō'r-ə -āi-o. f., large watermill: yāmyōr (nasal vowel) same declension), small handmill: yōrāi or yām yōrāi bāt, stone of one of these: āzhīnū bāt, upper stone: khīrīnū bāt, lower stone
- yōz-ī-ə, f., seed of Pinus Gerardiana or edible pine
- yūlo (ū narrow and long), adj., apart, separate; y. thoīki, to separate
- yum yū'm-ī -āi -o, m., liver
- yun-ě -ēi -o, f., moon: yun pūri or pānzāi boīki, be full moon: y kholī boīki, moon become small: y. trāñ boīki, moon be half: y. shudi, moon has grown old
- yūparōīki, I 1 ac., reconcile. cause to be joined
- yūpōīki, I 1 ac., v tr., join
- yuwōīki, I, win
- zait-ū-ūvī-ūvā'i-ūvó, m., farm servant who turns on or off water for irrigation
- zākmi, wounded: z. thoīki, to wound: z. boīki, be wounded
- zā'khūm- -i or -ě, m., wound: z. thoīki or doīki, to wound: z. boīki, be wounded
- zāmānāt- -ě', f., surety, bail: z. ginōīki or doīki, go bail
- zāmīndār- -i, m., farmer
- zamōīki, I 2 ac., strike, beat
- zāñs-a-ā'i†, m., small brass pot
- zāngār'-, gen. ā'i, m., rust: zāngārsē khegūn; rust has eaten it, it has rusted
- zārī- -yè -yēi -yo, f., excuse
- zārūrāt-, gen. -āi, f., necessity
- zauzākḥ ē, f., or -i, m., hell
- zavār- -i, m., pilgrim to Mecca
- zēlī, t., manner, kind: kē z. jēk z., how, of what kind? āñē z., thus, of this kind
- zā zāru zavāi zāro, m., brother: zavāi dī† niece (brother's daughter): zavāi pūc. nephew, (brother's son)
- zhāmc -ō' -ā'rə -ē'i -ā'ro, m., sister's husband, son-in-law
- zhānūb-, gen. -āi, f., south
- zāsa. m. pl., geschwister, brothers and sisters
- zabāt-ī-yə, f., medicine (word rare in Gilgit)
- zakalōīki, 1 ac., v. tr., pull
- zāst thoīki, 1 ac., pull
- zēk, adj., lying down: z. tharōīki, knock down
- zūk- -ě, m, kidney: cf. zhūk†
- zhil boīki, rise (of sun, moon, stars): zhil bei, east: also *jil*
- zhūk†, f., touch: z. boiki, be touched: z. thoīki touch
- zīgū, adj., long
- zīafāt- -ě', f., feast
- zīnda, adj, living
- zīndagānī- -yè -yēi -yo, f., life
- zīt. gen zīdāi, f., obstinacy
- zo zō'yi zō'vāi zō'vo or zō'yo, m, generally bēpāi zo. hybrid between yak and cow
- zōrāvāri- f, strength, tyranny
- zūñ, -ě, f., little valley
- zūrūñ-, gen. -ā'i, f., dunghill

## ENGLISH-SINĀ VOCABULARY.

For details of conjugation and declension, etc., see the Sina-English vocabulary c, s, z, indicate cerebral c, sh, zh; cerebral j is specially marked.

†shows the low tone.

- abandon, phāt thoīki  
 abate, tr., āpū thoīki : int.  
 āpū boīki  
 abide, bāyóiki (sit)  
 ability, lāyákāt, f : taufi'k, m.  
 able, adj. lāyēk : be a to, boīki  
 about, concerning, kāryo,  
 hākēr. both with gen.  
 above, āzhē', āzhē't  
 absence, leave of, ijāzāt, f.,  
 chūti, f.  
 absent, be, use āni nūsh, is not  
 here : hāzīr nūsh, is not  
 present  
 abstain from, akō' rāchóiki w.  
 jo, from (i.e. keep oneself  
 from) : nē thoīki, phāt thoīki  
 absurd, fūzū'l, bēvākū'fi  
 absurdity, bēvākū'fi  
 abundant, bódū, bō'dū  
 abuse, n. (= gali), shāyē  
 abuse v., kalyóiki, shāyē doīki  
 accede to, mānzūr thoīki,  
 mānóiki  
 accent, rayóikyēi tariká,  
 raīmīēi tariká  
 accept, see "accede to"  
 accompany, sāti būzhóiki  
 account (story) cá'ga, f.,  
 shilō'k, f : (financial), hīsā'b  
 f.  
 accurate, see "correct"  
 accusation, tohmāt', f.  
 accuse, tohmāt soīki  
 acid, adj., cū'rkū  
 accustomed, be. adāt boīki  
 ache, v, shilayóiki  
 acquaintance, see "friend"  
 acquit, bāri thoīki : be acquit-  
 ted, bāri boīki  
 acquittal, bāri, f.  
 across, pār, re khīn, ra vari  
 act, see "do," "make,"  
 "work"
- action at law, nālīsh, f., davái,  
 f : bring a., same w. thoīki  
 address (on letter), n., pá'ta, m.  
 adjourn, motāl' chūróiki or  
 thoīki  
 adjust, bāndibās thoīki  
 admirable, mištū  
 admit (permit entrance), ārūt  
 valóiki : see "accede to,"  
 "accept"  
 adornment, mīnēlyā'r†, f : for  
 the sake of a. mīnēlyarē  
 kāryo  
 adulterer, lāzhegāro, m  
 advance, use mūchō', before-  
 hand : (of money) pēshagí, f  
 advantage, faidá, f  
 adversity, dāmīzhā'r†, f  
 advertisement, īshthār, f  
 advice (moral), kanā'ū, m.  
 nāsīāt, f., hīdayāt : (opinion)  
 sālā', f.  
 advise, kanā'ū or nāsīāt thoīki  
 advisable, be, avāzhoīki  
 adze, tāci, f.  
 affront, to, beizāt thoīki  
 afraid, be, bizhóiki  
 after, prep., adv., phātú,  
 gātīsh  
 afterwards, phātūt  
 afternoon, bālākāl, m.  
 aesophagus, doḍū, m.  
 again, phīri, phēre, nē  
 age, ūmar, f.  
 agree to, see "accede to"  
 agreement, ēkrār (surd r)  
 air, ōshī, f.  
 alas ! haī āfsō's !  
 alert, shon, hūshyā'r  
 alight (of bird), poīki  
 alike, pārū'lū  
 alive, jīnu, zīnda  
 all, būtu, pūru, tāmām  
 allow, phāt thoīki w. infin. ;

- also permissive tense, as  
 bāyō't, let him sit  
 allowance, rozíná, m  
 almond, bādā'm.  
 alms, niáz, f.  
 along : along with. sātī, nalā :  
 along (bank of river) kūlyo  
 alone, ěk bē (for bē†), ěkā'lū  
 aloud see "loud"  
 also, ga  
 alteration, bādli, f.  
 although, ākhanā†  
 altogether, khās  
 always, dēzgo, hār chāk  
 am, hānūs  
 among, māzhā  
 amass, gāti thoiki, jā'ma  
 thoiki  
 amulet, tūmā'r, m  
 amuse, khūsh tharóiki : a.  
 oneself, tómu hío khūsh  
 tharóiki  
 ancient, see "old"  
 and, ga  
 angel ; in heaven, máláyik :  
 on earth for man fir'shtá :  
 a. of death, jil gíněyěk  
 máláyik, his name being  
 izraíl  
 anger, rōs, f.  
 angry, rōs, khāfa ; khūsh w.  
 negative  
 animal, haīwā'n, m.  
 ankle, gūlū'tsū, m.  
 anna, ā'na, f.  
 annoy, tshūtóiki  
 answer, jūā'b, m. : v., jūāb  
 doiki  
 ant, phīl'li, f.  
 anxiety, sāmබා. f., fikr or  
 fikēr, f., shōn, f.  
 anxious, sāmබakīs, fikreān  
 any, anyone, anything, any-  
 where, etc., no special word :  
 either omit or use interroga-  
 tive w. ga, esp. in negative  
 clauses : e.g. koini ga nūsh,  
 is not anythere : kēi dīshēr  
 ga nē, not in any place  
 anyhow (without reason),  
 gūcu  
 apart. yū'lo (u long and  
 narrow)  
 apparent (visible), lēl†  
 appeal (legal) āpī'l, f.  
 appearance, form, shākāl, f.,  
 surāt, f.  
 appease, shīlóiki  
 apple, tree or fruit, phālā†,  
 m. : Adam's a., māñi, dođāi  
 māñi, f. : see aescophagus"  
 apricot (fruit), joróiti. f. :  
 (tree), juí, f.  
 approve of, khūsh thoiki.  
 pāsānd thoiki  
 are not, nūsh  
 arch, m., dāt, m. : make a.  
 dāt phīróiki  
 arise, ūthyóiki  
 arm, shāku, m. : armpit, gītī'ti  
 f armless, khūshū  
 arms (military), samō'n, f.  
 arrange, bāndibās thoiki  
 arrangement, bāndibas, f.  
 army, sī, f.  
 arrive, ūchacóiki, ifayóiki :  
 cause to. ūchacaróiki.  
 ūchayóiki, ifāyaróiki  
 arrow, kōn. m.  
 article, see "thing"  
 as if, yani  
 ascend, āzhēt būzhóiki  
 ascent, cokēi, f.  
 ashamed, see "shame"  
 ask, question, khojóiki : de-  
 mand, bēchóiki  
 ashes, dal, m. (surd liquid l)  
 ass, jākū'n, m (cerebral j)  
 assemble, int. gāti boiki : tr.  
 gāti thoiki  
 assembly, jālsá, f.  
 assist, assistance, see "help"

- associate with, sobāt thoīki :  
or use *sāti*, with: a. with  
oneself, see "mix"
- association with, sobāt
- assuredly, certainly, *sūcu*
- astonish, hairā'n thoīki : be  
a.-ed, hairān boīki, taāzhūb  
boīki
- astonishment, hairā'ní, f.
- Astor (village), Āstōr, f.
- attach (Urdu lāgānā) ōiiki : be  
a. ed, ōacóiki
- attack, n., haī, f., hāmālā, m :  
v., haī or hāmālā thoīki : see  
jil†
- attempt, n., koshīsh, f : v.,  
koshīsh thoīki
- attend, be present, hazīr  
boīki : a. medically, bilēn  
thoīki
- attendance, in, hazīr
- attention (care interest),  
pārwa [thoīki
- auction, lilām, f : v. tr., lilām
- aunt ; father's sister, phapí† :  
mother's younger sister or  
father's younger brother's  
wife. cūni mā : father's  
elder brother's wife. bāri  
mā : wife of brother who  
comes between father's or  
mother's eldest and young-  
est brothers is māzhīni mā
- author (literary), l'khēyēk,  
likhóikik
- authority, ēkhtīār : under a.,  
tabedār : the authorities,  
sārkār
- autumn, sharō', m.
- avalanche ; of stones, bāṭhā',  
m : of snow, hīnāl†, f.
- avarice, tā'ma, f.
- avaricious, khāmtāmā
- awake, adj., shōñ, hūshyār :  
v. tr., shōñ tharóiki, ūthar-  
óiki : v. int. shōñ boīki
- aware, mā'lum (i.e. known)
- axe, cātál, f. (large) : (small)  
tābārziñ, f.
- bachelor, gār nē thītū
- back (part of body), piṭú, m. :  
at waist, dā'ki, f.
- back (again), phére, phīri,  
wapās : see "behind"
- bad, khācū, khārāb : b. tem-  
per, khāci mīzāj.
- bag, khāltā, m : large, thālyō' :  
small, tū'ni f. see "basket"
- baggage, āsbā'b, f., samān,  
f. : see "load" "porter"
- bail (legal), zāmānāt, f. : go b.,  
zāmanāt ginóiki or doīki
- balance (financial), bākī', f.
- balances, čakāē, m. pl.
- balcony, bāldi'†, f. : see ver-  
andah
- Baltistan, Palē'†, f.
- ball, ṭhairí, f. : football, lōṭi,  
f. : of ata and ghi. lō'tu m.
- bamboo, nāgič, f.
- banjo, sitā'r, f.
- bank of river, chūp, m.
- banker, bīāzh gínēyēk
- barber, ṭhākūr, m.
- bare, nánū : bareheaded, lū'tū :  
barefoot, nánū, nánū pā.
- bargain, saudá, f. : good b.,  
mīṣṭi saudá
- bark of tree, dílu, to remove  
b., dílyóiki
- barley, yō, m.
- barren (of tree), shónū : (wo-  
man) shóni : (land), khācū  
(i.e. bad)
- basin, cīlāmcí, f.
- basket, karēi, f. : big, thālyō' :  
small, tūni, see "bag"
- battle, bīrgā', f.
- bat (animal), tāltā'pāñ, or  
more accurately, shomā'í  
tāltāpāñ, m. : see "fox, fly-  
ing"



- bazaar, *bāzār*, f.  
 be, *boīki*, *āsóiki*  
 beak, *thürütü*, m. (middle ü long)  
 beam of wood, *bōi*, f: *kāri'*, f.  
 beans, French, *rabūñ*,  
 bear, n., *īç* (h), m.  
 bear, v. ; endure, *timóiki*: b. child, *coīki* without object: or *thoiki* w. word for son. daughter: carry, *hūn thoiki*  
 beard, *dāi*, f. ; see "shave"  
 beat. *šidóiki*, *zamóiki*: w. whip, *thureā'* *doīki*, *thür gi doīki*  
 beautiful. *mīnēli'ū*  
 beauty. *mīnēlyār†*, f.  
 because. *ānisēi kā'ryo* (lit. for this reason)  
 beckon. *vayó'ikyēi* *īshāra doīki*  
 become, be, *boīki*  
 bed (native), *khāt*, m.: European), *pālān'*, m.: cross piece of wood at head or foot of b., *hūnā'ris*: see "foot," "head": torrent bed, *ga*, m.  
 bee  
 before, adv. prep., *mūçhō*: adv. *mūçhōt*  
 begin, *soīki*, *shūrū'* *thoiki*, *lamóiki* (lit. seize): intr. *shūrū boīki*  
 beggar, *fākī'r*, m.  
 behalf; on my behalf, *māi bagō'*: see "for," "sake"  
 behind, adv. prep. *phātú*: adv. *phātūt*  
 behold, see "see," "look at"  
 bell, *gāri*, f.: toll b., *bashóiki*: be tolled, *bashóiki*  
 below, *khīri*: downwards, *khīri'ni khīñ*  
 belly, *dēr*, f. (surd r.)  
 beloved, *shildātū*
- belt (cloth), *dāk bōni*, f.  
 beneath, see "below"  
 bend, v. tr., *kō'lu thoiki*: v. int., *kō'lu boīki* bend for prayer, *kō'lu boīki*  
 beseech, *mīnāt' thoiki*, *mīnāt-zari thoiki*: n. (petition). *mīnāt*, f., *mīnātzari*, f.  
 beside, *kāci* prep.  
 betray (take something by deceit), *hālavóiki*  
 betrothal, *hār*, f. (surd r.): *hārkāt†*, f.  
 bet, n. (stake in game), *hālī-bón†*, f.  
 between, *māzhā*  
 beyond, *pār*, *pār bē†*, *ravāri*, *re khīñ*: also *phātú*, as *āsēi kúyē zho phātú*, beyond our country  
 bier, *tābūt*, m.  
 big, *bōrū*  
 bigness, *bāriār†*, f.  
 bind, *gānóiki*, *ṭak thoiki*  
 birch tree, *jōzi*, f.: birch bark. *jūš†*, m.  
 bird, *brīñ* m., *jānavār*, m.: little b., *cāi*, f.: special names are *ūspūki*, f., *kestrel*: *kāngulī†*, f., black throated ouzel: *khākyē*. eagle: *kūnūli*, pigeon: *kōṭi kūnūli*, f., dove: *jūñ*, f., red-billed jackdaw: *ūškūr*, f., kind of chat: *kākās*, m., chakor: *būlbūl*, f., bulbul: *bāyōsh*, f., hawk: *bāz*, f., hawk: *lēš*, f., peahen: *hārā'cāñ*, m., f., sparrow: *gūñ*, f., quail: *shūnū'tēr*, m., wren: *kūā'ru*, m., vulture; other names are *būlēsh*, f.: *rōz*, m.  
 birthday, *jālu dēz*, m.  
 bite, *jāñ thoiki* (cerebral *ḡ*): (in sense of Panjabi *cābbh-*

- nā, eat such things as grain)  
 capóiki  
 bitter. čítũ  
 black. kinũ  
 bladder (for swimming), mǎy-  
 ũš'  
 blame, v., tohmāt' thoiki, or  
 use word for fault, kūsūr,  
 f. : gālatí', f. blameless, use  
 jēk kūsūr nūsh, there is no  
 fault  
 blanket, kāmā'lũ, m.  
 bleat, bashóiki  
 bless, bǎrkāt' doiki  
 blessing, bǎrkāt', m. : fāzal, f.  
 bleed, lēl vayóiki, lēl níkhā-  
 yóiki w. name of part, as  
 āgúyēi, of the finger  
 blind, ševo, cakā'lũ  
 blister, phō'pūš, m.  
 blood, lēl, m.  
 blossom, phūnār, f.  
 blow, v. (with mouth) phũ  
 thoiki : (of air), vayóiki  
 blow, n., cōt, f.  
 blue, nīlũ : light blue, sky  
 blue, āgái nīlũ  
 blotting paper, šáičāt, m.  
 blunder, gālatí', f.  
 blunt (not sharp), phāt  
 board (wooden), bítā'lũ, m.  
 boastful, phūkīlũ, phūkēkiš',  
 cūti'lũ, cūtekīš'  
 boat, kíshí, f.  
 body dīm, m  
 boil, n., pū'shi, f. : see " break  
 out "  
 boil v. tr (used of liquids)  
 kāyóiki : int. bí'ri vāyóiki :  
 see " cook "  
 bolt, n. ũ'di f. (ũ long) : iron  
 b., cīmā'ri ũdi. cīmārā'i ũdi :  
 wooden b., jūkāi ũdi : v.  
 tr., ũdi doiki, ũdi soiki  
 bone, āti, f.  
 book, kitāb, f.  
 boot, būt, m. : see " shoe "  
 bootmaker, see " shoe  
 maker "  
 bootlace, phārpīt, f.  
 born, be, joiki, zhoiki  
 borrow, ũš aróiki : see " debt "  
 both, baiē  
 bottle, botāl, f.  
 boundary (in field. etc.), dir.  
 f. : bānā, m.  
 bow (for arrows), dānũt, m  
 box, sändük' f. : bǎralík', m. :  
 (small), đábá, m. : đábí, f.  
 boy, shũo, shūdār†  
 bracelet, kāvũ, m.  
 brain, mátũ, m. [šōlũ, m.  
 branch, bākũ, m. : (small),  
 brass, hālízũ ril†, m.  
 brave, hīyē'lũ, baħa'dür,  
 bádür : see " courage "  
 bray, see " cry "  
 bread, tiki, f. : (capati) capāti  
 f. : wheaten b., kístá, m. :  
 non-wheaten, toltópu, m. :  
 unleavened. shílāk (adj) :  
 leavened, cürkái (genit.)  
 break, v. tr., phūtóiki : tār  
 thoiki, krāp thoiki : b. in  
 pieces, tǎro tǎri thoiki : b.  
 fast (at proper time) iptār  
 thoiki : v. int., phūtizhóiki :  
 break out (boil, eruption,  
 disease), níkhayóiki  
 breadth, calyār†, f.  
 breast, esp. woman's, cúci, f. :  
 see " chest "  
 breath, sǎ, f. : hīš,† f. : breath  
 leave body, die, sa kábáz  
 boiki, sāvũ kábáz boiki  
 breathe, sǎ vāyóiki : hīš†  
 thoiki : breathe hard, be  
 out of breath, sǎ sǎ thoiki :  
 hīš hīš† thoiki : see " sigh "  
 i in hīš† is (ĩ long)  
 breed (bring up, rear), ũnyóiki,  
 račhóiki

- bribe, lík, f. : ríshvát', f.  
 brick, list'ík', f.  
 bride, hílál', f.  
 bridegroom, hílél'yō'. m.  
 bridge, saū, f. : rope b., gál, f.  
 bridle, gāpi, f. (ā long) : leather  
 halter, thūr'gō', m.  
 bright (colour, light, star),  
 tīṇu, sānātṭu  
 bring, valóiki, aṛóiki, aṭóiki :  
 b. up, ūnyóiki  
 brinjal, mōru bālúgāṇ, m.  
 broad, cāṭu  
 bronze, lōlyu ril'ṭ, m.  
 brooch (of brass) chāmá, m. :  
 (of mother of pearl), sādāp',  
 f.  
 broom, lāyē'shi, f.  
 brother, zā : sister's husband  
 zhamçō' : wife's b., shairiṭ :  
 brothers and sisters, zāsā,  
 m. pl. full (brother) hī'zhū  
 (zā)  
 brown, gūru  
 brush, būrūsh, m. : v. tr., khās  
 thoiki  
 bucket, pail, bālṭiṭ, f.  
 buckwheat, ganāri, f.  
 bud (closed) shūtūkū, m. :  
 (slightly open), throk bitu  
 shūtūkū  
 buffalo (male), sāndá, m. :  
 (female), maīṣ, f. : b. calf  
 (male), kāṭúo ; (female),  
 kāṭúi  
 bugle, tū'rūm, m. : bí'gál, m.  
 build, doiki w. word for edifice  
 as object  
 bulbul (bird), hūlbūl, f.  
 bull, dōnu, m.  
 bullet, dī'rū, m.  
 bundle (of various things,  
 cloth, etc.) bokshá, m. : (of  
 wood) bārṭ  
 Buner, (district), Būnēr, f.  
 Bunji, (village), Bōzi, f.  
 burn, v. tr. (light lamp, fire,  
 burn wood), lūpóiki : (burn  
 wood), dāyóiki : set fire to  
 house, gotē'zh agār soiki :  
 v. int. dazhóiki : to be  
 alight, burning, lūpizhóiki  
 Buro (village), Buró  
 burrow, n., hālōl, m.  
 burst, v. tr., phāyóiki : int  
 phāyóiki, phāizhóiki  
 bury (person), dāfn thoiki :  
 (conceal) khātóiki  
 busy, māshgūl. komēzh sācī'ṭ :  
 on some business. jēk  
 komēzh  
 business, kōm, krōm, m. : see  
 "busy"  
 but, conj., lēkīn, āmma,  
 māgār, vālēkīn  
 butter. gī(h)ṭ : buttermilk.  
 mailṭ, m. : see "ghi"  
 butterfly, phātói. f.  
 buttermilk, see "butter"  
 button. tāk (h), m  
 buy, gāç ginóiki, sometimes  
 gāç doiki. i.e. pay the price  
 by ; beside kāci : by means  
 of. gi : by (of agent), use  
 either active construction  
 of verb, or passive par-  
 ticipule w. agent, as māi  
 mālūs raītū, what was said  
 by my father  
 cabbage, gobí, f. : bānd gobí.  
 f. : see cauliflower  
 cable, dārābi, f. (i is half surd)  
 cake (leavened. not wheaten),  
 toltópu  
 cage (of any cage), kāfās, f.  
 calculate, āndāza thoiki  
 calculation, āndāza, m.  
 calf, bātshār', m. : (female).  
 bātshārē'i  
 call, n., hō : v., hō thoiki  
 camel, ūth, m.  
 canal, dālá, f.

- can, see "able"  
 candle, bătí, f.  
 cannon, tōp, m.  
 cap (ŞiŃā', for wearing), khói, f.  
 care, n., şon, f. : take care !  
     şon thē ! khabardar !  
 carpet, sātrā'nji, f.  
 carpenter, thāçon' : female of same caste, thāçonói  
 carriage ; tumtum, tāmāmá : tongā, tāngá  
 carrier (porter), barā'li, m.  
 carrot, kaçun, m.  
 carry, hūn thoiki  
 cartridge, kartūsh, f.  
 case, in any (without special purpose), gū'cū (adj.) : in that case (inferential), to, ho  
 cash, nākād', m.  
 cast, v. tr., phāl thoiki : cast away, phāt thoiki  
 castrated, kāstí' (h)  
 castle, see "fort"  
 cat, būshu : female. būshi  
 catch, lamóiki  
 cattle, gō dōᅇ, m. pl. (sheep and goats) lāç, m. pl.  
 cauliflower, phūl gobí, f.  
 cause, sā'bāb, f.  
 cave, khq, m. : chārāi khq, m.  
 ceiling, tál (l liquid)  
 celebrated, māshhūr  
 cemetery, kābarīstān, m.  
 centipede, gālāç, f.  
 centre (of circle) trān māzhā  
 certain, a certain one, fālāni  
 certainly, that's so, sūçu  
 certainty, yākīn, f.  
 certificate, saᅇifīkēᅇ, f.  
 cessation from work, chūᅇi  
 chaff (from corn. etc.) grūp, m. pl. (also sing.)  
 chain, shānāli, f.  
 chair, kūrī', f.  
 chalk, shéi māᅇi, f.  
 chamber, got, m. : cūᅇu got, m.  
 change, v. tr., bādāl thoiki  
 chapli, tsāplāi, f.  
 chaprasi, cāprāsí, m.  
 charcoal, kā're, f. pl : one piece.  
     kāri, f. : piece still burning.  
     kāru, m.  
 charity, alms, niā'z, f.  
 charm, n. (to be worn) : tūmār', m.  
 chat (bird), ūškūr, f.  
 chatter bashóiki  
 cheap, āpi gāçāi  
 cheat, v. tr., thāgí doiki, fīrēb' doiki : n., (man) thāg : see "deceive," "deceit"  
 cheek, hāróm, f.  
 chenar tree, būç (h.), m.  
 cheese, hāmīçi, f.  
 chest, tití'rū, m. : see "breast" : epigastric region, híai gūᅇtūᅇi, f.  
 chew, capóiki  
 chicken, jótū, m.  
 Chilas, Cila's, f. : native of C., Boᅇō', Cilasí, m.  
 chimneypiece (and fire-place), bokhā'ri, f.  
 chin, çom, f.  
 Chitral, Çaçā'l, f. [sort out]  
 choose, tál thoiki (also means cigarette, sigarēt, f.  
 cinder, kāri if black, kāru if burning  
 cinnamon, dālcin, f.  
 circle, bīᅇi'rū, m.  
 circulate, of coins, see "coin"  
 circumcise, bīsmōn thoiki  
 circumcision, bīsmōn, f.  
 city, shaihar, f. (ai short).  
 civet, mīᅇshīr', f.  
 claim, n., davái, f. (esp. legal)  
 clarionet, sūrūnā'i, f. : tūtāk', f.  
 claw, āgúi, f. : whole set of claws, pānjá,

- clay, sum, m : pale-coloured, māṭi, f
- clean; not dirty, sāfā' : ceremonially c., pāk : see "holy," "pure."
- clever, tīnu, calāk : c. piece of work, ājāb hikmāt, f.
- climate, āb hāvā, f.
- climb, nikhayóiki
- cling, liš boiki
- clock, gāri, f.
- clod (of earth), māṭhū'lū, m.
- cloth (a than of), thān, m. : (pattu) riñ, m : chintz (Urdu chit), phāraṅgi, f. : see "clothes"
- clothe (oneself), ḥilē banóiki : (someone else), ḥilē banaróiki
- clothes, ḥilē, m. pl : single garment, ḥilū, m.
- cloud, ázū, m : bürgāl†, f. : dum†, m.
- club (iron) dāfūs, m.
- cluck, v. ; at time of laying eggs, kūk thoiki at other times, bashóiki
- coal; burning bit, kāru, m. : not burning, kāri f. : see "charcoal," "cinder"
- coarse (of cloth), phāṭōru
- coat, kōt, m. : see "shirt"
- cob (of maize) gārōlu, m. : with grains off, shātúi, f. : see "ear"
- cobweb, tālbūrāi hālō'l, m.
- cock, koṅkoṛōcu, m.
- cocoanut, khópa, m.
- coin; no generic term, see "rupee" "anna" : pass, circulate (of coin) būzhóiki, yāyóiki
- cold, adj. shīdalū : of food, shārāwū : I feel c., ma cā bigās, ma cā tharē'gi: gāmūk, ice, also used, as māi hāti gāmūk bigé, my hands are ice, very cold : tikizh gāmūk bādū. tiki gāmūk bili, the bread has become cold : shāzh gāmūk bādū. shā gāmūk bilū, the vegetables have become cold : see next word
- cold, having a, ḥūpnōs : catch c., ḥūpnōs boiki
- collect, gāti thoiki. jāma thoiki : be c.-ed, gāti boiki, jāma boiki [sārdār
- colonel, sīo āfsār, sīo bōro, sīo
- colour, roñ, m : various-coloured, cīcū
- comb, n., kōnyī, f.
- come, wāyóiki, yāyóiki : c. out, nikhayóiki, (of nail, sword from scabbard) tāš boiki : come along! cē! see "emerge"
- comfort, madāra, m. : dilāsa, m. : (for child) jul, f : v. tr., madāra doiki, dilāsa doiki : (child) jul thoiki
- command, n. bāndēsh†, f : hūkām, f : v. tr. bāndēsh † thoiki, hūkām thoiki
- commend, see "praise"
- compass, n. kūtūbnāmā, f. : (for Muslim prayer), kābāl-nāmā; f.
- complaint (legal), ārzī, f. : bring c., ārzī doiki
- complainer, mudāi†
- complete, pūru, tā mān
- conceal, khāṭóiki : see "hide," "bury"
- conceit, māstikhō'ri, f.
- conceited, māstikhō'r, mās
- concern : thāi anisēr jēk hānū ? thy this-in what is, what business is this of yours ? thāi jēk tālūk hāni ? (same meaning)

- concerning, prep., hākēr with  
genit.
- condiments (for food), masala,  
f.
- condition (state), hāl, f : hālat,  
f.
- conduct (cause to arrive),  
īfāyaróiki uḥaḥaróiki,  
uḥayóiki
- cone (pine or fire) śiṣu, m.
- confess, manóiki, Í Í ac.
- confidence, itībār, f : ētibār,  
f. : see "depend"
- confront, mūkābīla thoiki
- connection, see "concern,"  
"concerning"
- consider, see "regard," "think"
- consideration, see "partial-  
ity"
- consolation, see "comfort"
- console, see "comfort"
- conversation, morkāl, m.
- cook, v. tr: in pot, raṇóiki  
(Panjabi rinnhṇā) : int.  
razhóiki (Panj. rījḥṇā) :  
cook bread, etc., pazhóiki†  
(Panj. pākānā), thoiki; int.  
pácóiki† (Panj. pākṇā) :  
cooked, rádū (in pot), pákū :  
undercooked, āmū
- cook, n., hāsīri, m. (ī is long),  
tiki théyēk, tiki thóikik :  
(European's), khānsāma
- copper, lōlyo ril† m.
- copy v : writing, nākāl thoiki :  
other things, pārū'lū boiki :  
n., nākāl, f.
- cord, see "rope," "string"
- cork, n., ṭóri, f. : kak, f.
- corn, n. (on foot), mānyōr†,  
f. : see "wheat," etc.
- corner, shūtī'†, : four-cor-  
nered, carshūtī', carkū'tu
- corpse, kūṇū, m. [sūḥu
- correct, adj., miṣṭū, pūru,
- cost, see "price"
- cotton, khāyās, f.
- cough, khu, f. : v. khu thoiki,  
khu wāyóiki
- count, kalyóiki
- counterfeit khóṭū : c. rupee  
khóti rupāi
- country, kúi, f. : mūlk, f. :  
native c., above words and  
wātān', f. : wāthān, f.
- courage, mūshēlā'i, f. :  
"brave"
- court of justice (local), tasīl, f.
- cousin, use "brother,"  
"sister"
- cow, gō, f.
- cowherd, pāyālu
- cowhouse, gūyāl', f.
- crack, n. ḥāt, f. : v. int., ḥāt  
poiki. ḥāt būzhoiki; (or  
larger c.), ḥāt boiki : v. tr.,  
ḥāt paróiki, ḥāt hāróiki
- craft, see "trade"
- craftsmanship, hūnār, f.
- crawl; (general), khāṣ būzh-  
óiki, dāl† būzhóiki : (of  
child), dōl doiki : of snake,  
śūāk būzhóiki : of man with  
no legs, dāl† būzhóiki
- cream, shamāl†, m.
- create (of God), dūlyóiki  
paida thoiki
- Creator, paida Théyēk
- creditor, kārz gīnēyēk
- creep, see "crawl"
- cricket (game), kīrkī†, f.
- crocodile, grā†, m.
- crooked, kōlu, tēru
- crop, harvest, fāsāl, m.
- cross, v., taróiki, II, tarizhóiki,  
II : also words for "across"  
or "beyond" with būzhóiki :  
take across, taróiki, I
- crow, n., (bird), kā, m.
- crow, v. (of cock), baṅ doiki,  
bashóiki : n. (cock-crow),  
baṅ, f.

- crowd, bódũ with word for people, men, etc.
- cruel, bēraihm, bētārs' cruelty, bēraihmi, f. : bētārsi, f.
- crumb, (ṭikāi) phūk, m.
- crush (both literal and of oppression), nīóiki : be c. ed, niezhóiki
- cry, roiki : of all animals, bashóiki
- crystal, bilāvar
- cubit, hāt, m.
- cunning, calāk
- cup (of whatever material), ciní, f
- curdle, see "milk"
- cure, v. tr., mīštũ tharoiki. bilēn thoiki, ilāj thoiki : see "treat"
- curse, cursed, lānāt : curse you ! tūt lānāt bōt
- curtain, pārdá, m.
- cushion (for head), onokīs, m. : (for chair), khūlpācā', m. : small razai for ground), khīrikīs, m.
- custom, col, f. : adāt', f.
- cut, v. tr., cārāp thoiki, tār thoiki : split, tshīr doiki : cut in pieces, tāro tārī thoiki
- damage, nūksān', f.
- damp, ázũ
- dance, n , nātē : v., nātē doiki
- danger, dangerous (fear), bīzhaṭ'ēi
- Dard, see "Ṣiṇa" : the root "dard" is not used in Gilgit
- dark, darkness. tūtān, m. : dark half of lunar month, kātēs†, m.
- date (in calendar), tāri'kh, tāri'kh, f. : what date ? kácāk tārikh ?
- daughter, dī (h.)†, f.
- dawn, lūṣṭiko sān. m. (morning light) : day is dawning, sān bülũ
- day, dēz, m. : chāk. m. : mid-day, dāzō'. f. : half a d. trān sūri, f. : see "tomorrow." "yesterday" : every day, hār chāk ; dē'zgo
- dead, mūũ
- deaf, kūtũ
- dear (beloved), shīldātũ : (in price), bódi gā'cāi
- death, māraṇ
- debt, ūṣ, f. (ū is ũ long) : kārz ; pay d., ūṣ mūzhóiki or doiki
- debtor, ūsā'raṇ, m.
- deceit, dokhá, f. : firē'b, f. : thāgí, f.
- deceitful, jībagā'lũ, zhībagā'lũ : hālvóikik
- deceive, hālvóiki : any word for deceit with doiki
- decide, faisalá thoiki
- decision, faisalá, m
- decline, see "refuse"
- deep, gūtũ'mũ
- deer, māyārũ, m. (markhor), būm, m. : others, ūriṇ† m. : kil, m. : rōz, m.
- defeat, n., shīkāst : be defeated, shīkāst khóiki
- defect, n., kāsri, f.
- defendant, mūdāilá, mūdāilá'i, m.
- deformed (without one or both hands), khūshũ
- defrauder, thāg, m.
- dejected, gāmgīn
- delay, n. : delayed, adj., chūt (adj.)
- delicious, ūspā'ũ, māzedār, īspā'vũ
- delirious, bēkhābar bashóiki (i.e. talk deliriously)

- denial, ĩnkār  
 deny, ĩnkār thoĩki, mũnkĩr  
 boĩki : denying, mũukĩr  
 depend. depend upon, ētibār  
 or ĩtibār, f. with *hani*, is, or  
 thoĩki, do  
 dependence, ētibār. f. : ĩtibār,  
 f.  
 descend, khĩriṭ vāyoĩki or  
 bũzhoĩki  
 descent, ũkaṣē'i, f. : ũkē'si, f.  
 desire, rāk, f. : shōk, f. : ĩrāda,  
 f. : adāt', f. : v., pāsānd  
 thoĩki ; see "approve" :  
 sometimes káit, f., and  
 khāyāl, f., properly mean-  
 ing "thought" are used :  
 kái dizhóiki, to desire  
 despise, jēk nē kalyóiki  
 destitute, liṇu  
 destroy, bārbād thoĩki : be  
 destroyed. bārbād boĩki  
 Devil, shēitān, m.  
 devilry, shēitāni, f.  
 dew, phũts, m.  
 diarrhoea, see "dysentery"  
 die, miróiki : sā (or sāvũ)  
 kābāz boĩki  
 difference, fā'rāk, f.  
 different, yũ'lũ (first ũ nar-  
 row)  
 difficult, gĩrā'n. nārũ (a very  
 short) mũshkil : in straits,  
 hēfā'  
 dim (of sight), kām  
 dig, okoyóiki  
 direct (of road), sũṇu  
 direction, khĩn, f. : tārf : in this  
 d., navari, ravari, ai khĩn,  
 aiyavari, aiyavari khĩn,  
 anavari, anē khĩn, anavari  
 khĩn : in what d. kaiavari :  
 for "from" this, that.  
 what direction change final  
 -ri to -ryo  
 dirt, thrik, f. : thĩkĩ  
 dirty, cākṛā'tũ  
 disagree, manóiki w. negative :  
 naĩtifāk boĩki  
 disagreement, naĩtifakí, f.  
 disgrace, v. tr., beĩzāt thoĩki :  
 disgraced, beĩzāt  
 disguise oneself, yarāk bādāl  
 thoĩki, šik bādāl thoĩki  
 dish, n. (large), gũḍũr', m :  
 pāti, f. (ā long) : (small),  
 tũrũt', f. [óiki  
 dismiss (servant, etc.), nĩkhāl-  
 disposition, mĩzāj. f. : habit,  
 hētũ. f.  
 displeased, nārā'z, khāfā  
 divide, sāmaróiki  
 divorce, talāk, f. : v. baṭhúyē  
 doiki, talāk doiki  
 do, thoĩki  
 doctor, daktār', m.  
 dog, shũ : female, sōṇi shũ :  
 see "puppy"  
 door, dār, m.  
 double, dũgũ'nũ (middle ũ  
 long)  
 doubt, shāk, f.  
 dove, see "bird"  
 down, downwards. khĩri,  
 khĩrit : adj. downward  
 khĩri'nũ  
 dozen, dārjān  
 draw, see "pull"  
 dream, n. sāṇu. f. : v., sāṇu  
 pashóiki  
 drink, pióiki  
 drop, n. thĩk. f., thĩkói : a  
 drop of water (i.e. a little  
 water), thĩkēk vāi, m. : v.,  
 to drop (of water, etc.),  
 thĩkóyē vāyoĩki : see  
 "trickle"  
 dropsy, mũliṣ, bādi, f.  
 drum, dārān', f. : dāmāl, m.  
 dry, v. tr., shũvóiki : become  
 d., shushóiki : adj. shũku,  
 shũshĩt



- duck, *bārūs*, m.  
dumb, *cātu*  
dull (colour, light, star)  
*thapātu*  
dung (of man, cow, dog),  
*çhike*, m. pl. : (horse) *shārgū*,  
f. : eject d. *çhike* or *shārgū*  
with *doiki* : *ma dāru būzhē-*  
*mūs* (lit. I am going out). I  
am going to relieve nature  
dunghill, *zūrūn*, f.  
dust, *ūdū'†*, m.  
dwarf, n, *mūzēlu*, *tshütū'*, m.  
dwell. *bayōiki* (sit)  
dye, n., *ron*, m. (n short) : v.  
tr., *rānōiki*  
dysentery, *iskārkē*, m. : I have  
d., *māi iskārkē būzhēn*  
eagle, *khākyē'*, m.  
ear, *kon*, m. : of maize (includ-  
ing cob), wheat, barley, rice,  
*šišu*, m. : see "cob,"  
"cone" : ear of maize before  
formation of cob, *shōnū*,  
*šišu*, m.  
early, *cal* (in morning), *cal*  
*būzhi*  
earn, *gaťōiki* : see "earning"  
earnest money, *sāya*, f.  
earning, n., *kamāi*, *hātāi*  
*kamāi*  
earring, *gās*, f.  
earth (soil), *sūm*, m. : the  
earth, *birdi*, f.  
earthquake, *būyā'l*, f.  
ease (rest, etc.), *ārām*, *sārpit*  
east, *jil bëi*, *zhil bëi*  
easy, *sa'çū*, *asā'n*, *sārpit*  
eat, *khoiki*  
eclipse, *grā*, m.  
edge, *chüp*, m. : edge of pre-  
cipice or height, *bil* (liquid  
l)  
effect, *a'sār*, f.  
effort, *kōshish*, f.  
egg, *hānē'†* (*è*), f. : white of  
egg, *shēu kīlā'*, m. : yellow,  
*hālīzū kīlā'*, m. : whole in-  
side. *kīlā'*  
eight, *āš* : eighth. *āšmō'no*  
eighteen *aštāē* : eighteenth,  
*aštāēmō'no*  
eighty, *carbyo* (a as in French  
*mal*) : eightieth, *carbyo-*  
*mō'no*  
eject, *nīkhālōiki*, *kharīzh*  
*thoiki* : ejected, *kharīzh*,  
see "take out"  
elbow, *bākhū'ni*, f.  
electricity, *bijli*, f.  
elephant, *hāsto*, m.  
eleven, *ākā'i* : eleventh,  
*ākāimō'no*  
embrace, *krūm boiki*, *sā boiki*  
emerge, *ikhayōiki*, *nikhayōiki*  
empty, *phūšku*  
enclosure, see "pound"  
end, v. tr., *mūzhōiki*, *barōiki*,  
*phaš thoiki* : *phaš boiki* : n.  
(point), *chüp*, m.  
endure, *timōiki*  
enemy, *gātō'nu*, m. : *gālīm*,  
m. : *dūshman*, m.  
enmity, *gālī'mi*, f. : *dūshmāni*,  
f.  
England (Europe, America),  
etc.) *walayāt*  
Englishman (European,  
American), *ānrē'z*, *fārān'*  
enter, *āru būzhōiki* or *ārūt*  
*būzhōiki*  
entertainment, *tāmasha*  
entreat, *būyāt' thoiki*, *arz*  
*thōiki*, *fāryād' thoiki*, *mīnāt*  
or *mīnātzari thoiki*  
entreaty, *būyāt'*, f. : *arz*, f. :  
*fāryād*, f. : *mīnāt*, f., *mīnāt-*  
*zari*, f.  
entrust, *hāvāla thoiki*  
envy, *gāt*, f. : *kina'*, f.  
epigastric region (*hiāi*) *gūṭūti*,  
f.

- equal, samār', pāru'lū, bārābār  
 error, this, f. : kūsūr', f. gālatī, f. : see "fault"  
 escape, mūcōiki  
 estimate. āndāza, m.  
 Europe, see "England"  
 European, see "Englishman"  
 even, adv., ga  
 evening, shām. m. : in the e., shamāt'  
 ever, kārē' : in neg. sentences, khās, kārē'  
 every, hār : everyone, hār ěk : everything, hār jěk  
 evident, čalā'†  
 evil, adj., khā'cū, khārā'b : see "sin." "error," "fault"  
 ewe, ězh, f.  
 exactly, as in exactly three, če akī  
 example, nāmūna, m. (pattern).  
 except, prep.,—jo bāgair',—jo óra  
 exchange, bādāl thoiki, dūma-yaróiki  
 excuse, zarī, f.  
 exhausted, poiki, šomóiki  
 expect, ūmēd' thoiki  
 expectation, ūmēd', f.  
 expel, nikhāloiki, kharīzh thoiki  
 expensive, bódi gāčai  
 experience. dāštīnī.  
 explain, pāružharóiki  
 extraordinary (strange), āzhōnu, ājab  
 eye, āčhī', f. : āšī', f. : eye-brows, āčhikōṭe, āšikōṭe, m. pl : eyelashes, kūme, m. pl. (single hair, kūmu, m.) : eyelid, āčhipāṭi, āšipāṭi, f.  
 eyesight, rāsh, m.  
 face, mūk (h), m.  
 faint, sūs bóiki, behōsh boiki  
 fair (weather), sāfā : n., bēzi, f.  
 fairy, pāri, f.  
 fakir, fākīr, m  
 fall, dizhóiki, ṭam boiki : from a height, nāra būzhóiki, nāra vāyóiki : see "slip." "alight"  
 false, falsehood, kháltē', gālat : false (of man) kháltēkis : not genuine, khóṭū (esp. of coins)  
 family sāpayā'r, † m.  
 fan, thā'mū, m.  
 famine, kōnēr, m  
 famous, māshhūr  
 far, dūr  
 fare (price of ticket, etc.), kīrāya, f.  
 farmer, grēstū, grīstū, m. : kramōnu, m. : zāmīndār, m. : f's servant for turning on and off water in fields, zaitū, m.  
 fast, n., rozá : v. int., rozá ginóiki : end a f. at proper time, ĩptār thoiki : see "quickly"  
 fat, n., mī, f. : adj. thūlū (first ū narrow)  
 fate, kīsmāt, f. : nāsīp, f.  
 father, mālu, m. : bābu, m. : f. in law shaiūr, m.  
 fatigued, be, šomóiki, poiki  
 fault, kūsūr', f. : aīb, f. : khātá, f. : galatī, f. : see "error"  
 fear, v., bizhóiki : be startled, ār boiki : n., see "danger"  
 feast, zīafāt', f.  
 feather, phūrgū' (h), m. : see "wing"  
 feed, khayaróiki : see "rear"  
 female, sōci  
 fence, shārānu, m.  
 fever, shal†, f. : get f., shal† vāyóiki  
 few, āpē

- field, cēç (h), m. : bā'ri f.  
 fifteen, pānzā'i: fifteenth,  
 pānzāimō'no  
 fifty, dibyo ga daī: fiftieth.  
 dibyo gā daimōno  
 fig. phāk (phāg), m. : fig-tree.  
 phāgai tōm, m.  
 fight, kāli, f. : bīrgā', f.  
 (battle): see "quarrel" v.,  
 bīrgā' thoīki (in battle):  
 kāli boīki (quarrel)  
 file (iron), n., mūrmū'. m. :  
 (for making teeth in saw),  
 chārgāi, f. : v. tr., mūrmū'  
 doīki, chārgāi doīki  
 fill, see "full"  
 find, see "obtain"  
 fine, n., cāti, f. : jū'ram, f. :  
 jūrmāna, f. : (for missing  
 fast or prayer), kāfāra  
 fine (weather), bēzi, f. : adj.  
 safā (i.e. sky clear)  
 finger, āgūi, f. : middle f.,  
 māzhi'ni agūi: little f.,  
 khēli, f. (khēli is an adj.)  
 finish, phās thoīki, baróiki.  
 khātam thoīki : be finished,  
 khatam boīki, phās boīki  
 fire, agā'r, m. : set f. to (house),  
 (gotē'zh) agā'r soīki : fire  
 (gun, etc.) tran thoīki,  
 vióiki : fire-place, phūpūš,  
 m. : bokhāri f.  
 first, pūmūko : f. of all, bütē  
 jo yār  
 fish, chí'mū, m.  
 fisherman, chí'mē lā'mayēk  
 fist, múštāk', m. : mūth, m. :  
 strike w. fist, hāt mūth thē†  
 doīki, or (instead of doīki)  
 šidoīki or zamóiki, all w. 2  
 ac.  
 five, pōi : fifth, poimō'no  
 flag, ā'lām, f.  
 flame, gūi, f.  
 flax, hūmān, f.  
 flea, prižu, m.  
 flint, cāmāk bát, m.  
 flood, sār, m. (surd r), also  
 means "lake"  
 flour, āṭe, m. pl. : ball of f.,  
 lōṭu, m.  
 flower, phūnār', f.  
 flute, tárui, f.  
 fly, v. thār doīki  
 fly, n., māsi', f.  
 foal, fátikēr', m. : f., do.  
 foam, fi'ñe, m. pl.  
 fold, v. tr. sālūtóiki, krāp  
 thoīki : fold, n. krāp, f.  
 see "wrinkle"  
 following (next), phāti'nū  
 foolish, taráḍū, bēvākūf,  
 bēā'kāl : f. matter, abom  
 mor, m. : see "mad"  
 foolishness, bēvākūfi, f.  
 foot, pā, m. : f. of mountain,  
 tree, pillar, etc. gabū'n, m. :  
 (of 12 inches) fūt, m. : on  
 foot, pēādāl : a foot-rule,  
 dūfūtá, m. : f. of bed,  
 pāvón†, m. (see "leg") :  
 cross piece of wood at head  
 and foot of bed. hūnā'ris,  
 m.  
 football, lōṭi, f.  
 for, kāryo  
 forbid, mānva thoīki  
 forcibly, šāt gi  
 ford, waigā†, f. (also means  
 stream)  
 forehead, níláu, m.  
 forest, jēl, m. jāngāl', m.  
 foreign, beganá, dārinū : see  
 "strange"  
 forget, amushóiki : he forgot  
 me, māi āmū'tū  
 forgetfulness, āmūshyār†, f.  
 forgive, bākhsīs thoīki : bēhēl  
 thoīki (only of God)  
 forgiveness, bākhsīs, f. [m.  
 fork (for eating, etc.), cakár',

- form, surāt, f. : shākāl, f.  
 former, yarū'kū, mūchīnū,  
yar†, vari'nū  
 fort, kōt, m.  
 forty, dībyo : fortieth, dībyo-  
mō'no  
 fortune (fate). nāsī'p, f. : kīs-  
māt, f.  
 foster mother (wet nurse)  
ūnili mā : her husband is  
ūnilū mālu  
 foundation, khūrō, m. :  
gabū'n, m.  
 four, car : fourth, car-mō'no  
 four cornered. car-kū'tū, car-  
shūtī  
 fourteen; condāi : fourteenth,  
condāimōno  
 fowl, see "hen"  
 fox (flying), tāltāpān, m.  
 fox, lō'i, f. : flying fox, tāltā-  
pān, m.  
 fraud, thāgī, f. : see "deceit,"  
 "deceive," "defrauder"  
 free, azāt : without payment,  
gū'cū  
 freeze, gāmūk' bāzhōiki  
 fresh, tāza  
 Friday, shūkūr  
 friend, shūgūlū, m. : dōs, dōst,  
 m. : ashnā, m. : yār, m. f.  
 friendship, shūgūlyār†, f. : so-  
māi, f. : shūgūlā'i, f. :  
dostī(h), f. : ashnā'it†, f. :  
tatāi, f.  
 frog, mānū'kū, m.  
 from, jo, zho  
 front, in, mūchō' : in f. of,  
yār, mūchō', çālā† : front,  
 adj., mūchīnū  
 frost, kāti, f. : gāmūk', m.  
 fruit, mēvā, m. : phamūl (in  
 Gilgit this means only dried  
 fruit) : fruitstone, hānī' f.  
 fruitful (of tree). pācū†  
 full, ṣak : fill, v. tr., pūrōiki,  
ūsōiki, ṣak thoiki : be filled  
tūshōiki : full brother, sis-  
 ter, etc., hīzhū  
 fur, jā†, f.  
 future, in, phātūt  
 gaiter, paitō', m.  
 gamble, jua doiki, jua knēl  
thoiki : gambler, juabāz,  
 m. ; gambling, jua  
 game, see "play," "hop,"  
 "wrestle"  
 garden, tshā'gū, m.  
 garment, chīlu, m. [thoiki  
 gather, gāti thoiki. jāma  
 general (of army), sī'o sār-dār,  
sī'o āfsār, sī'o bōro  
 generosity, shīelē'i, f.  
 generous, shīē'lu  
 gentle (character), moī mīzājāi,  
nārm mīzājāi : gently ! shōn  
thē!  
 get (Urdu milna) dok boiki  
 get up, see "stand"  
 ghara, see "pot"  
 ghi, gi (h)† : newly made ghi,  
māska gi(h)† : ball of ghi,  
lōtu, m.  
 gift, bākhshīs, f. : īnām  
 Gilgit: Gilit  
 girdle, (cloth), ḍāk bō'ni  
 girl, mūlā'i, f.  
 give, doiki : causal, darōiki  
 glacier, gāmūk', m. (ice)  
 glass, shūsha, m.  
 glove, dās mozā, m.  
 glow-worm, āgardē'o, m.  
 glue, dōk(h), f. : kalē'l, m.  
 go, būzhōiki, yāvōiki : go,  
 come along ! çē!  
 goat (male). mū'gār, m.,  
 (female, ai : collective, lāç :  
 m. pl. : wild g., shārā', m. :  
māyā'ru, m. : g. herd,  
pāyā'lu  
 God, Dabū'n, m. : Khūdā',  
 m. : by God ! Khūdāyēkan

- gold, son :
- goldsmith, *soṅyār†*, m. : *zārgār*, m.
- gong, *gārī*, f.
- good, *mīštū*, *sho* : of coin, *mīštū* : *mīštū* also means "in good health"
- goodness, *mīštīār†*, f. : *shiar†*, f.
- goose, *hānza*, m.
- Government, the, *sārkār*, m. : adj. *sārkāri*
- grain (in general), *ḡn*, m. : single grain, *kūlu*, m. : grain for horses, cattle, *bāspūr*
- granddaughter (both sides), *pō'çi*
- grandfather (both sides), *dā'du*
- grandmother (both sides) *dadī'†*, f.
- grandson, *pōçu*, m.
- grape, *jaç*, f. (cerebral j.) : vine, *gūrbi*, f.
- grass, *kāç*, f. : for pasture, car, f. : very short, *jūt*, f.
- grass green, *jūt nilu*
- grateful, *shūkargüzār*
- gratitude, *shūkar*, f.
- gratuitous, *gücü*
- grave, n., *kābar*, f. : g.-yard, *kābaristān*, m.
- graze, v. tr., *caróiki* : int. *caróiki*, *carizhóiki*
- great, *börü*
- greatness, *bārīār†*, f.
- green, *nilu*, *jūt nilu* : see "grass," "greens"
- greengage, *álubükhára*
- greens, *shā*
- grief, *gām* f. : *fīkr*, *fīkër*, f. : *āfsōs*, f.
- grieve, v. int., see "anxious" : take huff, *phīṭik boiki*, *roṣ boiki*
- grind (corn, etc.), *pezóiki*
- grindstone, *pāli*, f. : grinding machine for sword, *cārkü*, m.
- groom (native), *āshtōn*, m. : for Europeans horses, *sāis*, m.
- grow (increase in size. general word), *börü boiki* : of person, *dīm vióiki*
- guest, *ōshu*, m.
- gum (in mouth). *hārāts*, f. : (mucilage). *kālél'*, m. : *dōk(h)*, f.
- gun, *tümāk'*, m. : g.-powder, *bīlén'*, m. pl.
- hail, n., *aīyēr'*, f.
- hair (or head), *jakür*, m. : *chāmüyë*, m. pl. (used for men's hair) : (on body, not head and face) *jāt*, f. : (of sheep, goats, fur in general), *jāt*, f. : single hair. *bālu*, m. : see "beard," "moustache"
- half, *trān*. *cāk* : in land produce, *sāzhu*, m.
- halt (stage), *bašt*, f.
- hammer, n., *hätóra*, m. : v. tr., *ḍāk thoiki*
- hand, n., *hät*, m. : see "left," "right" : without one or both hands, *khūshū* : hand, v. tr., *palóiki* : h. over, *hāvāḷa thoiki* [*rümāl*, f.
- handkerchief, *läspik'*, f. : handle (of door, drawer) *ṭori*, f., *pharāti*, f. : of carpenter's tools, axe, polo stick, golf club: *racquet*, etc.), *doṅü*, m.
- hang up, *bāl thoiki*
- happiness, *shürvār†*, f. : *khūshi*, f. *khūshani*, f. (also good health) : see "health"
- happy, *khūsh*, *khūshán* both also mean "in good health" : see "health"

- hard, kūrū (first ū very narrow), sākḥat  
 hare, ūshai'yū, m.  
 harlot, kāncanī. f. : male of same caste, dālū (ā long)  
 harp. see "Jew's harp"  
 harvest, fāsāl, m. : see "produce"  
 hasten, lōkṣ thoīki  
 hatred (secret), kūs, f. : see "enmity"  
 hat (Sina), khói, f.  
 hawk, bāyōsh, f. : bāz, f.  
 he, o, ro, anū, nū  
 head, ṣiṣ, m. : h of bed, ṣiṣōnṭ, m.  
 headman (of village), trāñfā', m. : under him is bōrū, m.  
 heal, v int., miṣṭū boīki : trans., see "cure"  
 health, rahāt, f. : miṣṭiārṭ, f : khair, khairat : see "happy." "happiness." "good"  
 heap, chot, m. : chñ, m.  
 hear, pārūzhóiki : see "listen"  
 heart hī'ū, m. (i is ī long)  
 heaven bihīshṭ, m. : see "sky"  
 heavy, āgū'rū  
 hedge, see "fence"  
 heel, khūri. f. : see "hoof"  
 height, ūthālyārṭ, f.  
 heir, wāris, m.  
 hell, zauzākḥ, f. : daulōk. m. : jāhānnum, m.  
 help, kumāk', f. : mādat' f. : v. tr. kumāk' doīki, mādat' doīki  
 hen, kārka'mūsh, f. : henhouse kārka'mūshāi dukūr'. f.  
 hence, ānyo  
 her (possessive), ēsāi  
 here, aiñi, āñi, naiñi : up to here, ānyet thāñ : to this side. in this direction, anāvāri, anē khñ  
 hide (something), jāp thoīki, nilyóiki : (oneself), lishóiki, ako nilyóiki : (someone), lisharóiki : see "sprout"  
 high, ūthā'lū  
 hill (small), lāt, m. : thokū, m. : see "mountain"  
 hinder, rāthóiki : be hindered, rāthizhóiki  
 Hindu, hñdū', m.  
 hire, n., kīráya, f. : v. tr., kīráyāt ginóiki  
 his, ēsāi  
 hit (of gun, arrow, stone, etc), sacóiki w. 2 ac. : see "strike"  
 hither, ānyet  
 hobble (horse, etc), mūchñē pāē gāñóiki  
 hole (large), āchūñu, m. : (small), āchūñi : small pit, dōku, m. : animal's house, halōl, m.  
 holly, baní, f.  
 holy, pāk : h. man, fākír : see "clean"  
 home, at, goṭer' : see "house"  
 honey, māchī', f.  
 hoof, khūru, m. : see "heel"  
 hop, contest in which man holds foot in hand. and hopping tries to knock down opponent, bātsharō', doīki : seize heel for this purpose, bātsharō' lamóiki  
 hope, see "expectation"  
 horn, ṣñ, m.  
 horse, āshpū, m. : see "mare" : h.-shoe, sārpn, m.  
 hospital, shāfakhána, m. : āspātāl. f.  
 hot, tātu  
 hour, gāñṭa, m. : gāri, f.  
 house, goṭ, m. : European, bañglá, m. : in enumerating

- houses in village, *dāri†*, doors, is used: in the h., at home. *goṭēr*: h. for sheep goats, *bā*, m.; for cows, donkeys, *gūyāl'*, f.
- how? *jēk zēli*, *kē zēli*, *khyē*, *jēk bē†*, *jēk thē†*
- huff, take a, *roṣ boīki*, *phīṭik boīki*
- humble, *mōru*, *mānū'kūr*
- hundred. *shāl*: hundredth, *shālmō'no*
- hunger, *ūyanār†*, f.: *nīrīnār†*, f.
- hungry, *ūyānū*, *nīránū*: be h., *unyóiki*
- Hunza (district), *Hūnzá*
- hunt, n., *dārū* f.: v., *dārū thoīki*: gone to h. *dārūvēt gou*
- huqqa, *cīlīm*, f.
- hurricane, *tofān*. *tofānei oshī*
- hurt, see "pain"
- husband, *barāū*, m.: h. of wet nurse, *ūnilū mālu*
- hut (thatched), *ḍūkūr'*, f.
- I, *ma(h)*
- ice, *gāmūk'*, m.
- idle. *abā'tū*: is sitting idle, *būt be bētūn* (lit. having become an idol. *be* is for *bē†*).
- idol, *būt*, m.
- if, *āgār*.
- ill, *gāli's*, *rogō'tū*
- illiterate, *īlam daṣṭitū nuṣh*, *rāitū nuṣh*
- illness, *rōg*, m. (surd g): *rogotyār†*, f.: *gālizā'r†*
- immediately. *tēn*. *tēn aki'*, *ēk dām*.
- imprison, *kāid thoīki*: imprisoned, *kāid*
- impure, *nājīs*, *nāpāk*
- in, suffix -r, *māzhā'*: in house, *goṭēr'*, *goṭēr' ārú*: in the Sina or Urdu language, *Ṣinār*, *Ūrduēr*
- inch, *ēnci*, f.
- income, *gāṭnī*, f.: *āmdānī*, f.
- incorrect, *gālāt'*
- independent (esp. of frontier tribes) *yāgi*
- industrious (said of farmer) *grīstū*, *grēstū*
- infect (disease) *palizhóiki*: cause to infect, *palóiki*
- informed, *khābār*
- ingrate, *nashūkār bāndā*
- ingratitude. *khācār†* f.
- injure *nūksā'n thoīki*
- injury, *nūksā'n*, m.
- inoculation, *hūdā'*, f.
- inquest, see "inquiry"
- inquire, see "ask"
- inquiry (legal, police, etc.), *tāikikā't*, m. and f.
- insect, *krī*, f.
- insert (Urdu *ḍālnā*), *vióiki*
- inside, *ārú*
- inspect, *ḍākóiki*
- instead of, *diṣhēr* w. genit
- instruction, see "advice"
- insult, *beizāt thoīki*
- intellect, intelligence, *akāl*, f.
- intention, *ālkhān*, f.
- interest (on money), *bīā'zh*
- interpret, *tārjūma thoīki*
- interpretation, *tārjūmá*, f.
- intoxicated (esp. with conceit), *mās*
- iron, *cimēr*, m.: adj. *cīmā'ri*
- is not, *nuṣh*.
- it, same as "he" or "she"
- itch, *khāzū*, f.: see "itchy"
- itchy, be. *khazhóiki*, see "itch," "scratch"
- jackdaw, redbilled, *jūn*
- janitor, *cāprāsī*, m.
- Jat†*, *Jāt*, *ashton*
- jest, see, "joke"

- Jew, Yāhūdī  
 Jew's harp, chāñ, f. (ñ very short): play do., chāñ bašbōiki  
 jewel, hārko'n v. tr.  
 join, yūpōiki, liš thoiki: gāti thoiki: join hands in supplication, hāti bān thoiki: see "collect"  
 joint, n. (in body, sugarcane, bamboo, etc.), bān, m.  
 joke, n., háyāi mor, m.: māskarāi mor, m.: māskarā, m.: v., same words w. thoiki  
 joker, māskarābāz, m.  
 journey, sāfār, f.: v., sāfār thoiki  
 judge, āstomgār, m.  
 judgment, āstōm, f.: see "justice"  
 jug, cajūsh, f.  
 juice, ispā, m., rās, m.: see "delicious," "sweet sap"  
 jump, pṛik doiki  
 jungle, jēl, m.: jāngāl, m.  
 just (in sense of just come here, etc.), dūñ†  
 justice, insāf, f.: ādālāt, f.: see "judge" judgment"  
 Kashmir, Kashī'r†: Kashmiri, adj., Kashīrī'  
 keep (rear, bring up), račhōiki, ūnyōiki: k. birds, rāmōiki  
 kernel, hāñ' f.: or to distinguish from "stone of fruit, nē phūtīti hāñi'"  
 kestrel, ūspūki, f.  
 kettledrum, dāmāl, m.  
 key, chē'i†, f.: (ē is è)  
 kick phācūtyā' doiki (2 ac.)  
 kid, chāl† m.  
 kidney, zūk, m.  
 kill, marōiki: for food, hālāl thoiki  
 kind, manner, zēli: of this k., ādō': of that k., āyō': of what k, khyō  
 kind, adj., mēharbān, mēhrbān kindness, mēhr, mēhar, f.: mēhrbāni, mēharbāni, f.  
 king, rā, m.: see "queen," "prince": the King of England, bādshā  
 kiss, v., ma thoiki, bōtsi doiki: n., ma, f.: bōtsi, f.  
 knee, kū'to, m.  
 kneel, kū'tēzh bāyōiki  
 knife, khātār' f.: khātaru, m.  
 knock down, zēk tharōiki, nāra viōiki: see "fall"  
 knot, gūñ, f. (both in string and in wood): v. tr., gūñ doiki, gūñē doiki: knot badly and confusedly so as to be difficult to unravel, gālatōiki: to be so knotted, gālatīzhōiki  
 know, dāstōiki, sūyōiki  
 knowing, ālim see "learned"  
 knowledge, ilām  
 known, mālum  
 knuckle, bān, m.: see "joint"  
 kotwal, chārbū, m.: cauki-dā'r, m.  
 labour, see "work"  
 labourer, māzdūr, m.  
 lace (made of leather, shoelace, etc.) phārpīṭ, f.: (made of cloth, thread) tāsmā, f. These words do not mean lace in the sense of Honiton lace, etc.  
 ladder, chīç(h) f.  
 lake; large, sār, m. (surd r): small, bāri, f. (a long, ri surd)  
 lamb, ūrāñ, m.  
 lame, khūro  
 lamp, native unlit, bātī' f.: do lit, shā'ma: lamp vessel, īškāmbū' m.: lamp-stand,



- shāmadān, m. : English  
 lamp, lāltīn, m.  
 lance, nizā, f.  
 land, see "country" : small  
 piece of land, lūk  
 landlord, dabū'n, m.  
 language, baṣ, f.  
 lantern lāltīn, hātāi lāltīn, m.  
 large, bō'ru  
 late, lateness, chūt, m.  
 laugh, hāyōiki  
 law (Muhammadan), shēryāt'.  
 f. : shārā', f.  
 lawcase, mūkdāmā, f. : bring  
 case against, nālīsh thoiki,  
ārzi' doiki action at law,  
nālīsh, f., ārzi', f.  
 lawful (food) hālāl  
 lay down, chūrōiki  
 lazy, sūs  
 lead, n., nañ†, m.  
 leader, sārdār, see "colonel,"  
 "general"  
 leaf, pā'tu, m (a long)  
 leak, see "trickle"  
 leap, see "jump"  
 learn, sīçóiki  
 learned, ālīm, īlam dāštītū,  
īlam rāitū  
 leather, qom, m  
 leave, n., chūtī', f. : rüksāt',  
 f. : ījāzāt, f. : v. tr. phāt  
thoiki, chūrōiki, līp thoiki :  
 take l., rüksāt boiki : give  
 l. to go, rüksāt thoiki  
 leavened, cūrkāi : see "cake,"  
 "sour" : l. wheaten bread,  
kīsta, m.  
 left (not right), khābū : to the  
 left, khābóm†  
 leg, gaṇ, f. : l. of bed, chain,  
pā, m. : upper l. (of body),  
phātālu, m., lower leg,  
gaṇ, f.  
 lentils, bālāi, f. : mazūr. f. :  
mūn, f.  
 leopard, bāgbiārū, m.  
 lessen, āpū thoiki  
 letter, cīthī', f. khāt, m. :  
 letters (post), dāk, f.  
 level, adj., pārū'lū  
 levy, n., lēvi, m.  
 liar, khāltēkiṣ  
 lick, laşōiki, laş thoiki  
 lid (vessel, box), khā'tū, m.  
 lie, n., khāltē't, f.  
 lie down, v., jēk boiki (cere-  
 bral j), zēk boiki, gāl doiki :  
 also word for sleep  
 life, jīl†, f. : zīndagāni, f  
 lift, hūn thoiki  
 light, n., sān, m. : lo, m.  
 light, adj. (not heavy), lōku  
 light, adj. (not dark). see  
 "bright"  
 light, v. tr., (lamp, fire).  
lūpōiki : be lit, lūpīzhōiki :  
shāmāi lūpī'zhēnēn, the  
 lamps are lit : agār lūpīzhēn,  
 the fire is burning : see  
 "burn"  
 lightning, bicūṣ, m. : see  
 "electricity"  
 like (similar), pārū'lū  
 like, v. tr., khūsh thoiki  
 line (for building), cūna, m.  
 line, kīş'i, f : draw l., kīşī'  
viōiki  
 link (in chain), large, kā'vū,  
 small, khīkīn', f.  
 lip, upper (āzhīnū) ōtu, m. :  
 lower, khīrī'ni) ōti, f.  
 list, n , fērīst, f.  
 listen, kōn doiki : see "hear"  
 literate, īlam dāštītū, īlam  
rāitū  
 little cūnū (first ū narrow),  
kām : a little, āpū, khōlū  
 live (dwell), bāyōiki  
 livelihood, rozīnā  
 liver, yum, m. (u is ū long)  
 living, alive, jīnu, zīnda

- lizard, kirkā'li, f.  
 load, bārṭ, m. (r surd)  
 loaf (thin, flat), capāti, f.  
 lock (for door, box, etc.)  
 kū'lūf, m. (second u narrow)  
 loincloth, cakō'ti, f  
 long, zī'gū  
 look at, ɕākóiki: see "see":  
 look for, odoróiki  
 lose, nāyóiki: be lost,  
 nashóiki  
 lot (drawing lots), kūrā, m.:  
 phāl, m: draw lots, kūrā  
 vióiki  
 loud, ūthā'lū māšō thēṭ (ē is  
 è)  
 louse, jūṭ, f.  
 love, cinóiki, shūl thoiki,  
 mēhr or mēhar thoiki: n.,  
 shūl, f.: mēhr, mēhar, f.:  
 mūhābāt, f.  
 low, lātu adj.  
 lower, adj., khīri'nū: see  
 "down"  
 luggage, āsbāb, f.: samān, f.  
 lung, baṣṭ, f.  
 lying down. zēk, jēk (cerebral  
 j).  
 mad, yaḥālitū, gādērū,  
 dēvā'nū  
 madness, yaḥālyārṭ, f.: dēv-  
 anyārṭ, f.  
 maize, mākā'i, f.  
 make, thoiki: make some-  
 thing out of anything, gi, as  
 rilṭ gi cīlim thēnēn, they  
 make a huqqa out of brass:  
 also genit. as rilāi cīlim  
 thēnēn  
 male, bīru  
 man (homo), mánúzū, m.:  
 (vir) mūshā, m.: young m.,  
 cākūr. jūān  
 mane (of horse), ēspūr, f. (ē is  
 è)  
 mange, ruṇī'ṭ, f.  
 manger, mādū'r, f.  
 manner, zēli, f.: see "kind,"  
 "method"  
 mantelpiece, bokhāri, f. (also  
 fireplace)  
 manure, paṣ, f.  
 many, bódū, tūshār: so m.,  
 ācāk, āyāk: how many,  
 kācāk?  
 march (day's), pāṛā': see  
 "stage"  
 mare, bam, f.  
 market, bāzār, f.  
 markhor, būm, m.  
 marriage, gār, f.  
 marry, gār thoiki  
 massage, v. tr., cāpi thoiki:  
 see "rub"  
 master (owner, etc., not  
 teacher), dabūn', m.  
 mastificate, capóiki  
 match (lucifer), kācāṭi, f.  
 matter (Urdu bāt), mor, m.  
 (r surd): secret m., liṭu  
 mor, khālbāt mor  
 mattress, shāpūs, m.: small  
 khīrikis, m.  
 maund, mān, m. (about 82  
 lb.).  
 meaning, mātlāb, f.  
 measure, v tr., tolóiki  
 meat, mos, m.  
 medicine, bilēn: zabāṭi, f.:  
 dūā'  
 meet, be obtained (Urdu  
 mīlnā) dok boiki  
 meeting jālsa, f. assembly  
 melon (musk); unripe, galāṭi,  
 f., ripe, gāwūn', f.: water  
 m., buār'  
 melt, v. tr., bilyóiki: int.,  
 bīlizhóiki  
 memory, yād, f.: see "remem-  
 ber"  
 mend, prayóiki  
 menstruate, ḥilēzh boiki

merchant, saudāgār  
 mercury, pārbāt, m.  
 messenger, dūrāts, m.  
 method, tārikā : see "kind,"  
 "how"  
 mew (of cat), bashóiki  
 micturate, mīkḡ doiki  
 midday, dāzō', f. : midnight,  
trāñ rāti, f. : it is midday,  
dāzō' bili, sūri dāzō' bili,  
sūri trāñek āli  
 middle (central), māzhīnū : in  
 m., māzhā  
 mild, mōru  
 milk, duṭ, m. : curdled m.,  
mūtu : to curdle, tr. mūcar-  
óiki : to become curdled,  
mucóiki : unboiled m.,  
hānāu duṭ  
 milk, v. tr., ḡhau thoiki  
 mill (water), yḡr, f. : millstone,  
yōrāi bāt, m handmill,  
yāmyḡr, f. (vowel in yḡr is  
 nasal)  
 millet, ḡinṭ, f. : pl. ḡině',  
 millet harvest  
 Minor (village), Mīnōr  
 mirror, āyīnū, m. : glass m.,  
bīlāvarāi (crystal) or shū-  
shāi (glass) āyīnū, m.  
 mischief, shēitāni, f.  
 miser, khācē'lū  
 miserliness, khāḡalāi, f.  
 miss (of gun, arrow, etc.), rē  
ṡacóiki (2 ac.)  
 mist, (aḡāi) būrgālṭ, f. : dumṭ,  
 m.  
 mix, v. tr., mīśóiki, mīshrāk  
thoiki : be mixed, mīshizh-  
óiki : mīśóiki also means  
 associate w. oneself, bring  
 into partnership  
 mixed mīshāru  
 Monday, tsāndū'ra  
 money, see "rupee," "cash,"  
 "earnest"

monkey, shódú : female. shódi  
 moon, yun. f. : month, māz.  
 m. : mās. m. : half m., pāc :  
 dark half of m., kāṭēṡṭ, m.  
 more (other than this),  
mūtū : more in addition to  
 this, bāskū : one month  
 more, ēk māz bāskū : one  
 rupee more, ēk rupāi bāski  
 morning, lūṡṡaiki, f. : lūṡṡi kāl.  
 m. : cāl būzhi, very early.  
lūṡṡiki tūk, f. : time of  
 prayer before dawn. tshān-  
zār. f. : adj., lūṡṡikō',  
lūṡṡikū : m. light. lūṡṡikū  
sāñ, shēū lo.  
 mosque, jūmātṭ, f. : mābhūṡ.  
 f.  
 mosquito, phī'ḡū, m  
 moth, pranūṡṭ, m.  
 mother, ā'zhě, f. : mā, māli, f. :  
 m. in law, shās, f  
 motor car, mōṡṡgāt, m.  
 mount (horse) āshpēzh phāl  
boiki  
 mountain, chīṡ, f. : char. m.  
 mouse, shūñ māmuḡyo. (u very  
 narrow)  
 moustache, phūñě, m. pl.  
 mouth, ā'i, f. : mouthful (of  
 solid food), lāp, f. : (of  
 liquid), dākṭ, f.  
 move (shake), v. tr., lāñ  
thoiki : int. lāñ boiki  
 much, bódū : so m., ācāk.  
āyāk : how m., kācāk  
 mucus, nasal, khūni' f.  
 mud (ordinary, due to rain).  
tūk, m. : prepared by work-  
 men. tāgā, m  
 Muhammadan, mūṡalmān, m. :  
 Sunni, sūnni ; khārīzhī'  
 (scornful term) ; Shiah,  
shia ; rāfīzi (scornful term)  
 mulberry, marōḡ, f. : m. tree  
marōḡāi tḡm, m.

- mule, káčár', m. : káčá'ri, f.  
 murder, n, khūn, f.  
 mushroom, shūt, m.  
 music, (playing, native),  
hārīp, tāmashá'  
 my, māi  
 Nagir (district), Nāgīr  
 nail (on body), nō'ru, m. ;  
 other), kī'li, f. iron n., cīmā'ri  
kī'li : wooden n. jūkāi kī'li,  
kātāi kī'li : drive in n.,  
doiki  
 naked, nánū  
 name, nom, m. : good n.,  
nāmūs', f. : v. tr., nom  
chūrōiki  
 narrative, cāga, f. : shilōk', f.  
 narrow, ērūtū  
 native land, vātān, f. : vāth-  
ān f.  
 navel, tūn, m.  
 near, kāci  
 necessary, dārkār : be n.,  
awāzhōiki  
 necessity, see "need"  
 neck, šāk, m. : sōtū, m. (latter  
 word preferred in case of  
 women)  
 need, zarūrāt', f.  
 needle, sūt, f.  
 neigh, bashōiki  
 nephew ; sister's son. sāv'uo,  
 m. : brother's son, zavāi  
pūç, m.  
 nest, hālōl, m.  
 nettle, joimi, f.  
 never, khās nē, kārē ga nē,  
kārē nē  
 new, nāwu  
 news, khābār, f.  
 next (following), phātinū :  
 former, yar†, yarūkū,  
yarīnū  
 nib (of pen), pār, m. [etc.  
 nice, see "good," "beautiful,"  
 niece (sister's daughter),  
sāvúi, f. : (brother's dau-  
 ghter), zavāi dī†, f.  
 night, rātī, f. : at night, rātyo  
rātyēt : midnight, trāñ rātī  
 nine, naū : ninth, naūmō'no  
 nineteen, kūnī(h)† : nine-  
 teenth, kūnimō'no  
 ninety, carbyo ga dāi : nine-  
 tieth, carbyo ga dāi mō'no  
 nipple, dūdū'rū m.  
 nit, liç, f.  
 no : naya : noone, kō nūsh :  
 nothing, jēk ga nūsh, jēga  
nūsh : nowhere kojīnī nē,  
kojīnī ga nē :  
 noise, gāugā, f. : hīlīn, f. krēu  
krīú, f. : vāva : make n.,  
 same words with thoiki  
 nonsense. talk, bashōiki,  
vāva doiki  
 north, shumāl, f. :  
 nose, nátū, m.  
 nostril, nátę zōli, f.  
 not, nē : am, is, are not, nūsh  
 nothing, see "no"  
 nourish, ūnyoiki, khayarōiki  
 now, tēn : at this very  
 moment, tēn akī : a little  
 while ago, koťāi†  
 nowadays, āsh bālā'  
 nowhere, see "no"  
 nurse, see "foster mother"  
 O (vocative particle) vā, āla  
 (for men) vā, āli (for wo-  
 men)  
 oath, huñ; f. : take an o., huñ  
doiki : I swear by the "pir"  
 (saint), pirēkañ : by God.  
Khūdāyēkañ : by the  
Qur'an, kūrānēkañ : by the  
 faith, imānēkañ  
 obedient, tabedār  
 obey (hūkañ) manōiki  
 obstinacy, zīt, f. : rābāt, f.  
 obstinate. be, zīt thoiki, rābāt  
thoiki

- obtain, find, layóiki : be o.-ed,  
dok boiki  
obtainable, layëk'  
o'clock, bashē : at five o., pōē  
bashē : what o., kácāk  
bashēgēn ?  
odour, gōn, m.  
of, suffix -āi, ēi : plur. -o  
officer, āfsār (civil or military) :  
see "general," "colonel"  
often, bōdū dām, tūshār dām  
official, see "village" : o. over  
small district, tasildār, m.  
oil, tēl, m.  
ointment, mähālyām.  
old, pūrō'nu : jā rū (used only  
of human beings or  
animals) : respectful words  
used of human beings,  
mafēr (surd r), āstakāli :  
grow old (human beings  
and animals), jarizhóiki of  
moon, clothes, shūjóiki : of  
a long time ago, kādīmi  
on, upon, āzhē' : suffix -zh  
one, ēk  
only, sīrf, fākāt  
onion, kāshu, m.  
open, adj., bātu : v tr., thūr-  
vóiki : to o. mouth, jāmi-  
zhóiki. adj. slightly o. or  
apart, as door, or two  
boards not properly joined,  
cēn† (ē is é)  
opinion, sālā', f.  
opposite, to, çalā' : māi gotē'  
çalā', opposite my house  
oppress, nióiki : be o.-ed.,  
niezhóiki  
or, ya  
order, n., hūkām, f. : bandēsh†,  
f. : v. tr., hūkām thoiki,  
bandēsh† thoiki  
ordinary, mamúli  
orphan, járō', m.  
other, mütü : some other,  
mütü jēk (something else) ;  
mütü kō (someone else) ;  
some other bird, animal,  
mütü jēk jānavār, haivān :  
some other man, mütü kō  
mūshāk  
otter, ū'zū, m.  
ought, avāzhóiki, mištu  
(good) : Khūdāēt avādū.  
God needed him, i.e. he is  
dead : see avāzhoiki in Şinā-  
English vocab.  
our, āsēi  
out, outside, dārú  
owl, hūu, m.  
own, adj., tómu  
owner dabūn' : see "God"  
pain. feel pain, shīlayóiki :  
adj., feeling pain, jūk, as  
dīm jūk bülū, the body is  
full of pain : gālsē dīm bōdū  
jūk tharégi, the wound has  
made the body ache much  
pain, n., jūk, f. : kārāt, f.  
palace, rāku, m.  
palate, tālu, m.  
palm (of hand), hāta tāvū, m.  
palpitate, dār dār boiki (said  
of hío, heart).  
pankha, thā'mū, m.  
paper, kāgāz, f.  
paramour (female), jothi†, f. :  
(male) yār,  
parents, māmāḷe, m. pl.  
Pari Bangla (village), Pāri  
Bānlā  
parrot, totā' (h), m.  
part, bāgu, m. : hīsá, m.  
partiality, lihā'z, f. : tārāfdāri,  
f. : (good sense, zeal for  
friends) nān. m.  
partridge, kākās, m. (cakor)  
pass, of coin, see "coin"  
pass off (of sunshine from  
places), thām boiki  
past, prep., dāpār

- pasture, n., rūn, f. : see "graze"
- patience, sābūr, f. : have p., sābūr thoīki
- pattern, nāmūna, m.
- patti (gaiter) paitō', m.
- pattu (cloth) rūn, m.
- paw, see "claw." "foot," "hoof"
- pay, n., tālāb, f. (surd b) : v. tr., gāç doīki, rupāi doīki : p. debt, ūṣ mūzhóiki, ūṣ doīki : see "sell"
- pea, khūkūn, f.
- peach, cūkanār, m.
- peacock (really peahen) lēs, f.
- pear (fruit), small, piṣō, m. : large, shūgūrī, f. : p. tree, piśōāi tōm, shūgūrīāi tōm
- pearl, mūk (h), m. (ū narrow)
- pebble, baṭhūi, f. : see "stone"
- peel, n., dilū, m. (i is ī long) : phoṭ, m. : dilū is specially bark : v. tr. dīlyóiki
- peg, see "nail"
- pen, kālām, f.
- penis (child's), cáī, f.
- penknife, cākú, m.
- people, jāk, m. pl. : some people, cāk, m. pl.
- pepper ; black, kashīrī mārūc, f. : red, lōli mārūc, f.
- perhaps, shayāt'
- permission, see "leave"
- perspiration, gīróm, f.
- phalanx, in finger or toe, tūkū'ci, f.
- petition, būyāt, f. : arz, f. : join hands in p., hāti bān thoīki
- pice, paisá, f.
- pickaxe, cāk, f.
- piece, ṭār, m.
- pierce (make hole), aḥhūñu or aḥhūñi thoīki
- pig, khūk, m. : sūr, m.
- pigeon, kūnūli : see "dove" under "bird"
- pilgrim. zavā'r, m. : to Mecca, hāji, m.
- pilgrimage, to Mecca, hāji, f.
- pillar, thūn, f.
- pillau (food), pūlā', m.
- pine, see "tree"
- pine-needle, su, f.
- pipe (huqqa), cīlīm, f. : smoke, p., tāmakū pióiki
- pistol, tāmancá, f. : piṣtōl, m
- pit, dōkū' m.
- pity, nīrāiṭ, f. : rāhām, f.
- place, n., dish, f. : v. tr., chūróiki, chūbóiki, in p. of. disher' w genit.
- plain, n., máidān, m. : barren table land (Kashmiri karewa), dās, m. : see "plateau"
- plaintiff, mudáiṭ, m.
- plateau, uncultivated, dās, m. : see "plain"
- play, v. : on instrument, bashóiki, I : game, doīki : in general. hā'yē thoīki ; tāmashá thoīki : be played instrument), bashóiki, II games ; cricket, kīrkīṭ, f. : tennis, tēnis, f. : polo, būlā' m. : see "hop," "stake"
- pleasant (to taste), see "sweet." "tasty"
- please, shūryaróiki, khūsh tharóiki, khūshán tharóiki
- pleased, shūryārṭ, khūsh, khūshán
- pleasure, shūryārṭ, f. : khūshi, f. : khūsháni, f
- plough, n., hāl, m. . v , dōñu bāyóiki
- plum, (aluca), güldärūṭ, m. : alubūkhára, m. : mältakūsh, m.
- pocket, cāndá, m.

- point, n., cūrū, m.  
 poison, biš, m.  
 police, native police officer, chārbū, m.  
 polo, būlā', m. : polostick, būlāāi doṇū m. : play p. : būlā doīki : polo-ground, shāvāraṇ, m.  
 pomegranate, daṇūṭ, m. : p.-tree daṇúi, f.  
 pond, see "lake"  
 poor, gārip, khūār, ajiz, miškīn  
 poplar, phālsa, m  
 porter, cooly, barāli, m.  
 portion, see "part"  
 post, n. (letters), dāk, f.  
 postage stamp, tikāt, m.  
 postpone, motāl chūrōiki or thoīki  
 pot, large, for cooking. dēk, f. : small do., zānsā, m. : earthenware, gāiṭ f. (Hindī ghāṛā) : stone, large, balōš, m. : small do. bālośi, f. : a "lōṭā," māshārbā : small water pot, sūrā'i, f.  
 potstand (iron, with three legs), cānūl' m.  
 potato, ālu, m.  
 pound for cattle, fāṭāk, f.  
 pound; weight of two p., sēr, m.  
 poverty, gāribi, f. : ājizi, f. : powder (gun-), bilēn, m. pl.  
 praise, n., (God), hāmād : (person), sifāt, f. : v. tr., hāmād thoīki, sifāt thoīki  
 prayer, nimā'z, f. : 5 times of prayer, lūṭiki, f. : pīshīn, f. : digār', f., or māzgār : shām, f. : khōftān', f. : note that shām, m., means simply "evening"  
 pregnant, āgūri, ūmēdvār  
 prepare, tāyār thoīki  
 precipice (edge of), bīl (liquid l)  
 present, n. (Urdu tuhfā), gōrīn, m. : háyón, m.  
 preserve, raḥōiki jōiki  
 press, níōiki : be p.-ed, ni-zh-previous (day), yārṭ (chak) : see "former"  
 price, gāç, f.  
 pride, bārīārṭ f.  
 priest, (Shia), akhūn', m. : (Sunni), maula', m (au long)  
 prime minister, vāzir, m.  
 prince, king's son, gūshpūr, m.  
 print, chāp doīki : printed, chāp ditū  
 prison, jelkhāna, m.  
 prisoner, kāidí, m.  
 prize (stake), hālibónṭ, f.  
 produce; half of land p., sāzhū : see "tenant"  
 profit, faidā  
 promise, kāṭṭ, f. : vāda, f. : ekrār, f. v. tr., kāṭṭ thoīki, vāda thoīki, ēkrār thoīki  
 proper, mūnāsīb, lāzīm : be p., avāzhōiki  
 property, jādāt, f.  
 proud, māš, māstikhōr  
 prove, sábut thoīki  
 puddle, bārū, m. (a is long)  
 pull, zakalōikiṭ, zās thoīki : pull out (nail sword), tāš thoīki  
 pulse (in wrist, etc.), nār, f. (surd r.) : look at p., nār çākōiki  
 pumpkin, wān, m.  
 punish, sāzā doīki  
 punishment, sāzā', f  
 punkah, see pankha  
 puppy, khūkūr', m.  
 pure (water, oil, etc.) sīsī'nu : see "clean" "holy"  
 purse (native cloth), phūtūn', m. : (leather), bātuā, m.

- push, thān thoīki  
 put, place, chūrōiki, chūbōiki :  
   put in, viōiki p. on (clothes)  
   banōiki, banarōiki : see  
   “ clothe ” [ ũ long )  
 quadruple, cargūñũ (first ũ is  
 quail, gūn, f.  
 quarrel, v., phārkātōiki, jāgra  
 thoīki, rābāt thoīki, kāli  
 boīki, gāsh boīki ; abuse,  
 v. tr., kalyōiki  
 n., phārkāt, kāli, f. : gāsh,  
 f : jāgra, m. : kāli and  
 gāsh are also adjj.  
 quarter (numerical), pāũ, m. :  
 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ , 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ , etc., ěk ga pāũ, ě  
 ga pāũ, etc : 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ , 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ , etc.,  
 pāũ kām ās, pāũ kām dáĩ,  
 etc. : 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  ser, du sēr ga pāũ  
 queen (raja's wife), sōñi, f.  
 question, see “ ask ”  
 quench (thirst, hunger, etc.),  
 hārōiki w. word for thirst,  
 hunger : be quenched,  
 bāyōiki, būzhōiki  
 quickly, lōku : early, cāl  
 quicksilver, pārbāt, m.  
 quilt (padded, for chair, horse),  
 kūlpācā', m. : see “ mattress ”  
 Qur'an, kūrān : by the Q.,  
 kūrānēkan !  
 rabbit, ũshaiyũ, m.  
 rag ; large, kālu, m. : long, lizi,  
 f. : small, ciripi, f.  
 railway train, see “ train ”  
 rain, n., azũ, m. : v., azũ  
 vāyōiki  
 rainbow, bizon†, f.  
 raise, hūn thoīki  
 raja, rā, m  
 ram, karē'lũ, m : dē'gēr, m.  
 rate, nī'rik, f.  
 rations, rāsan  
 ravelled, see “ tangle ”  
 raw ; uncooked, badly cooked,  
 ā'mu : unripe, of fruit, nilu  
 razor, širāũ f.  
 read, ravōiki  
 ready, tāyā'r  
 reap, lēc thoīki, lōiki  
 rear (keep animals etc.),  
 ũnyōiki, rāchōiki : birds.  
 rāmōiki  
 reason (without special r.)  
 gūcũ : “ therefore ”  
 receipt, rasid, f.  
 recently, kotāi† : see “ now-  
 a-days ”  
 recognise, dāstōiki  
 reconcile, yūparoiki  
 red, lōlyũ, loilyũ  
 refusal, ĩnkār, f.  
 refuse, v., ĩnkār thoīki.  
 mūnkīr boīki  
 refusing, mūnkīr  
 regard (as being such and  
 such), kalyōiki  
 reject, phāt thoīki, kharīzh  
 thoīki : rejected, kharīzh :  
 see “ take out ”  
 rejoice, use “ happy ” w. boīki  
 relative, n., ũskū'n, m.  
 relieve nature, dārũ būzhōiki  
 religion, māzhāb, f. ; dīn, f. ;  
 ĩmān, f.  
 remedy, ĩlāj, f., m.  
 remember, yād mucoīki (w.  
 nom of thing remembered),  
 hīēzh thoīki : yād thoīki :  
 see “ memory ”  
 rent, kīrāya, f.  
 repent, tobā thoīki  
 repentance, tobā, f.  
 report rabō†, f.  
 request, see “ petition ”  
 requisite, dārkār : see “ neces-  
 sary ”  
 Resident in Gilgit, bōrũ Sahīb  
 or Sāb : Assistant R. in  
 Cīlās, Mūlki Sahīb or Sāb  
 resign, ĩstifā' doīki  
 resignation, ĩstifā, m. and f.



- resin, kalēl, m.  
 rest, n. : āram : take a moment's r, sū thoiki, sū nikhālōiki  
 return, int., pherōiki, II ; tr., bring back, pherōiki, I ; phère arōiki, phère valōiki : send back, phère chanōiki : also phirōiki, phiri [m.  
 revolver, tāmāncā, f. : pistōl, reward, inām  
 rheumatism, gāṣē, f. pl. : get r., gāṣē dizhōiki  
 rib, prāshī, f.  
 ribbon, fitā, f.  
 rice, brīu, m. : cooked, bāt, m. : ear of, sīṣu, m.  
 rich, poyōnū, daulātdār : see "wealth"  
 ride (horse, etc.), phāl boiki (on horseback, āshpēzh)  
 rifle, rāfali', f.  
 right, proper, see "proper"  
 right, not left, dāchīnū : dāṣīnū : to the r., dāṣibóm†, dāchibóm†  
 right, n., hāk, f.  
 rind, phoṭ, m. : dilū, m. (more often bark)  
 ring, n. ; with stone, borónū, without stone, khikī'n, f.  
 ringlet, taru'i, f.  
 ringworm, jāzi, f.  
 ripe, pákū : unripe, nilū  
 ripen, pācōiki†  
 rise, ūthyōiki, hūn boiki : of sun, moon, stars, jil boiki, zhil boiki  
 river, sīn, f. : small, ga, m. : bātsāl, f. : vāigā† f. : ga may be mere channel  
 road, pōn, f.  
 roar, (lion, tiger, etc.) bashōiki, II  
 rock, gī'ri, f. (ī is ī long) : kēn, f. : see "stone," "pebble"  
 roof ; upper, tēshī, f. : lower, ceiling, tál, m.  
 room (in house), goṭ, m.  
 roomy, shilū  
 root, mūl'†, f.  
 rope, bāli, f.  
 rotten, krīdū  
 rough, chācārū  
 round, adj., bīdirū (ī is ī long) : all round, on all sides, ṙgālṭak  
 rouse, see "awake"  
 row (of men, houses, etc.), ṙn, f. (cerebral j) : tshīr, f. (surd r)  
 rub, pályōiki, mālish thoiki : r. with hands, or feet, mañōiki, II  
 rubbing, n. mālish, m.  
 ruby, lāl†, m.  
 run, hāē or hāi thoiki : r away, ūcōiki  
 rupee, rupái, f. : dābāl, f.  
 rust, zāngār, m. : be rusted, zāngārsē khēgūn (lit. rust has eaten)  
 sack, borí, f. : s. holding one, two maunds, ēk māni, dū māni borí  
 sad, chūpūṣ, gāmgīn  
 saddle, tilén, m : v. tr., tilén doiki  
 Sai (village), Sāi  
 sake, for s of, kāryo, kāri  
 salary, tálāb, f. (b surd)  
 saliva, thū, f. : thū'ki, f. : see "spit"  
 salt, pāzhū' : adj., pāzhūlitū  
 salutation, salute. n, jū, f. : sālām, f. : v., to salute, do. with thoiki  
 sand, sīgāl, m.  
 sandal, tsāplāi, f.  
 sap, āṣu, m. : rās, m.  
 sarcasm, codo, m.  
 Satan, shēitān', m

- satisfy (hunger), hārōiki (w. word for hunger) : be s-ed (hunger), būzhōiki, bāyōiki : satisfied (hunger), ṣak
- Saturday, shīmshēr, m.
- savage, jāngali
- save; mūzhoiki : be saved, mucōiki
- saw; large, for two men, harāci, f. : small, parnāi, f.
- Sazin (district), Sazīn†
- say, rayōiki, thoiki
- scabbard, agūl', m. : see "sword"
- scatter, phāu thoiki : be s.-ed, phāu boiki
- school, madrasā, f.
- scissors, kāci, f
- scoffing, cōdo, m.
- scratch, n. ; on hand, etc., from nail, etc., tsār, m. : v. tr., tsār thoiki : be s.-ed, tsār boiki : scratch in general, khañōiki, kāç thoiki : see "itch"
- seal, móhar, m. : v. tr., móhar doiki
- search, talásh, f. : of house by police, talashí f. : s. for, odorōiki, talash thoiki : search (by police), talashí thoiki
- seat, v. tr., bayarōiki
- second, num. adj., dūmō'ño
- secret, adj., liṭu, khālbāt : in secret, khālbātēr : go aside, go apart, khālbāt boiki
- see, pashōiki
- seed : of grain bi, m. : of other things. gonō', m.
- seer, ser (weight) sēr, m.
- seize, lamōiki
- self, aki' : for oneself, akōt'
- sell gāç doiki
- send, chañōiki
- sense, hōsh, f.
- senseless, see "unconscious," "senseless" : senseless work, abom krōm
- sentry, tsairi, m. (ai short) : parā' m.
- separate, adj., yūlo : set apart for oneself, chito : v. tr., same words w. thoiki : be s. ed, same words w. boiki, also chijōiki, chūzhōiki
- servant, ṣādār, m. : naukār, m. : farm s. for irrigation, zaitú, m.
- serve, see "service"
- service, ṣadarí†, f. : naukāri', f. : khīzmāt, f. : serve, same words w. thoiki
- set, v. int. (of sun, etc.), būrizhōiki, būr boiki : set out, start, rāvān boiki
- set apart, (for oneself), see "separate"
- settled down, (from a long time back, said of old resident), kādīmi
- seven, sāt : seventh, sātmō'ño
- seventeen, sātāi : seventeenth, sātaimō'ño
- seventy, çebyo ga dāi : seventieth, çebyo ga daimō'ño
- severe (character), khāci mīzājāi, sākhāt mīzājāi
- shade, shadow, chizhot, f.
- shake, v. tr., lān thoiki : int. lān boiki
- shame, lāsh, f. : shārm, f.
- share, n., bagō, m. : bāgu
- sharp (knife, razor, etc.), tiṇu, (sword) bāt
- sharpness, tiṇyār†, f. : see "sharp"
- shave (beard, etc.) (dāi, etc.), valōiki
- shawl, kār, f. : very large. khōṇ, m.

- she, e(h): (e is è), re, aně(h)  
ně(h)
- sheep, ezh, f.: fat-tailed,  
bákta, m.: wild, ūriņ, m.:  
sheephouse, bā, m.
- shepherd, pāyālu (also goat-  
herd, cowherd)
- Shiah, shiá, Rāfīzi (derisive  
word)
- shield, dāl, f.: khāi, f.
- Shina; Šiṇā man, Šiṇṭ, m.:  
Sina woman, Šiṇṭ cēi, f.:  
Šiṇā man from Yāgīstān,  
Šiṇākōcu, m.: Yāgīstān  
where inhabited by Šiṇs,  
Šiṇāiki: Šiṇā language, šiṇā,  
šini'ṭ baš, šiṇā baš, f. in  
the S. language, šiṇār
- shirt, kūrṭāni (ā long) f.:  
woman's čilū, m.: English  
s., kamī'z, f.
- shiver, dādār boiki: be cold,  
čā boiki
- shoe, paizār, f.: capli, tsāplāi,  
f.: grass-shoe, kāčēli: Eng-  
lish s., būṭ, m.: horse s.,  
sārpū m.: shoe lace, tāsmá,  
f.
- shoemaker, šoṭō', m.: mōci,  
m.
- shop, hāṭi, f.: dukān', f.
- shopkeeper, dukāndār', m.
- short, khūto (different from  
cūņū, small)
- shoulder, phyōlu, m.: phizhū,  
m.: s.-blade (scapula)  
phyāvū
- shout, kriū, f.: v., kriū thoiki
- show, v. tr., pašaróiki,  
čakaróiki: see Sina-Engl.  
vocab.
- show, n., tāmašhá
- shrine, āstān, m.
- shrub, cūņū tōm
- shut, adj., ṭām: v. tr., (door,  
etc.), ṭām thoiki: shut up,
- gaṇóiki, bānd thoiki: see  
"tie"
- side (direction), khīn, f.: in  
this direction, anaṇari,  
anaṇari khīn, aně khīn: in  
that d., aiyāvari, aiyāvari  
khīn, ai khīn: or ravari,  
ravari khīn, re khīn: from  
this d., anaṇaryo, na varyo,  
etc.: from that d., ayāvaryo,  
ravaryo, etc.: at or to the  
right, dāšibómṭ: do. left,  
khabómṭ: by side of, prep.,  
dāpār: on other side, pār
- sieve, dāltis' f.
- sigh, haīs, f.: deep s., shidá'li  
haīs (lit. cold s.): v., haīs  
thoiki
- sight (eyesight) rāsh, m.:  
nāzar, f.
- sign, v. (write one's name),  
dāskhāt thoiki
- sign, n., íshára, f.: make s.,  
íshára thoiki
- signature, dāskhāt, m.
- silent, mānūkūr, cūk: be s.,  
cūk thoiki
- silk, sikim, f. (second i very  
short): white silk, (native),  
chūshī, f.
- silver, rupṭ, m.
- similar, pārú'lū
- sin, n., gūnā', m.: v. gūnā'  
thoiki
- Šiṇā, see "Shina"
- sing, gāē doiki
- singing, n., gāē, f.
- sinew, nār, f. (surd r.): tendo  
Achilles. jāva nār, f.
- sink, v. (of sun, moon, etc., of  
things in water), būrižhóiki  
(see also "set"): v. tr.,  
būróiki
- sir, jū, nāzūr
- sister, sa, f.: full s., hīzhi sa:  
husband's s., jāzē', f.: wife's

- s., sarō'ni, f. : brother's wife, sa, f. : brothers and sisters, zāsā, m. pl.
- sit, bāyóiki, II : of birds alight, poiki
- six, ṣa : sixth, samō'no
- sixteen, ṣōī : sixteenth, ṣoīmō'no
- sixty, ṣebyo : sixtieth, ṣebyomō'no
- skin, cqm, m.
- sky, agái, f.
- slack (of rope etc.), ṣok
- slave, mārīstān', m.
- sleep, n., nir, f. (surd r, i very short) : v. soiki : put to sleep, saroiki†
- sleeve (of garment), bō'i, f.
- slip, ṣāk boiki, tāṣ boiki, khāṣ boiki
- slippery (place), ṣāk boiki (dish), tāṣ boiki (dish), tāltākūṣ
- sloping, bēsko (ē is è)
- slow, slowly, adj., ābātū, chūt (ū is ũ long)
- slowness, chūt, m.
- small, cūṇū, khólū : see " little "
- smallpox, phoë, m. pl. : get s., phoë nikhāyóiki
- smell, gqn, m. : v. tr., ṣū thoiki
- smart, adj. (clever, deceitful), calāk'
- smoke, n., dum†, m. : v. (s. tobacco), tāmāku pióiki
- smooth, phīcilū (ī is ĩ long)
- snake, jqn, m.
- snatch away, lūóiki
- sneeze, n., jī, f. : v., jī thoiki, jī vayóiki
- snow, hīn, m.
- snuff (for nose), Pēshāvāri nāsvār', m. : for mouth, Ṣinō nāsvār', m.
- soap, sabūn', f.
- sock, jaráp, f. (for chaplis) : māsi', f.
- soil, n., sūm, m.
- soft, mauvo (au is half long), nārm
- soldering, kālāī, f.
- sole (of foot), pāē tāl, m.
- solid, sārū
- solstice, hālōl', m. : summer s., ũvālu h. : winter s., yonūku h.
- someone, use kō, who ? especially in neg. sentences : some .. others, kō .. kō (sing.) : some people, cāk : something, use jēk, what ?
- son, pūc, m. : son-in-law, jāmcō', zhāmcō', m.
- song, gāē, f.
- soot, shēit†, f.
- soothe (appease), shīlóiki : soothe child, jul thoiki : see " comfort "
- sort, v. tr., tāl thoiki
- soul, pranū†, m. : rū(h), m. : (ū is ũ long) : jil†, f.
- sound, n., shóno, m.
- sour, cūrku : become s. (of milk), phār boiki : see " curdle "
- south, zhānūb, f.
- sovereign (coin), āshrāpī†, f.
- sow, jaloiki, wióiki v.,
- spade, bēl, f.
- spark, cūrṭūi,† f. (with agārai, of fire)
- sparrow, harācān, m. f.
- speak, rayóiki : s. language, thoiki
- spectacles, āināk', m. : cāsh-ma', f.
- speech, (Urdu bāt), mor, m. (surd r)
- spend, kamóiki, kramóiki, khārāc thoiki

- spider, *tālbūru*, m.  
 spin, *cārku kaṭóiki*, *kaṭóiki*  
 (note cerebral t).  
 spinningwheel, *cārku*, : see  
 "grindstone"  
 spill, *taū thoiki*, *biróiki* : intr.,  
*bīrizhóiki*  
 spit, *thū thoiki* : see "saliva"  
 spleen (part of body) *shom*, f.  
 split, see "tear" : *tshīr ḍoiki*  
 spoil, *khārāb thoiki*  
 spoon, *khāpā'i*, f.  
 spot, *tī'ku*, m.  
 spread (carpet. cloth etc.),  
*dīsróiki*  
 spring (season), *bāhār*,  
*bāhārāi khēn*, f. (of water),  
*ūts*, m.  
 sprout (of plants), *nilizhóiki*  
 spy, *jasū's*, m.  
 squint, *tēre achi'yē* (crooked  
 eyes).  
 squirrel, *shāci*, f.  
*tab*, *khātarū* or *khātār†*  
*doiki*, both w. 2 ac.  
 stable, *āshpālī†*, f.  
 stage, halting place, *baś†*, f. :  
 day's march, *pārā'*  
 stair, *chīc(h)*, f.  
 stake (or bet in game), *hālī-*  
*bón†*, f. : v. tr., *hālībón†*  
*thoiki*  
 stamp, postage, *ṭikāt*, m.  
 stand, *ūthyóiki*, *hūn boiki* :  
 stand! wait a moment!  
*tsāk bo!* (from *tsāk boiki*) :  
 rise from sleep, *ūthyóiki* :  
 to stand, v. tr., *tsāk thar-*  
*óiki*  
 star, *tāru*, m.  
 start, set out, *rāvān boiki*  
 start, be startled, *ār boiki*  
 state, condition, *hāl*, f. : *hālat*,  
 f.  
 steal, *cori thoiki* [m.  
 steel, *fūlāt'*, : for fire, *cāmāk'*,  
 steward. (raja's), *bavārci*, m. :  
 taxgatherer, *yārfa*, m.  
 stick, *kūnāli*, f. n.,  
 sting, n., *cūrūt*, f. , v. tr., *cūrūt*  
*thoiki*  
 still, yet, adv., *dārūm*  
 stocks (for punishment), *gūna* :  
 put in s., *gūna doiki*  
 stocking, *jarāp*, f.  
 stomach *dēr*, f. (surd r.)  
 stone, *bāt*, m. : of fruit, *hānī'*.  
 f., or *phūṭiti hānī* : see  
 "kernel" : s. in ring, *phīti*.  
 f.  
 stony, *khāyāshi*, *bātakūsh*  
 stop, v. tr., *rāthóiki* : int.,  
*rāthizhóiki*, see also  
 "stand"  
 stoop, *kōlu boiki*  
 storehouse, (native), *dānō'*.  
 m. : (Government), *gūdā'm*,  
 f.  
 storm, *tofā'nei ōshī*, f. : *tofān*  
 story (narrative), *shilōk'*, f. :  
*cāga*, f.  
 straight, *sūcu* : he went s.  
*sūcēzh gou*  
 straightness, *sūcyār†*, f.  
 straitened, *hēfā'*  
 strange, stranger, *dārīnu*.  
*azhōnu*, *lōgu* : strange, *ājāb* :  
 see "foreign"  
 straw, *mūthūshē*, m. pl. :  
 house for storing s., *gūspur'*,  
 f.  
 street (of shops), *bāzār*, f.  
 strength, *shāt*, f. : *kūri*, f.  
 (u narrow) : *shātilyār†*, f.  
 highhandedness) : with s.  
 or force, *shāt gi*, *kūrūk thē†*  
 stream, see "river"  
 strike, *śidóiki zamóiki* : s. gong.  
*bashóiki* I : be struck (gong).  
*bashóiki* II, see "fist."  
 "whip," "knife"  
 string, (twine), *dūlū'*, m.

- strong, shätīl'ū, m.  
 stumble, ṭam boīki, jārgān boīki: stumbling, jārgān: to let s., jārgān tharóiki  
 stupid, bēvakūf: see "mad"  
 stupidity, bēvakūfi, f.  
 suck, cūsoīki  
 sugar, shākār, m.: gūr, mīsri, cini, khān expressing different kinds of s., are adjf. qualifying shākār  
 sugarcane, no word. It is not known  
 suitable, yēski, lāyēk, mūnā-sīb, lāzīm  
 summer, ūvāḷu, m.: s. solstice, ūvāḷu hālōl', m.  
 summit, cūrū', m.  
 summon, hō thoīki  
 summons (legal) sāmān, m.  
 sun, sūri, f.: put out in s., sūrīzh wioīki: see "set"  
 "rise"  
 Sunday, ādīt, m.  
 sunshine, sūri, f.  
 Sunni, sūnnī, m.: khārīzhī (derisive name used by Shīahs)  
 surety, zāmānāt, f.: go s., zāmānāt ginóiki or doīki  
 Swat (district), Sūāt, f.  
 swear, see "oath"  
 sweep, ṭhām thoīki, khāṣ thoīki  
 sweet, mōrū, talá, ūspāū, īspāvu, māzedār  
 swell, v., (of hollow thing as stomach) pūsihóiki, pūsihizhoīki: (of solid, flesh, bone, etc.), shūzhóiki  
 swift, lōku  
 swiftness, loīkyárṭ, f.  
 swim, tām doīki: swimming bladder, māyūṣ, f.  
 sword, khānār', f.: unsheath s., tāṣ thoīki  
 tahsildar, tasīldār, m.  
 table, mēc, f.  
 tableland (uncultivated), dās: Kashmiri kareva  
 tail, phocō'ṭ, m.  
 tailor, dārzi, m.  
 take, ginoīki: t. away, hār-óiki: t. out nīkhālóiki: t. off, nīkhālóiki: take hold., lamóiki: t. off (saddle, bridle), hūn thoīki  
 talk, rayóiki, mor thóiki: t. nonsense, bashóiki, II  
 tangle, v. tr., gālatóiki: become t. -d, gālatīzhóiki  
 tape, fitá, f.  
 target, n., hāyón, m.: cān, f.: set up t., hāyón or cān bayaróiki: hit t., hāyónēt or cānēt trāṇ thoīki: hit centre, hāyónāi or cānāi trāṇ māzhā (or māzhanēt') trāṇ thoīki: t. practice, cān mári, f.  
 tasty, māzedār: see "sweet"  
 tax, bāp, f.: mamāla', f.: octroi t., masū'l, f.: t.—gatherer (Raja's), yārfá, m.  
 tea, ca, f.: ānrēzi ca, f., a kind of tea taken without milk: Bāmbāi ca, taken with milk  
 teach, siṅaróiki  
 teacher, ūstād: in school, maṣṭār', ūstād  
 teapot, cajū'sh, f.  
 tear, n., āsu, m.  
 tear, v. tr., tsār thoīki, phāy-óiki, I: be torn, phāyóiki, II  
 teat (animal's, woman's nipple), dūdū'rū, m.  
 tell, rayoīki  
 temper; good tempered, mīṣṭi or nārm mīzājāi: bad tempered, khāci or sākhaṭ mīzājāi

temperament, mǐzāj, f.  
 temple (near ear), kǎpǎstairi,  
 f. (ai short)  
 ten, dáī : tenth, daīmǒ'no  
 tendo Achilles, jǎvanār  
 tent, gǔt, f.  
 tenant (land), sǎzhū déyèk  
 (lit. giver of sǎzhū, half, to  
 the owner)  
 tepid, bǔbū'lǔ (middle u is ũ  
 long)  
 testimony, gǔái†, f.  
 thank, shǔkār thoīkǐ  
 thankful, shǔkǎrgūzār'  
 thanks, shǔkār, f.  
 that, o, ro : see " he," " she,"  
 " it "  
 that, conj., ki  
 their, ǎinėi  
 then, inferential, to, ho  
 thence, ā'lyo  
 there, āli (i surd) : up to  
 there, ālyèt thǎn  
 therefore, anǐsě kǎryo, anǐsei  
 sǎbǎb gi : see thoīkǐ in  
 Sīnā-Eng. Voc.  
 thick, thǔlǔ : of material  
 things, phatōru  
 thief, coriǔ, m.  
 thief, cori thoīkǐ  
 thigh, phatālu  
 thin, tǎlúnǔ : (weak) ǎshǎtǐ'lǔ,  
 ǎshǎ'tu  
 thing, cǐz, m.  
 think, ǎrmā'n thoīkǐ, kái  
 thoīkǐ : khǎyāl' thoīkǐ,  
 sǎmbá thoīkǐ  
 thirst, thirsty, vǎyāl†, f. : be  
 thirsty, vǎyalizhóikǐ  
 thirteen, cōi : thirteenth,  
 cōimǒ'no  
 thirty, bī ga dáī : thirtieth, bī  
 ga daīmǒ'no  
 this, anu(h), nu(h)  
 thorn, kónǔ, m.  
 thou, tu(h)

thought, ǎrmān, f. : kai† f. :  
 khǎyāl', f. : sǎmbá, f.  
 thousand, házār : thousandth,  
 házārmǒno : hundred thou-  
 sand, lǎk : -th, lǎkmǒ'no  
 thread, gūñi, f.  
 three, ce : third, cemǒ'no  
 throat, sǒ'tǔ, m. : Adam's  
 apple, dođū, m.  
 throw, phǎi thoīkǐ : t. down.  
 nǎra wióikǐ  
 thumb, ágǔ'to, m.  
 thunder, ágái kǔt, f.  
 Thur (a village), Thūr  
 Thursday, bǐrǐsfát, m.  
 thus, ane zēli, ǎcūk, ǎdē, ǎdē  
 zēli, ǎyē  
 thy, thǎi  
 ticket, tǐkǎt, m.  
 tie, tak thoīkǐ, ganóikǐ  
 tiger, dǐ(h)†  
 tight, tǔn  
 time, khēñ, f. (ē is è) : another  
 t., mǔtǔ dǎm : next t.,  
 ǎzhīnǔ dǎm : in the mean-  
 time, ǎvākēr : time in  
 " four, five, six times," etc.,  
 dǎm, m. : cǒt. f. : also  
 gūñia : what time is it ?  
 kǎcǎk bashēgēñ ?  
 timid, bǐzhātǔ  
 tin, tǐn, m. : soldering, kǎlāi, f  
 tired, be, šomóikǐ  
 to, prep., suffix -t  
 tobacco, tāmāku, m  
 today, ǎsh : see " tomorrow "  
 toe, agúi, f. : big toe, ágǔ'to  
 together, nalā' : gǎtǐ (ǎ long)  
 toll (bell, etc.), bashóikǐ, I ; be  
 tolled, bashóikǐ, II  
 tomato, cǔrkǔ bǎlǔgǎñ, m.  
 tomorrow, lǔštǎikǐ, : day  
 after t., cǐrǐñ : fourth day,  
 cōrǐñ  
 tongs, ũcǔ  
 tongue, jip, f. (not used for

- “ language,” see “ language ”)
- tooth, *dōn*, m. : back t., *kāl dōn* : front t., *muçhī'nu dōn*
- topsy, turvy, *abōm* : see “ up-side down ”
- torch, lighted, *çalō'†*, m. : unlit, *läi*, f.
- torrent, torrent bed, *ga*, m.
- touch, n., *zhūk†*, f. : v. tr., *zhūk† thoiki* be touched, *zhūk† boiki*
- tower, *shikār*, f.
- town, *shaihar*, f. (ai short)
- townspeople, one's own, *tom hētāi jāk*
- trade, craftsmanship (Urdu *hünär*), *hünär'*, f.
- tradesman, *saudā'gār*, m.
- trading, n., *sauda*, f.
- train (railway), *rel*, f. (I surd)
- translate, *tārjūmā thoiki*
- translation, *tārjūmā*, f.
- trap (one horse), *tāmtāmā* : two-wheeled covered, *tāngā*
- travel, n., (for pleasure), *sēl*, f. : journey, *sāfār* : v., *sēl thoiki*, *sāfār thoiki*
- treacherous, *hālvóikik*
- treasure (private hidden), *hirkī's*, f. (ī is ī long) : Government money in treasury, *khāzāna †* [*zāna* treasury (Government), *khā-treat* (medically), *ilāj thoiki*, *bilē'n thoiki*
- treble, *çegü'nü* (first ü is long)
- tree, *tōm*, m. : names of plants as follows
- Abies Pindrau* or *Webbiana*, *kāçül*, f.
- Pinus Excelsa*, *cī* (h), f.
- cypress, *cīlī'*, f.
- mulberry, *marō'ç*, f.
- Pinus Gerardiana*, *thülēs*, m. : its seed, *garō'li*, f., : *yō'zi*, f.
- cedar, *phülüz*, m.
- chenar, *Platanus Orientalis*, *büç(h)*, m.
- poplar, *phaltsa*, m.
- willow, *bēu*, f. : weeping w *müchūr*, f.
- walnut, *ächói*, f. : see “ wal-nut ” in vocab.
- pear, *pišō'*, m. : *shügürí*, f.
- pea, *khükün*, f.
- peach, *cükanār*, m.,
- pomegranate, *dañu'ī*, f. : p. fruit, *dañu†*
- plum, *güldarū'*, m.
- fig, *phāk*, *phāg*, m.
- alu bukhara, *māltaküşh*
- holly, *bānī'*, f.
- olive, *kā'ü*
- bamboo, *nagiç*, f.
- date palm, *khürma*, f.
- tomato, *cürkü bālügen*, m
- brinjal, *mōru bālügān*, m.
- wild rose, *şināi*, f.
- blackberry, *ishkīn*, f.
- datura, *dātūrō*, m.
- hang, *thōçī*, f.
- onion, *kāshu*, m.
- carrot, *kaçün'*, m.
- henna, *şarūn*, m.
- rose, *gülap*
- French beans, *rabūn*
- a thorn with yellow wood, *shüglü*, f.
- tremble, see “ shake,” “ shiver ”
- trial, (legal), *mükdāmā*, f.
- tribe, *rom*, † m.
- trickle, (*açāi*) *vāi vāyóiki* : leak (of house, roof), *goç* or *tēshī* or *tāl nistizhóiki* or *nistaizhóiki* : (*goç* is house, *tēshī* upper roof, *tāl* ceiling, under roof)
- triple, *çegü'nü* (first u is ü long)



- tripod (iron for pots), *cañūl*,  
m.
- trousers, (native), *tsanálū*, m. :  
(English), *pātlūn*, f.
- true, *sūcū* : see "straight"
- trunk (tree), *ḍim*, m. : base,  
*gabū'n*. m.
- truth, *sūcyārṭ*, f.
- try, v., *kōshīsh thoīki*
- Tuesday, *āṅgāru*, m.
- turban, *pāṣō'ṭ*, m. : *thātū*, m.
- turmeric (Urdu *haldī*), *hālizi*,  
f. : see "yellow"
- turn, v. tr., *pheróiki*, *phīróiki*  
I : int., *pheróiki*, *phīróiki*,  
II, *pher-phīr-izhóiki*, *mārā'k*  
*boīki*, *phār boīki* n., *phār*,  
f. : see "upside down"
- twelve, *bāi* : twelfth, *baīmō'ño*  
twenty, *bī* (h) : twentieth,  
*bimō'ño*
- twig, *gachī'*, f.
- twine, n., *dūlū'*
- twilight (morning), *shēū lo*, m.  
wist, *pharāt thoīki*
- two, *du* : second, *dumōño*
- udder. *chīri*, f.
- ugly, *khācū*
- unable, be, *dūbóiki*
- uncle : father's elder brother,  
*bōrū mālu*. m. : father's  
younger brother or mother's  
sister's husband, *cūñū*  
*mālu* : mother's brother or  
father's sister's husband,  
*māmu* : father's brothers  
between eldest and youngest  
are called *māzhinū mālu*
- unconscious, *sūs*, *bēhō'sh*,  
*bekhābar*
- under, *khīri*, *kūlyo*
- undercooked, *āmū* : see "un-  
ripe"
- understand, *pārūzhóiki*
- ungrateful, *nashū'kār bānda*.  
m.
- unlawful (especially food),  
*hārām*
- unleavened (everything but  
wheat), *shīlāk* : see "leav-  
ened"
- unripe, green, *nīlu* : see  
"undercooked"
- up, upwards, *āzhē'*, *āzhēt'* :  
up to, *thāñ*
- upon, suffix -*zh*, *āzhē'*
- upright (literal sense) *tsāk* :  
standstill, wait a moment.  
*tsāk boīki*
- upside down, inside out,  
*abom* : foolish matter (Urdu  
*ūltī bāt*), *abom mor*, m. :  
turn upside down, *phāran*  
*thoīki*
- urine, *mikē*, m. pl. : *mō*, m.
- urate, *mikē doīki*
- useless, *fāzū'l*
- valley (little), *zūñ*, f.
- vari-coloured, *çičū*
- vein, *nār*, f. (surd r)
- verandah, *mūkhēā'nṭ*, f.
- very, *bódū*, *lāvū*, *tūshār* : in  
this v. place, *ē dishēr akī* :  
at this v. time, *tēn akī* :  
very well, all right : *sho!*  
*mištū!*
- vessel, see "pot"
- village, *hēt*, f. : *kūi*, f. : *phāri*,  
f. (a long) v. official, *trāñfā*,  
*bōrū*
- villager, *kuyōc*, but this  
really means "inhabitant,"  
"subject," *kō rāāi kuyōc*  
*hānēt?* what raja's people  
are you? fellow-villagers.  
*tom hētāi jāk*, *tom phāryāi*  
*jāk*.
- vine, *gūrbi*, f. : see "grape"
- vinegar, *sīrkā*, m.
- visible, *çalāṭ*, *lētṭ* : be v.,  
*lētṭ boīki*, *çalāṭ boīki*, *pashi*  
*zhóiki*

- voice, māṣō†, m. : (see "noise," "sound") w. loud, voice, ūthālū māṣō† thē†  
 vomiting, chāñ, f. (n very short)  
 vulture, kūārū, m.  
 wages, māzūrī, f. : māzurdāri, f.  
 wake, waken, see "awake"  
 wall, kū† (h), f. : stone w., bātāi kū† : wooden w., kātāi kū†  
 walnut, green, khākāi, f. : dried, āchō†, m. : w. tree, āchói, f.  
 walk, n. (pleasure walk), sēl, f. : take w., sēl thoīki  
 walk, v., yayōiki : see "go," "foot, on" : causal. yarōiki  
 war, n., bīrgā', f. : v., bīrgā' thoīki  
 warm, see "hot," "sun" : warm oneself, tapizhōiki  
 was, I, ā'sūs, āsí'lūs  
 wash, düzhōiki (ū narrow) : tām† thoīki  
 washerman, dübí, m. : washing-place, dübi ga†, m.  
 wasp, ĩškār, f.  
 watch, timepiece, see "clock"  
 watchman, caukidār, m.  
 water, väi, m.  
 water-carrier, māshkī'  
 water-course, small, yāp, f. : large, (small canal), dālā, f. : wooden, khūr, m.  
 water-fall, çhār, m.  
 water-melon, buār, m.  
 waterproof coat, brānkō†' m.  
 wave, n. ; small, lāk, f. : big, dashing up, gāhūr, f.  
 wax, mum, f.  
 way, pōn, f.  
 we, be  
 weak, āshātīlū, āshātu  
 wealth, daulāt, f. : see "rich"  
 weather, fine, bēzi, f.  
 weave, būyōiki  
 wedding, see "marriage"  
 Wednesday, bōdu  
 week, sātdēzi ; f. : sāt chāk, m.  
 weep, roīki  
 weigh, tolōiki  
 weight, bar†, m. : see "pound"  
 well, n., (of water), gū'lko, m.  
 well, adv., see "good" : well-being, see "health"  
 wellknown, māshhūr  
 west, būr bëi, būr beyavari (surd rē)  
 wet, azū : wet nurse, see "foster mother"  
 what, jēk ? ; what, rel., same word  
 wheat, gum, m. : ear of w., ṣīṣū, m.  
 wheel, ārabā, m. : cār'kū m., bātu, m.  
 when ? kārē' : when, rel., same word  
 whence ? kōnyo, koinyo, jāryo : whence, rel., same word  
 where, koīni, kōni, jān : where, rel., same words  
 whip, thūr, f. (u narrow) : v. tr., thūr gi doīki, w. 2 ac. : thūrēā doīki w. 2 ac.  
 whirlpool, phēri, f.  
 whistle, to call someone, ṣēū thoīki for amusement ; ṣūrūiki doīki, ṣūrkyā doīki  
 white, shēū  
 whiten, shēū thoīki  
 whither ? jātē, koīnyēt, kōnyēt : see "where."  
 who ? kō ? : whose, kē'sāi  
 why ? kē ?  
 wick, of English lamp, bātī', f. : of native lamp, siār, m.

wide, roomy, shilu : broad,  
cālu, calu

widow, giūs, f. : kagū'ni, f.

widower, kagū'nu, m.

wife, grēn, gēn, f. : jāmat, f. :  
cf. "mosque."

wild (savage), jāngali

willow, bēu, f. : weeping w.,  
mūchūr, f.

win, yuwóiki : w. law case,  
bāri thoiki (w. jo, from)

wind, ōshī, f.

window, dārī'†, f.

wine, mo, m.

wing, phācāli, f.

winnow, dārām thoiki, dāltisā  
thoiki : see "sieve" : win-  
nowing fork with five prongs  
harōc, f. : w. winnowing fan,  
phyōlu, m.

winter, yōnu, m. : w. solstice,  
yonūku hālōl, m. (ū is ũ  
long)

wise, daná, āklmān

wish, n., rāk, f. : ārmān, f. :  
shōk, f. : v., same words  
with thoiki, also pāsānd  
thoiki

with, sātī, nalā' (along with) :  
beside, kāci : instrumental,  
gi.

within, arú, ārú

without, outside, darú, dārú

witness (person), gūā', m. :  
abstract noun, testimony,  
gūái'†, f.

wolf, shāl, m.

woman, cēi, f. : young w.,  
cūmātkir, f. : old, jeri, f. :

wonderful, ājāb : w. work,  
ājāb hīkmāt

wood, jūk, m., kāt, m. large,  
rough piece, stump of  
tree, etc., tōrú, m.

wool, goat's, jāt, f. : sheep's,

pās, m. : fine silky wool,  
bafūr'†, m.

word, mor, m. (surd r).

work, krōm, m. : kōm, m. : v.  
kōm or krōm thoiki

world, dūnyāt, f.

worthiness, lāyākāt, f.

worthless, khācū, khārāb :

worthy, lāyēk

wound, n., gāl†, f. : zā'khūm.

m. : v. tr., gāl† doiki :

zākhūm doiki or thoiki :

zākhmi thoiki : be wounded,

zākhūm or zākhmi boiki,

gāl† boiki w. genit., as mai

gāl† bili. I was wounded

wounded, zākhmi

wren, shūnū'tēr, m.

wrest away, lūvóiki

wrestle, sāmalā' (f.) lamóiki

wrinkle, n., krāp, f. : brāk, f. :

see "fold"

wrist, shīpi, f.

write, līkhóiki

Yagistan, the country below

Cīlās, on the Indus, Yāgis-

tān, Yāgistān

yak, bē'pu, m. : hybrid,

bē'pai zo, m. less often

simply, zo, m.

yard (measure), gāz, f.

yawn, jamizhóiki (a as in  
English "man")

year, ēvē'lū, m. : bārīs', m. : kāl,

m. : this y., āzhú : this year's,

āzhukō† : last y., pār : last

year's, pārūkō† : year before

last, pārār : adj. from pārār

is pārārē'ko (ē is è) : next

y., shārakāl y. after next.

pheri kāl, m. : other forms :

this y., anū ēvēlēr, anū

ēvēlēzh, anū bārīžēr, anū

bārīžēzh : next y., vāi

ēvēlēr, vāi bārīžēr : also for

ēvēlēr. bārīžēr, we may

have	ëvëlët, bǎřizët :	y., iĉi' : previous day, yart
phătĩnũ	ëvëlër or ëvëlëzh	chǎk, m.
(or bǎřizër, bǎřizëzh),	the	yoke, nal, m. : to yoke, nǎlër
following y.		doiki
yeast, cürkü, m. :	ãtǎi cürkü,	you, tsho
m.		young (man or woman), jüán :
yellow, hǎlizũ		y. man, cākür : y. woman,
yet, still, dǎrũm		cũmǎtkir, f.
yes, awá		your, tshëi
yesterday, bǎla :	day before	zeal (for friends), nǎñ, f.

# KOHISTĀNĪ AND GŪRĒSĪ.

## INTRODUCTION AND SYNTAX.

NOTE.—K. and G. stand for Kohistānī and Gūrēsī respectively.

Şiņs call their language şiņĕā jib or şiņĕā mōzi in Kohistān, the phrase in the Gūrēs dialect being şiņā mōzi : a speaker of the language is called Şiņ (fem. the same). The adjective is şiņ or şiņkōcu in Kohistānī and şiņā in Gūrēsī.

### PRONUNCIATION.

Several points are worthy of attention.

*Cerebral Letters.*—c, ch, sh, zh, j, are found both cerebralised and uncerebralised : the cerebral forms are represented by ç, çh, ş, z and cerebral j. In Kohistān zh and j are often interchanged, especially after a vowel, as are z and cerebral j : there is a tendency to prefer the fricatives zh and z after a vowel. The sounds are made with the point of the hollowed tongue against the back of the hard palate.

*Examples :*

Kohistānī : lăç, goats : çei, three (cf. cei, woman) : zā, brother : jabāti, medicine (cerebral j) : çăkōnu, look : jāmçōh, brother-in-law : şişū, cob of maize, cf. shishū, poplar : sāsū, dream.

Gūrēsī : çičū, vari-coloured çhaū, whip : sēu, blind : pās, wool : zā, brother : çī, thirty : kăçūl, Abies Pindrau : mūçhō, before : içh, n., bear.

The cerebral letters n, t, d, r, are all common and cerebral l occurs in the Drās dialect.

Another notable feature is the tendency partially to *unvoice a final vowel* and to *aspirate a final surd consonant*. Words are frequently pronounced without this aspiration, and it is always dropped in inflection.

*Examples :—K.* ; bāk, bākḥ, cave ; rock-hole : kādāt, kādāth, how : takī, takīḥ, button : bārķō, bārķōḥ, bag.

G. ; ātēāt, ātēāth, you will bring : hāt, hāth, you are : kyě, kyěḥ, why : ānī, ānīḥ, here : dū, dūḥ, two.

The final *h* in all such words is liable to drop off when the emphasis is slight, and of course disappears with the inflection. Voiced letters are not aspirated in *G.*, but are not infrequently aspirated in *K.* I think, however, that such aspiration is not constant. Thus we hear *lhaïdo* and *laïdo*, was obtained : *gāda* and *ghāda*, in the river or at the river.

*Indeterminate vowels.*—There are indeterminate vowels which vary sometimes in the same word, e.g. between *ě* and *ö*, *ē* and *ō*, *ī* and *o*, *o* and *u*. Thus in *Gürēsī cēn*, sycamore, the *ē* appears to be normally between *ō* and *ē*, sometimes becoming almost *ē* and sometimes *ō*. In *G. iḥ*, bear, the *ī* is between *ī* and *ō*. Such sounds are natural when found in connection with the cerebrals *ç*, *çh*, *s*, *z* for these consonants tend to retract the front vowels *i* and *e*, and to lower the high *i*—all in the direction of *ō*. They seem, however, to be of the essence of the language, for we have them in the 3rd sing. fut. as *G. āsōi* or *āsēi*, he will be : *ōi* or *ēi*, he will come : *K. kǎñōi*, *kǎñēi* quarrel : *asīlo*, *asīlu*, he was. We notice too that the fut first sing. seems to end indifferently in *am*, *ām*, *ēm*, *üm*, and *im*.

*Accents.*—The strong accents of the language should be noticed. There is no one rule which will decide on which syllable the accent should fall. The preference is to have it as near as possible to the end of the word. Infinitives accent the *ō* of the termination *-ōṇu*.

*G.* : *garī'h*, watch (noun) : *kāskī'h*, turban : *shaka'r*, sugar : *dumógū*, second : *çī'di*, day after to-morrow : *pashizhō'nu*, be visible : *pashizhīlos*, I was visible : *khātos*, I ascended : *yazā's*, I made to walk.

*K.* : *camāt*, haste : *hāgūro*, heavy : *ṭaki'h*, button : *bāndī'*, knuckle, joint : *ājīṇu*, high, upper.

The short vowel (here *u*) at the end of many words may be taken as a very short vowel often involving the lengthening of the vowel of the previous syllable. The *y* occurring in many *Gürēsī* infinitives is often very faint, so *pashizhōṇu* and *pashizhyōṇu* do not greatly differ.

*Epenthesis.*—There is not much epenthesis in the language, but a final *i* frequently affects an *a* in the previous syllable, thus in *K. hǎñū*, is, becomes in the fem. *haini*, where the *ai* is pronounced like the *a* in English “man.”

A long *ā* changes from *a* as in French *âme*, *tâche*, to the *a* in French words like “page,” “cave,” e.g. *Kohistānī maḥāri*, bee, has an *a* of this nature. Sometimes a short *i* is introduced after the *a*, as *māḥāiri*. Similar changes may be

found in the Gūrēsī dialect and some which can hardly be called epenthetical. We have *çaikēā. çaikēāth. imperat. and future 2nd. plur. of çäkyōnu*, see, where we should have expected *çäkēā, çäkēāth*; cf. also *kātāri, female mule. plur. kātāiri*.

## NOUNS.

(Gūrēsī.)

*Case.*—In Gūrēsī the genit. suffix is sing. masc. -ō, sing. fem. -ēī; plur. -ē for both masc. and fem. It changes according to the number and gender of the word qualified, but (unlike Urdu and Kashmiri) it never changes according to whether the qualified noun is nomin. or oblique.

The dat. suffix is -ṭa or -ṭē which is added also to adverbs. The accus. is often the same as the nomin., if it has a suffix it is that of the dat. The so-called ablative is made with the preposition *zhō*.

The most interesting case is the instrumental or agent, which has two distinct forms, one ending in -ēī for use in the past tenses of transitive verbs, and the other in -sū used with all other parts of transitive verbs. The former seems to be Aryan. In the Roy. As. Soc.'s monograph on Northern Himalayan Languages I have adduced forms which resemble it. Cf. *Bhādrāwāhī -ēī* for the plur. agent, *Bhāṭēālī* agent sing. -ē and -aī, *Kāngri* agent sing. and plur. -ē. The latter reminds us of the Tibetan agent which ends in -s, and of *Jād* and *Nyāmkat -sū*. I should not like to put forward any theory, but the double form suggests the presence of influences from two different families of languages. In the plur. the agent becomes -ēīzhi. In the sing. fem it generally ends in -ō, as *sāzō*, by a sister, *sāsō*, by her. The first pers. pron. in the plur. has -sū for both agents.

The prepos. *āzhā'*, upon, appears to require that its object should add *zhi* before *āzhā*. Thus we have *ṣisazhi āzhā*, on the head: *sāndūkazhi āzhā'*, on the box: *gōzīzh āzhā*, on the house: *āshpizhi āzhā'*, on the horse: while for upon me, thee, him, us, you, them, we find *mō. tū, sēsī, bē. tsō, sanō* followed by -*zhi āzhā'*.

(Kohistānī.)

In Kohistānī the gen. sing. suffix is generally -eī; plur. -o. Neither of these is subject to change, no matter what the gender, number or case of the following noun may be.

The dat. suffix is *ṛa* which may become *ṛeī* in the plur., but in ordinary conversation no change is made. As in the other

dialects it may be added to adverbs and prepositions with the general idea of direction to in time or space.

The preposition "from" is *jo*, *ja* or *zho*, the plural form being in practice the same, though sometimes said by the people to be *jě* or *jei*.

The two agent suffixes are -oi, -ei or -ī for the sing. of the first, with -je or -jā preceded by a short vowel for its plur., the second being -su or -s for both sing. and plur. In Kohistānī, however, the two forms are not kept so rigidly distinct as in Gūrēsī. and in the case of nouns the second form is frequently employed for the first. With pronouns this is rare, the forms being as a rule distinguished from one another.

The accus. is generally the same as the nomin.

The prepos. *ājā*, upon, is added directly to the word without the addition of *zhi*, thus *gōzā ājā*, upon the house : *ṣiṣā ājā*, on the head : *āshpi ājā*, upon the horse : *mō ājā*, upon me.

In both dialects many nouns make little difference between the sing. and the plur., except in the genit. and in the ending for the first agent. Even in the case of the agent the final *jě* or *ja* is so faintly pronounced in Kohistānī that often it is hardly audible. There is a tendency in actual speech to assimilate all short vowels.

*Pronouns.* These do not call for much comment. The first person has three roots, *m-* in the sing., and *b-* and *as-* in the plur. The root *b-* is found in the sing. in Kāshmirī *boh*, while *m-* and *as-* are common in the Aryan languages of North India.

Interrogative pronouns are used also as indefinite pronouns, thus words meaning "who?", "what?" are used for "anyone" and "anything."

*Adjectives* ending in -u for the masc. sing. take -a in the masc. plur. and -i in the fem. both sing. and plur. They do not change for case unless used as nouns. Adjectives ending in a consonant are indeclinable except when used as nouns. *Khūdāe Pāk*, God Holy, is treated as a single noun, the inflectional endings being added to *Pāk*.

Enumeration is by scores, and the numbers are very simple and regular. For ordinals *mūgū* (K), or *mógū* (G) is added.

## VERBS.

The conjugation of verbs is not difficult. It resembles that of the English verb in the fact that it is generally sufficient to know one or two parts in order to be able to conjugate the whole. The most noteworthy points are the existence of an organic



passive, the use of two agent forms, although only one is found in Gīlgītī Śiṅā, and the fact that in all past tenses, whether transitive or intransitive, the verb changes according to the gender, number and person of the subject. It has not that passive construction common to many Aryan vernaculars in India whereby the verb changes according to the logical object which becomes the grammatical subject.

The infinitive ends in -ōṇṇ the *ō* always receiving the accent. It is a verbal noun and may be declined like any other noun in -*u*, taking -*a* for the plur. masc. and -*i* for the fem. sing. or plur. Thus we have :—

K. ai kom thōṇṇ mīṣṭū, hānū, it is right to do this work.

mō pāshōṇṇāṅā gās, I went to look.

ṭiki khōṇēi khēṇ nīsh, it is not the time for eating food.

nāmāz thōṇ bozhām ? shall I go to pray ? In this sentence the dative ending -ṅā is omitted.

The imperat. is formed by adding to the root of the verb -*é* for the sing. and -*ěā'* for the plur., or is the same as the root for the sing. and adds unaccented *a* in the plur. :— *āté'*, *ātěā'*, bring : *hār*, *hāra*, take away. The root is found by omitting the ending -ōṇṇ of the infin.

According to accent verbs are divided into two main classes :—

(1) Those which in the Put., Pres. Ind., and Imperf. accent generally the syllable following the root. They usually make the past in -ās.

(2) Those which in the Fut., Pres Ind. and Imperf. accent the root. They have slight contractions in some of the syllables after the root. Almost all intrans. verbs belong to the second class. Some trans. verbs also belong to it, but most belong to the first.

The future adds to the stem the following endings :—*ēm*, *ām*, *īm*, etc., *-ē -ōi* or *-ei*, *-ōṇ -ěāth* or *-āth*, *-ōṇ*. The short vowel of the first sing. varies. When the infin. is monosyllabic (not counting the final short -*u*), the verb is generally somewhat irregular as will be seen from the conjugations in the grammar ; *zh* and *z* are apt to be interchanged in all verbs.

The future is in common use as a pres subj. This corresponds to Kashmiri, but Śiṅā has greater flexibility than Kashmiri. Cf. the examples of conditional sentences given lower down. A table of the chief verbs exhibiting irregularity is appended. The irregularities are usually found in the formation of the past tense.

In Gūrēsī the pres. ind., imperf. and pres. perf. are as a rule a combination of two tenses more or less rapidly uttered, being respectively future with pres. of verb subst., future with

past of verb subst., and past with pres. of verb subst. In Kohistānī these have been welded into single tenses, though their origin is obvious. Thus we have āṭimūs, I am bringing, from āṭim hūs or hānūs: āṭāsū, I have brought, from āṭās hūs or hānūs. The imperf. is derived from the pres ind., e.g. āṭamūsā, I was bringing.

A future indicating doubt is expressed in K. as follows:—the continuative future by the future with bīlos, the simple “will be” by the pres. of the verb subst. with bīlos, and the future perfect by the past with böi.

hārei bīlū, he will doubtless be taking it away

hānū bīlū, it will doubtless be so.

shūnilū böi “Fëraingī hānā” thētō, lākīn pāshou ne böi, he will have heard that there are Europeans, but will not have seen them.

The past of trans. verbs ends in

G. -ās -ā -aū -iēs -iēth -iē.

Instead of the first three we may have in verbs of the second class -yās, -iās, or -ēās, -yā, iā or -ēā, -yaū, iaū or ēaū.

K. -ās -ā -ou or -āu: -es -eth -ege.

Verbs of the second class have for the first three.

-yās, iās, -ēās; -yā, -iā, -ēā; you or -yaū, -iou or -iāu, -ēou or -ēāu.

Fem. -es -ege -egi -es -eth -ege in which the Gūrēsī and Gīlgīti pasts are combined.

The intrans. past normally ends as follows, the dialects being practically the same.

G. -īlos -īlo -īlo or -īlū, -īlīs -īlēth -īlī.

Fem. -īlyēs -īlyē -īli -īlyēs -īlyēth -īlyē.

K. -īlos -īlo -īlo -īlēs -īlēth -īlē.

Fem. -īlēs -īlē -īlē -īlēs -īlēth -īlē.

The pluperfect in both dialects is the past with the past of the verb subst. as āṭās āsīlos, I had brought.

A number of intrans. verbs instead of -īl in the penultimate syllable have some other syllable, thus:—G. ōṇu, come. ālos: līshyōṇu, conceal oneself, lītos: dāzhōṇu, burn, dādos: śācyōṇu, be attached, sātōs: pāruzhyōṇu, hear, pā rūdos. These words are almost identical with Kohistānī. Others are K. rōṇu, cry, rōlos: mīryōṇu, die, mūos: wāzōṇu, descend, wātōs: nōshōṇu, be lost, noṭos.

Some verbs with trans. meanings have past tenses of intrans. form; in Gūrēsī some of them take the subject in the agent case.

G. bizhyōṇu, fear, bizhilos : mēi bizhilos. I feared.  
sīnçōṇu, learn, sīnçilos : mēi sīnçilos, I learned.  
pārūzhyōṇu, hear, understand : mēi pārūdos, I understood,  
 heard.

tāryōṇu, to cross, tārīlos, has subject in nom. case.

mōzhizhōṇu, mōzhizhilos, finish, has both a trans. and an  
 intrans. sense with nom. subj.

yāzhōṇu, walk or cause to walk, has yātos, walked, with  
 subj. in nom. case, and yazās, caused to walk, with  
 agent subj. There is also a regular causal yāzhayōṇu.

K. shīçōṇu, learn, shīçilos.

yāzōṇu, walk, yātos : yāzōṇu, cause to walk, yāzāyās.

To be finished is mūçōṇu, mūtos, otherwise the above  
 verbs are practically as for Gūrēsī.

pānyōṇu, read, past pānyās or pānīlos.

Verbs ending in r(y)ōṇu are a little irregular. Those ending  
 in -air(y)ōṇu, āryōṇu or aryōṇu usually have -air in the  
 future and go back to -air, ār or ar in the past. They are  
 mostly causals.

G. dī mairyōṇu, kill dī mārēm, dī mairēās : di for dē, conj.  
 partic of dōṇu, give, here means "strike."

pārūzh-airyōṇu, explain, -ārēm -airēās.

dūzh-arōṇu, wash -ārēm -airēās.

In K. the same thing occurs, but the verbs are hardly so  
 regular.

būzh-āryōṇu, awaken, -yāraṃ -ārēās.

bud-yārōṇu, awaken, -yāraṃ -ārēās.

pārūj-airyōṇu, explain, -ārēm -airēās.

dī mārōṇu, kill dī mārāṃ dī mārās : also without di,

also as follows

mārōṇu, kill mārāṃ mārās (cerebral r).

īkht-īrōṇu, mix -yāraṃ -īrīās

bākh-ārōṇu, ride -āraṃ -arilos

eūk-yārōṇu, stop (trans.) -yāraṃ -īrīās

dīzh-ārōṇu, wash -ārēm -ērēās

#### PASSIVE.

The passive is formed by adding -ij or -izh to the root of  
 the verb. This is much commoner in the Kohistānī dialect  
 than in the Gūrēsī.

G. çakyōṇu, look : çakījōṇu, or çakīzhyōṇu, be looked at.

K. sānōṇu, build, make, sānijōṇu, be made.

mārōṇu, kill mārijōṇu, be killed.

The passive is conjugated like an intrans. verb, and has its past in -ilos, as sānījilo, it was made.

There is also a stative passive participle ending, in both dialects, in ī'lū, which is declined like adjectives in -u :—

sānīlū, made: phūṭī'lū, broken. This corresponds to the Hindi passive partic. with huā, as bānāyā huā, made; in the state of having been made: tōrā huā, broken. An organic passive partic. is found in many Aryan hill dialects as in north-eastern Panjabi kāddhēādā, ejected: Cāmēāḷi hērōrā, seen.

#### THE CAUSAL VERB.

The normal causal form ends in -yōṇu. In the simplest cases this is added with an intervening *a* (in Kohīstānī often without this *a*) to the root of the verb which is to be rendered causative.

G. <u>ç</u> āk̄yōṇu, look at	çāk̄āyōṇu, cause to be looked at or inspected
K. çāk̄ōṇu	çāk̄yōṇu and çāk̄āyōṇu
G. pāsh̄yōṇu, see	pāsh̄āyōṇu, cause to be seen
K. pāsh̄ōṇu	pāsh̄yōṇu and pāsh̄āyōṇu
G. sīṇçōṇu, learn	sīṇçāyōṇu, teach
K. shīçōṇu	shīçyōṇu

Frequently the root of the causal is changed.

G. khāzh̄yōṇu, ascend	khālyōṇu, cause to ascend.
K. ikh̄āzōṇu	ikh̄ālōṇu
G. vāzh̄ōṇu, descend	vālyōṇu, cause to descend (rain, etc., said of God).
K. vāzōṇu	vālōṇu
G. and K. dāzh̄ōṇu, burn (intr.)	dayōṇu, burn (tr.)
G. and K. chīzh̄ōṇu, tear (intr.)	chīnyōṇu, tear (tr.)
G. and K. shīsh̄ōṇu, be dry,	shāk̄āryōṇu, dry (tr.)
G. and K. śāc(y)ōṇu, be attached	ṣōṇu, attach
G. and K. pārūzh̄ōṇu, hear, understand	G. pārūzh̄airyōṇu, K. pārūzh̄airyōṇu, explain.

#### AGENT PARTICIPLE.

The agent participle corresponding to Hīndī and Ūrdū -wāla ends in -k, but the formation is not always regular. The most usual method of forming it is to add -ē'k to the root for verbs of the first class, and -āk unaccented for those of the second.

G. and K. *çakēk*, looker : *thēk*, doer : *ātēk'*, bringer  
and on the other hand we have

G. *khāzak*, descender : from *khāzhyōṇu* : *yāzak*, walker,  
from *yāzhōṇu*

*khāk*, eater, from *khōṇu* is contracted.

In *Kohistānī* the infin. is used in this way in agreement  
with a noun, as *rāṣōṇa mūshā*, a keeper : *camat thōna mūsha*,  
a man who hastens.

#### CONJUNCTIVE PARTICIPLE.

The conjunctive participle corresponding to the Hindi and  
Urdu -*kār* or -*ke* is formed by adding -*ē'* to the root for verbs  
of the first class and -*ī* for the second. There are slight  
irregularities.

G. and K. *çākē'*, having looked : *thē*, having done : *ātē*,  
having brought : *kūtē'*, having beaten.

*khāzī'*, having ascended : *yāzī'*, having walked : *pāshī'*,  
having seen. *gē*, having gone, is formed from the root of the  
past tense *gās* (*bozhōṇu*, to go).

#### COMPOUND VERBS.

Verbs compounded with nouns and adjectives. As in Hindi  
and Urdu, and to a greater extent than in Kashmiri, verbs  
are joined to nouns and adjectives to express a single idea.  
The commonest verbs used in this way are *thyōṇu*, do or make  
(K. *thōṇu*) : *dyōṇu*, give (K. *dōṇu*) : *bōṇu*, become. Others  
are *ōṇu*, come : *vālyōṇu*, bring down (K. *vālōṇu*) : *vāzhōṇu*,  
descend (K. *vāzōṇu*).

G. *thātharai thyōṇu*, trembling make, tremble.

*bish dyōṇu*, twisting give, twist.

*lāñā bōṇu*, shake (intr.) : *lāñā dyōṇu*, shake (tr.) : *lāñā*  
(K. *lāñ*) means shivering.

*āžū vālyōṇu* (K. *āžū vālōṇu*), to bring down rain (referring  
to God), to rain.

K. *lāmān dōṇu*, swim.

*daī vālōṇi*, bring down beard, to shave.

*chigi vāzōṇi*, sneeze descend, to sneeze (G. *chiñ vāzhōṇu*).  
*coṭ dōṇu*, to strike.

*Verbs compounded with other verbs.*—Verbs are compounded  
in this way to express such ideas as ought, ability, knowing  
how to.

*Ought.*—In *Gūrēsī* this is expressed by *bozhi* with the infin.  
*bozhi*, from *bozhōṇu*, to go, corresponds exactly to the

Kashmiri gātshī, from, gātshūn, to go : bozhi dyōṇu, one ought to give, it is necessary or right to give, Kashmiri gātshī dyūn : cf. Hindi dēnā chāhiye.

In Kohīstānī some such word as miṣṭū, good, is used, as dōṇu miṣṭū hānū it is good to give.

*Ability.*—bōṇu, be able, with the infin. G. tu yāzhōṇu nai bē, thou art not āble to walk : K. mō yāzōṇu bom, I can walk : In K. this is sometimes shortened, thus mō yazaḥ bom, I can walk, tu bozhaḥ bē, thou canst or mayest go.

*Know How To.*—dāṣṭōṇu (G. and K.), and lāṣṭōṇu (K.).

G. mōsū ḥāk thyōṇu dāṣṭēm, mōsu ḥāk thyōṇu nai dāṣṭēm, I know how to dig, I do not know how to dig.

K. mōs pāngār dōṇu lāṣṭēm, I know how to hobble (a horse).  
tus dārū dōṇu na dāṣṭē, thou dost not know how to hunt.

### PRONOMINAL SUFFIXES.

Pronominal suffixes which are so fully developed in Kashmiri, and add so much to the difficulty of that language, are comparatively rare in Ṣiṇā. I have not noticed them at all in Kohīstānī. In Gūrēsī I have noticed them for the second sing. and second and third plur. always to express an object, direct or indirect.

hū, is : hūi, is to thee : Kashmiri chūy from chuh, is

hūou, is to you : „ chūva

hūkh, is to them : „ chūkh

kūtyōṇu, to beat : kūṭēm, I shall beat

kūṭēmēi, I shall beat thee : cf. Kash. mārāy, I shall  
beat for thee

kūṭēmou, I shall beat you „ mārāvā, I shall  
beat you

kūṭēmēkh, I shall beat them „ mārākh, I shall  
beat them

In Kash. mārāy the suffix is dative ; I shall beat thee is mārāth.

### INTERROGATIVE PARTICLE.

When an interrogative sentence does not contain one of the ordinary interrogative words such as how, when, why, where, etc., a special particle is often inserted. The particle is *dā* in Gūrēsī, and *lā* or *ē* in Kohīstānī. Down the Indus from Cīlās *ē* is commoner than *lā* which is hardly found. These particles are sometimes used with the imperative and then have the effect of softening the abruptness of an order.

- (4. *mīṣṭū boi hō dā ? K. mīṣṭū hō ē, art thou well ?*  
*kokōe hā dā (ē), are there hens ?*  
*āshpī āṭē dā (lā), bring the horses. The force of dā or lā*  
*is that of English "will you," bring the horses, will*  
*you.*  
*mōsū tāmakū pīm dā (ē), may I drink tobacco ? (i.e.*  
*smoke).*

These particles may not be used along with an interrogative pronoun, adjective or adverb.

## CONDITIONAL CLAUSES.

(Kohīstānī.)

(1) Of the form "if he eats this he will live"; protasis and apodosis both future in sense Koh. has protasis in past, apodosis future.

*mō khyās to mīrīm', if I eat this I shall die.*

In a variety of this the pres. ind. may be used in the protasis :

*hārō to hār, na hārō to phāl thē : if you are taking this*  
*(i.e., if you wish to take it), take it, if you are not*  
*taking it, leave it. "You" here is sing. If a plural*  
*is meant the sentence becomes hārathā to hārā, na*  
*hārathā to phāl thēā the meaning being otherwise the*  
*same.*

*sēsi hāro to hārtā, na hāro to na hārtā, if he is taking it*  
*(wishes to take it,) let him take it, if he is not taking it,*  
*let him leave it. Hārtā is concessive, corresponding to*  
*Gīlgītī hārot, hārotā.*

(2) Of the form "if he were to eat this he would die" or "if he had eaten this he would have died." These are not clearly distinguished. In most Indian languages the context has to decide which sense is intended, and that in spite of the existence of forms which ought to decide the point without the context.

The protasis has either (i) the past tense with the subordinate particle *to*, the past tense being deprived of its suffix, or (ii) the past tense uncontracted along with the past of *bōṇu*, to be used with *to*; in this case the past of *bōṇu* loses its suffix. Strictly speaking the first of these should mean "if we were to do," etc., and the second "if he had done," etc.

The apodosis has either the future with *bīle* (*bīle* being indeclinable), or the future with *to*. The former is commoner.

mō belā āl-to (or ālos bīl-to), sābsē mūrā pōisa dei bile, if I had come yesterday, the Sahib would have given me a pice.

āsē jabāti (cerebral j) khēou bīl-to, bīsh ne mīrie bile (or ne mīrizhēi to), if he had eaten the medicine, perhaps he would not have died.

koe ga āl-to (or ālo bīl-to), pōisa laizhi bile, if anyone had come, he would have obtained a pice.

koe ga āl-to, mō thēm bile, if anyone had come, I should have done it.

It will be seen that āl-to, bīl-to and bile are indeclinable. The form with simple āl-to may mean either "were to come," or "had come," while that with ālos bīl-to or ālo bīl-to must mean "if he had come," etc. bīl-to is contracted from *bīle* and *to*. To, the particle of subordination, plays an important part in all subordinate clauses.

The following clauses will show the forms used for the different persons and genders.

mō āl-to or ālos bīl-to, if I were to come or had come.

tu āl-to or ālo bīl-to, if thou wert to come or hadst come.

yo āl-to or ālo bīl-to, if he were to come or had come.

bē āl-to or ālēs bīl-to, if we were to come or had come.

tso āl-to or ālēt bīl-to, if you were to come or had come.

ye āl-to or ālē bil-to, if they were to come or had come.

To get the fem. one must change ālos ālo ālo ālēs alēt ālē into aīlis aīli aīli aīlis aīlīt aīli, thus :

mō āl-to or aīlis bīl-to, if I (fem.) were to come or had come.

āl-to and bīl-to are not changed.

## TEMPORAL CLAUSES.

(Kohīstānī.)

"At the time of doing" is rendered by khēṇ or khīn, time, with the verb in the tense required by the sense.

mō ṭiki khyās khēni (or khīni), at the time that I was eating food : lit. I ate food at-the-time.

tso ālēt khēni (or khīni), while you were coming : lit. you came at-the-time.

khēṇ may be used with the infin.

ṭiki khōnāi khēṇ bīlū : bread eating-of time became, it is time to have food.



PURPOSE, CONTINGENT RESULT.

(Kohīstāni.)

Purpose is expressed by the future with or without *bīle*. A connecting conjunction is not required. This construction does equally well for all purpose clauses whether in English they are past or future; the underlying idea is that they are always future with reference to the time of the main verb.

thūlo bātshō hālāl' thēā, bēsū khōn khūshāltea thōn, kill the fat calf that we may eat and be happy.

tho mūra kārē ga ěk lāçh ga ni dā mō tomi somāta soi tōmashá thēm bīle, thou never even gavest me even a goat that I might make fun with my (same-age) companions.

The same construction is used to express contingent result. See the second sentence under the next heading—I am not worthy that people should say.

Purpose may also be expressed by the dative of the infinitive:—

tiki khōnara gou : bread eating-for he-went, he went to have food.

QUOTATIONS.

(Kohīstāni.)

The narratives well illustrate the use of the verb *thōnu*, do to indicate quotations. It is placed *after* the words quoted.

“känōi kyě thēt” thē, khojou, “quarrel why ye made?” having—said he asked, i.e. he inquired saying, why did ye quarrel?

mō laik no hōs “thei pūch hū” thē jaksē rāzān, I worthy not am “thy son is” having-said people may say, i.e. I am not worthy that people should speak of me saying I am thy son.

shūnilū böi “Fēraiᅅgi häna” thētō pašou ne böi, heard he-will-be “Europeans are” having-said, saw not will-be: he will have heard that (saying) there are Europeans, but will not have seen them. The loan-word *shūnilū*, from *shūnōnu*, *Ūrdū sūnnā*, is striking. Like the more usual *pārūzhōnu*, it is considered intrans.

Kāshmiri Influence.

The Gūrēs and Tilēl people are bilingual speaking both Kashmiri and *Siᅅā*. Their dialect has several points of resemblance to Kashmiri not found in Kohīstāni. The following may be noted:

- (i) *bozhi*, ought, from *bozhōnu*, go. corresponding to Kashmiri *gātshi*. from *gātshūn*, go : as *bozhi* *čăkyōnu*, one ought to look : Kash. *gātshi wūchūn*.
- (ii) The use, though to a very limited extent, of pronominal suffixes: *hūi*, is to thee : Kash, *chūy* (*hū*, is : Kash. *chūh*).  
*kūṭēmekh*, I shall beat them : Kash. *mārākh* : (*kūṭēm*, I shall beat : Kash. *mārā*).
- (iii) The partially adjectival nature of genitives, which change according to the number and gender of the nouns governed, but do not change for case. The genitives in the Drās dialect of Ṣiṇā do the same.
- (iv) The vocabulary has a few Kashmiri words not used in Kohistānī. as *sāṛa*, half more than; *sāṛa cār*,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  : Kash. *sāḍa tsōr* : *sāḍa*, quarter more than, *sāḍa āsth*,  $8\frac{1}{4}$  : Kash. *swāḍa oṭh* : *thānīh*, butter; Kash. *thāī* (Koh. *gīh*) : *kādūl*, bridge, Kash. *kādūl* (Koh. *sēō*, *kārtūl*) : the r in *prōṇu* (Koh. *pōṇu*) is also Kashmiri.

A number of other words show the influence of Kashmiri.

The Drās people are trilingual, speaking Pūrīk in addition to Ṣiṇā and Kashmiri. This applies only to the Drās plain, further down the valley they cannot speak Kashmiri. In Drās one notices a sharply hissed s which is not unlike the Kashmir ts, though it has less of the t element.

## ACCIDENCE OF THE KOHĪSTĀNĪ DIALECT.

### NOUNS.

#### Masculine.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	<i>māl-u</i> father	a
Gen.	-oi	-o
Dat.	- <i>ara</i>	- <i>ara</i> , - <i>arei</i>
Prep.	- <i>a</i> ( <i>jo</i> , <i>ja</i> , <i>zho</i> , <i>kāci</i> , etc.)	- <i>a</i> ( <i>je</i> , <i>jeī</i> , <i>zho</i> , <i>kāci</i> , etc.)
Ag. I.	-oi	- <i>a jē</i> , <i>ja</i>
Ag. II.	- <i>asa</i> , - <i>ase</i> , - <i>asu</i>	- <i>asa</i> , etc.

The pronunciation of the prep. *jo*, and of the final short vowel of Agent II is inconstant. It is doubtful whether in ordinary speech anyone makes a difference between the sing. and plur. forms of *jo* and *ra*.

Nom.	<i>bāl-</i> , boy	<i>bāli</i>
Gen.	<i>bal-ei</i>	<i>bal-o</i>
Dat.	- <i>ara</i>	- <i>ūra</i>
Prep.	- <i>a</i>	- <i>ū</i>

## Masculine.

Singular.	Plural.
Ag. I. bāli	bālū jě, ja
Ag. II. bālsa, etc.	bālsa, etc.
Nom. zā, brother	zār -ū
Gen. zā-weī	-o
Dat. -ōra	-ūra
Prep. -wā	-ū
Ag. I. -wī or -wī	-ū jě, ja
Ag. II. -sa, etc.	-ūsa, etc.
Nom. rā, raja, king	rāj-i
Gen. rāei	-o
Dat. rāra	-ūra
Prep. rā	-ū
Ag. I. rōi	-ū jě, ja
Ag. II, rāsa, etc.	-is
Nom. pūc-h	phē
Gen. -ei	phē-ō
Dat. -ara	-ōra
Prep. -a	-ō
Ag. I. -i	-ō jě, ja
Ag. II. -sa, etc.	phēsa, etc.

Nom. gāh, ghāh, stream has Gen. gāei, ghāei: Dat. gāra, ghāra, ghēra.

Prep. gā, ghā, ghē, and so on. Note also ghādā, in a stream.

Sometimes -k, -āk, is affixed to the root; in this case the suffixes are attached to the -k. For the meaning of this suffix see end of syntax of Gīlgītī dialect. See examples in the Parable of the Prodigal Son. wātānakaṛa, for wātānara, to a country: dēkānakei for dēkānei, of a servant: nokāraṛa, for nokāra, to a servant: mūshyākei for mūshyāei, of a man.

## Feminine.

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. soç-i, female	-i
Gen. -ei	-io
Dat. -ira	-ara
Prep. -i	-a
Ag. I. -yo	-aje
Ag. II. -isa, etc.	-isa, etc.
Nom. ce-i	cei
Gen. -i	cō
Dat. -ira	cōra

	Singular.	Feminine.	Plural.
Prep. ce-i		cō	
Ag. I. -i		cō je	
Ag. II. -isa, etc.		ceisa, etc.	
Nom. mŭlá-i		mŭly-ái	
Gen. -i		-ō'	
Dat. -ira		-áira	
Prep. -i		-ái	
Ag. I. -i		-ái jě	
Ag. II. -isa, etc.		-áisa, etc.	
Nom. sās, sister		sāzār-ŭ	
Gen. sáz-ei		-o	
Dat. -ŭra		-ŭra	
Prep. -ŭ		-ŭ	
Ag. I. -u		-ŭ jě	
Ag. II. sässü, sässa, etc.		-ŭsa, etc.	

All nouns ending in s and sh inflect in z and zh.

Nom. mā, mother	mālār-ŭ
Gen. māl-ei	-o
Dat. -ara	-ŭra
Prep. a	-ŭ
Ag. I. -o	-ŭ je
Ag. II. masa, mas, etc.	-ŭsa, etc.
Nom. āj-e, -i, mother	āj-e
Gen. -ei	-o
Dat. -ara	-ŭra
Prep. a	-ŭ
Ag. I. -u	-ŭ jě
Ag. II. -ēs	-ŭs

### PRONOUNS.

Nom. mō, mōh, I	bē
Gen. meī	ās-ō
Dat. mŭra	-ŭra
Prep. mō	-o
Ag. I. mōsŭ, mōs, mō	-ā, bēsŭ, bēs
Ag. II. mōsŭ, mōs	-bēsŭ, bēs

The masc. and fem. are the same except that in the nom. pl. and ag. plur. the fem. has the additional forms bā, bāsŭ. As in the case of nouns the final u of the agent is frequently inaudible. It also interchanges with other short vowels. So with all other pronouns.

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. tu, thou	tso
Gen. thei	tsei
Dat. tūṛa	tsora
Prep tū	tso
Ag. I. thō, tūsū, etc.	tsā, tsosu te.
Ag. II. tūsū, etc.	tsosū, etc

The mas. and fem are the same.

Nom. so, he, that, it, fem. sē	se
Gen. sēsei	sān-ei
Dat. sēsara	-ōra
Prep. sēsi	-ō
Ag. I. sosi sosa, etc.	-a, sesa, etc.
Ag. II. sosa, etc.	sesa, etc.

Except in the nom. sing. the masc. and fem. are the same.

Nom. ā, that	ā
Gen. aseī	āyīn-ei
Dat. ās-ara	-ōra
Prep. ā	-ō
Ag. I. -ī, -a	āina
Ag. II. -a	āsa

Masc. and fem. are the same.

Nom. yō, fem. ye, this	ye
Gen. yēs-ei	yīn-ei
Dat. -ara	-ōra
Prep. -a	-ō
Ag. I. -ī, -a	-a
Ag. II. -a	yīsa

Masc. and fem. the same except in nom. sing.

Nom. nūh, fem. nīh, he, she, it, etc.	nīh
Gen. nūs-ei, fem. nīs-ei	nīn-ei
Dat. -ara -ara	-ōra
Prep. -a a-	-ō
Ag. I. -ī, -a -ī, -a	-a
Ag. II. -a -a	nīsa

In the plur. the masc. and fem. are the same.

Nom. ādau-, of this or that kind.	ādei
Gen. -ei	ādēai-i
Dat. -ra	-ra
Ag. I. -ī	ādēa
Ag. II. -s	ādais

Similarly declined is *kădau*, of what kind ? or of that kind which. In these words the *au* is almost like *aw* in English "awe."

Nom. *ăşō*, that very

Gen. *ăşō-sei*

Dat. *-săṛa*

Ag. I. *-si*

Ag. II. *-sa*

For the plural one of the other demonstrative pronouns is used.

Nom. *anŭ*, that : fem. *anī* :

Gen. masc. and fem. *anusēi*, etc.

Nom. *kōi*, *kōe*, who ? anyone, someone

Gen. *kōs-ei*, fem. *kēs-ei*

Dat. *-ara* *-ara*

Prep. *-i* *-i*

Ag. I. *-i*, *-a* *-i*, *-a*

Indeclinable are *khaŭ*, who or what (interrog.) or which or what (relative) *jok*, *jo*, *zhok*, *zho*, *jei*, *zhei* all meaning "what ?", anything, something. The form *jei* or *zhei* appears to be the only form used before *ga*, even, also, as *jei ga ne ālo*, no one or nothing at all came. In this phrase it is used for both persons and things.

Also indeclinable are *akī*, self (nom.) as in I myself, he himself, they themselves, etc. used for all the persons and both genders ; *ăcāk*, so much or many, *kăcāk*, how much or many ?

*khaŭ* or *kōe mănŭzei gōş hănŭ* ? what man's house is it ?

The genitives of nouns and pronouns have not the adjectival character which they have in so many Indian languages, but remain unchanged no matter what may be the gender, case or number of the word following, i.e. the word indicating the thing possessed.

### ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives are generally of the same form as nouns and are not declined for case unless when used as nouns. Those ending in *-ŭ* have fem. sing in *-i* ; masc. plur. *-a*, fem. plur. *-i*.

*mıştŭ manŭzei gōş*, a good man's house.

*khăci cei dī*, a bad woman's daughter.

### NUMERALS.

In the list of cardinal numerals the first in each case is the form used in Jalkot and the second that used in and near Cilas.

1. hīk or hēk or ěk :	ík	50. dībū or dībyō ga	dībīō gě dai
2. dū	du	dái	
3. cēī	çē	53. dībū or	dībīō gě çoi
4. cār	car	dībyō ga	
5. pōsh	pūch	çōī :	
6. şva	şa	60. çōbyō :	çēbī
7. sāt̄t	sāt̄t	63. çōbyō ga	çēbīō gě çē
8. ās :	āst̄	çēī :	
9. nāū :	naū	70. çōbyō ga	çēbīō gě dái
10. dái :	dái	daī :	
11. akāī :	ākāh	79. çōbyō ga	çēbīō gě
12. bāī :	baī	kūnīh :	ūknī
13. çōī	çoi		
14. cāhündēi	caunde	80. carbyō :	cārbī
15. pānzilēi	pānzile	88. carbyō ga	carbīō ga
16. şōēi	şoi	ās :	āst̄
17. sātāē :	sātāī		
18. āstāē :	āstā	90. carbyō ga	cārbīō gě
19. kūnīh :	ūknī	dái :	dái
20. bīh	bīh		
21. bīh ga ĩk(h) or bīō ga ĩk(h) :	bīō gě ĩk(h)	98. carbyō ga	cārbīō gě
		āstāē :	āstā
30. bīh or bīō ga dái	bīō gě dái	100. shāl :	shāl
31. bīh or bīō ga akāī :	bīō gě ākāh	103. shāl ga çēī :	shāl gě çē
40. dībū or dībyō :	dibo.	200. du shāl :	du shāl
45. dībū or dībyō ga pōsh :	dibo. gě pūch	1000. zīr :	zīr

Ordinal numbers are formed by adding mūgū (fem. mūgi, plur. mūga, fem. mūgi) to the cardinals including the first: thus, second, dumūgū : first, hēkmūgū : 31st, bīō ga akāimūgū.

half is hūri :  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , çēī ga hūri :  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hīk ga hūri, etc.

three-quarters is expressed by pau kām : thus  $5\frac{3}{4}$ , pau kām şwa :

one-quarter by pau ājā, as  $2\frac{1}{4}$  pau ājā dū.

Once, twice, ten times, etc. are expressed by the words dām and wāri unchanged, as akāī dām, eleven times ; wāri is less common, çōī wāri, thirteen times.

The idea of "each" in four, five each, etc., is indicated by the repetition of the number, as çōī çōī, thirteen each.

The suffix *-kĭk* may be added to even numbers, as *daikĭk*, ten. This may be connected with the suffix *-k* already alluded to. See full discussion at end of syntax of *Gilgiti* dialect. The number with *-kĭk* may be repeated as *daikĭk daikĭk*, ten each.

## VERBS.

## VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

Singular.	Present.	Plural.
<i>hũs</i> or <i>hănũs</i> , I am	<i>hãs</i> or <i>hănãs</i> , we are	
<i>hũ</i> or <i>hănũ</i> , thou art	<i>hãt(h)</i> or <i>hănãt(h)</i> , you are	
<i>hũ</i> or <i>hănũ</i> , he is	<i>hã</i> or <i>hãṅ</i> they are	

## Feminine.

<i>hẽs</i> or <i>hainẽs</i>	<i>hẽs</i> or <i>hainẽs</i>
<i>hẽ</i> or <i>hainĩ</i>	<i>hẽt(h)</i> or <i>hainẽt(h)</i>
<i>hĩ</i> or <i>hainĩ</i>	<i>hẽ</i> or <i>hainĩ</i>

The *ai* in the fem. is pronounced like the *a* in "man." but a little tenser.

## Past.

<i>aşilos</i> , fem. <i>-ëş</i>	<i>-ëş</i> , fem. do.
<i>-o</i> „ <i>-ë</i>	<i>-ëth</i> „ „
<i>-o</i> „ <i>-ë</i>	<i>-ë</i> „ „

The first letter (*a*) in the plur. and in all the fem. resembles the *a* in "man." The *ĩ* is between *ı* and German *ü* (short).

## TRANSITIVE VERB.

*ătõṅ* (sometimes *ărõṅ* or *ăđõṅ*), to bring.

The accent is on the second syllable throughout the verb except where otherwise indicated. This is the characteristic of verbs of the first class. The second class accents the root and consequently contracts some of the endings. There is little difference between the two classes.

Imperat. <i>tũsũ</i> <i>ătë'(h)</i>	<i>tsosũ</i> <i>ătëã'</i>
Fut. <i>mõsũ</i> <i>ăt-ĩm</i>	<i>bẽsũ</i> <i>-õn</i>
<i>tũsũ</i> <i>-ë</i> or <i>ăđë</i>	<i>tsosũ</i> <i>-ëã'th</i>
<i>sosaṅ</i> <i>-ëi</i> or <i>ărëi</i>	<i>sesaṅ</i> <i>-ën</i>

In *-ëi* the *ë* is often German *ö*. (short). Concessive, only 3rd sing. and plur. *ătetã*.

Pres. Ind. <i>mõsũ</i> <i>ăt-ĩmũs</i>	<i>bẽsũ</i> <i>-õnãş</i>
<i>tũsũ</i> <i>-eĩũ</i>	<i>tsosũ</i> <i>-ëã'thã</i>
<i>sosaṅ</i> <i>-eĩũ</i>	<i>sesaṅ</i> <i>-enã</i>



Singular.	Plural.
Imperfect mōsū āṭ-amūsa	bēsū -ōnūsa
tūsū -ēa	tsosū -ēatha
sosa -ēa	sesa -ēna

The accent is on the first syllable in the 1st sing., otherwise on the second.

The imperfect may also be formed by combining the fut. with the past of the verb subst. āṭim asīlos, etc.

Past mō āṭ-ās	āsā -es
thō -ā	tsā -eth
sosi -ou, -äu (some- times -oa).	sānā -ege

Fem. āṭ-es -ege -egi -es -eth -ege.

I doubt whether there is any real difference between final unaccented *e* and *i* in this or the next tense.

Pres. Perf. mō āṭ-āsū	āsā -ēsā
thō -oū	tsā -ēthā
sosi -oū	sānā -ēnā

Fem. āṭ-ēsē -ēni -ēni -ēsē ēthē -ēni.

The pluperfect is formed by joining the past to the past of the verb subst. mō āṭās asīlos, I had brought.

Conjunctive Participle, āṭē, āṭētā or āṭētō, having brought.

Agent āṭēk, bringer. This may also be expressed by the infin. used as an adj. in agreement with a noun, as āṭōṇa mūshā, a bringing man, bringer.

#### PASSIVE.

The passive is made by inserting *ij* or *izh* after the root. The verb is then conjugated regularly as in intrans. verb. It is probable that often the idea of such a verb is middle rather than passive.

āṭijōṇu, to be brought: āṭijam, I shall be brought: āṭijilos, I was brought. āṭijilos is conjugated like asīlos.

A passive partic. is formed directly from the active verb by adding -ilū (plur. -ila: fem. sing. and plur. -ili) to the active root:—

āṭilū, having been brought, brought.

hārōṇu, take away (verb of class II).

One or two parts will be sufficient. Accent on 1st syllable except where shown.

Singular.	Plural.
Imperat. hār	hāra
Concessive hārtā	
Future hār-ēm	-on
-e	-āth
ēi	-ēn
Pres. Ind. hār-amūs	-onās
-ō	-aṭhā
-o	-ēna
Pres. Perf. hār-amūsa	-onūsa
-ā	-aṭha
-ā	-ana

Past hārēās, etc. regular like ātās.

Subjects of intrans. verbs are in the nomin., those of trans. are in Agent I for past tenses and in Agent II for other tenses. In Kohistānī Ṣiṇā Ag. II is frequently used instead of Ag. I.

bozhōṇu, go.

Imperat. bo(h)	bozha
----------------	-------

Future regular as for hārōṇu above.: so with Pres. Ind., and Imperf.

Past	gās	gēs or gyēs
	gā	gēth or gyēth
	gou	gē or gyē
Fem.	gēs or gyēs	gēs or gyēs
	gei or gyei	gēth or gyēth
	gē or gyē	gē or gyē

ōṇu, come.

Imperat. ē(h)	yā
Fut.	ōn or ūn
ē	yāth
ōi	ēn
Imperf. ēmūsa	ōṇūsa
ēa	ēātha
ēa	ēna.

The occurrence of cerebral ṇ in 1st plur. fut. and imperf. is interesting.

Past ālos reg. like asīlos.

Fem. aīl-īs -i -i -īs -īth -i.

thōnu, do make.

	Singular.	Plural.
Imperat.	thě(h)	thěā'
Fut.	thēm thē thōi	thōn thěā'th thěn
Past	thās thā thou	thes thet thēgě
Conj. Part.	thē, having done : Agent thēk, doer	

pyōnu, drink.

Fut.	pīm piē piē	pion piāth pīn
Past	pīās pīā pīou	pēes pēet pēga
Fem.	pē-es -e -e -es -et -egi.	

khōnu, eat.

Fut.	khūm khā khā	khon khāth khon
Past	khy-ās -ā -ou	khi-ēs -ēth -ēga

siōnu, recognise.

Fut.	si-ōm -ōi -ō	si-ōn -āt sīn
Past	siās sī siōu	sēs sēt sēga

mīryōnu, die.

Fut.	mīriēm, mīrizhēm, etc.	
Past	mū-os -o -o	mū-es -et -e

bōnu, be, become

Conj. partic. boi, bē, having become

Singular.	Plural.
Fut. bom or bam	bōn
bē, bēāī or bōi	bēāt
bei, bēā or bōi	bēn or bān
Past bīlos, etc.	
	byōnu, sit.
Fut. bēm	beōn
bē	bēāt
bei	bēn
Past bētos or bēthos : plur. bētes, bēthes, bētyes or bēthyēs.	
Fem. bēt- or bēth- or bēty- or bēthy-es -e -ī -es-eth -e.	

līkhōnu, write.

Fut. līkhēm &c.,	
Imperf. līkh-emūsa	-ōñusa
-ēa	-yātha
-ēa	-ēna

Accent on second syllable except in 1st sing. when it is on first. Note cerebral ṇ in 1st plur.

Past līkhyās

The following list gives the conjugation of the principal verbs which may cause difficulty. On the whole the verbs in Sina are easy. The parts given are infin., future and past.

	Infinitive.	Future.	Past.
arrive,	īph-ōnu	-om	-ālos
angry, be,	roḷ-ōnu	-ām	-īlos
ascend,	īkhā-thōnu	-thām	-tās
ask, beg,	lūkh-ōnu	-ām	-ās
attach (Urdu	ṣ-ōnu and	-ēm	-ās
lāgānā)	ṣay-ōnu	-ēm	-ās : see "be detained."
awake (trans.)	būzh-āryōnu	-yāram	-ārēās
and (intr.)	būd-yārōnu	-yāram	-ārēās
	būd-yōnu	-yām	-īlos
begin (Urdu	lom-ōnu	-ām	-īlos
lāgā).			
boil (trans.)	rūṇ-ōnu	-ām	-ēās : intr. rūñi- zhōnu.
born, be.	jōnu	jūm	jālos
break (intr.)	chīj-ōnu	3 s. -i	3 s. chido
burn (trans.)	dāy-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
(intr.)	dāzh-ōnu	-īm	dados
bury, see "in- sert "			

	Infinitive.	Future.	Past.
cold, be (person)	çōnu	çēm	çāilos
and	çūzh-ōnu	-ām	-ilos
conceal (oneself)	lish-ōnu	-am	litos
cook see "boil"			
cross,	tār-ōnu	-im	-ilos
cry,	rōnu	ram	rōlos
decline, set of			
sun, etc.	būr-ōnu	-ām	-ilos
descend,	vāz-ōnu	-am	vātos
descend, use to,	vāl-ōnu	-im	-ās
detained, be,			
stick,	şacōnu	şacām	şātos : (Urdu lāg-nā, see "attach.").
die,	mīr-yōnu	-iēm-izhēm	mūos
explain,	pārūj-airyōnu	-ārēm	-airēās
fall,	pōnu	pom	pōlos
fear,	bīzh-ōnu	-ūm	-ilos
finished be,	mūc-ōnu	-am	mūtos
forget,	āmū-shōnu	-shām	-tos
full, be	pūjōnu	pūjām	pūnos
	tūsh-ōnu	-ām	tūtos
	pūr-ōnu	-ām	-ilos
give,	dōnu	dēm	dās
grind,	pez-ōnu	-ām	-iās
hear, understand	pārū-zhōnu	-zhām	-dos
hungry, be,	ūn-yōnu	-yam or	-ānilos
kill,	mārōnu	mārām	mārās
	mārōnu	mārām	mārās
keep, rear,	rāçh-ōnu	-am	-ās
laugh	hāzhōnu	hāzām	hāzilos
learn	shic-ōnu	-ām	-ilos. The first is almost u
lick	lik-ōnu	-ūm	-yās
lose	nāy-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
lost, be	nōsh-ōnu	-ēm	noṭos
love	cīd-ōnu	-im	-ās
	cīn-ōnu	-im	-ās
look	çāk-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
massage	mon-yōnu	-ūm	-ēās
mend	pāyōnu	pēām	pāyās
mix	ikh̄t-irōnu	-yārām	-irīās
obey	mān-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
obtain	lhaunu	lhām	lhās

	Infinitive.	Future.	Past.
obtained, be	l(h) aīzh-ōnu	-ām	-īlos or laidos
	hāsh-ōnu	-ām	-īlos
play	noṭ-ōnu	-am	-īlos
put on (clothes)	bon-ōnu	-ām	-ēās
put in, see "insert"			
read	pān-yōnu	-yīm	-yās or -īlos
read, say	rāz-ōnu	-īm	rājyās
reap	lōnu	līm	lās
rear, see "keep"			
ride	bākh-ārōnu	-ārām	-ārīlos
rise	ūth-ōnu	-īm	-īlos: see also "ascend"
run away	ūç-ōnu	-ām	-ūtos
scratch	khāṇ-ōnu	-īm	-ās
see	pash-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
seize	pyōnu	pēm	pīās
set, of sun, etc., see "decline"			
sew	sīōnu	sim	sīās
show	çakay- and pā- shay-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
sleep	sōnu	som	sutos
sow	jāl-ōnu	-ēm	-ās: j almost <u>zh</u>
stop (intr.)	cūk-yōnu	-yām	-yīlos
(trans.)	cūk-yārōnu	-yārām	-īrīās
strike (intr.)	bāsh-ōnu	3rd sing. bash-ei, -i bashou	
swell	phūrāj-arōnu	-arām	-īlos
take away	hār-ōnu	-ēm, -am	-ēās
	giṇ-ōnu	-ām	-ēās
tired, be	şom-ōnu	-am	-īlos
understand, see "hear"			
walk	yāz-ōnu	-am	yatos: imperat. yās yāza
,, cause to	yāz-ōnu	-ēm	-āyās
warm oneself	tāpizh-ōnu	-ūm	-īlos
wash	dīzh-ārōnu	-ārēm	-ērēās
write	likh-ōnu	-ēm	-yās

Comparison of the past tense in Gilgiti, Kohistāni and Gūrēsī verbs. Those which in Gilgiti belong to the 1st conj. and make their past in -ē'gās, -égās, correspond to the 1st class verbs in Kohistāni and Gūrēsī which make the past in -ās,

while the verbs of the second class in Gīlgīti making the past in -ī'gās correspond to the verbs of the second class in the other two dialects making their past in *īās*, *-ēās* or *-yās*. Gūrēsī drops the y of the infin. before the ending.

*First Conjugation.*

Gīlgīti	Kohīstānī	Gūrēsī
past in -ē'gās, -e'gās	-ās	-ās
çāk-óiki, cause to look	çākay-ōnu	çākay-ōnu
çāk-óiki, look	çāk-ōnu	çāk-yōnu
cīn-óiki, love	cīn-ōnu	cīl-yōnu
d-óiki, give	d-ōnu	d-yōnu
aṛ-óiki, bring	āt-ōnu	āt-yōnu
day-óiki, burn, kindle	day-ōnu	day-ōnu
jal-óiki, sow	jāl-ōnu	zhāl-yōnu
khoj-óiki, inquire	khoj-ōnu	khoj-yōnu
lay-óiki, obtain	lhaunu, past lhās	
loiki, reap	l-ōnu	ly-ōnu
man-óiki, agree, obey	mān-ōnu	māny-ōnu
mar-óiki, kill	mār-ōnu	mār-ōnu
nāy óiki, lose	nāy-ōnu	nay-ōnu
pashar-óiki, cause to see	pāshay-ōnu	pāshay-ōnu
pray-óiki, mend	pāy-ōnu	pray-ōnu
ṣ-óiki, attach	ṣ-ōnu	ṣ-ōnu : past ṣōās
th-óiki, do	th-ōnu	thy-ōnu
val-óiki, bring	vāl-ōnu cause to descend.	valy-ōnu, cause to descend

*Second Conjugation.*

past in -ī'gās	-īās, -ēās, -yās	-īās, -ēās, -yās
çañ-óiki, send	çhīñ-ōnu -īās	çin-yōnu -īās
giñ-óiki, take	giñ-ōnu -ēās	giñ-yōnu -ēās
hār-óiki, take away	hār-ōnu -ēās	hār-yōnu -ēās
khañ òiki-dig	khāñ-ōnu -ās	kāñ-yōnu -yās
likh-óiki, write	likh-ōnu -yās	likh-yōnu -yās
man-óiki, message	mon-ōnu -ēās	moñ-yōnu -ēās
pash-óiki, see	pash-ōnu -ās	pāsh-yōnu -ās
peṛ-óiki, grind	pēṛ-ōnu -īās	pēṛ-yōnu -ās
pi-óiki, drink	pyōnu pīās	pyōnu pyās
rāçh óiki, keep	rāçh-ōnu -ās	rāçh-yōnu -ās
rāñ-óiki, cook	ruñ-ōnu	
si-óiki, sew	sī-ōnu -ās	si-ōnu -ās
sūy-óiki, know, recognise	si-ōnu -ās	si-ōnu -ās
vi-óiki, insert, put in	vī-ōnu -ās	v-yōnu -yās

The regularity of the correspondence between the Gilgiti conjugations on the one hand and the Kohistānī and Gūrēsī on the other is striking. The following are exceptions or apparent exceptions :

khoiḱi khēgās, eat            kh-ōṇu -yās            kh-yōṇu -yās

We should expect K. and G. khās, but this verb has several irregularities.

pārūzhar-óḱi, explain            pārūjair-ōṇu            pārūzhair-yōṇu  
past -ēgās                            -ēās                            -ēās

This is explained by the fact that in K. and G. verbs in -rōṇu, -ryōṇu often have the past in -ēās or -īās : cf. Koh. būzhāryōṇu and būdyārōṇu, to awaken, which have the past in -ēās; ikhtiarōṇu, mix. -īās : see Introd. for further examples.

The pasts pashās and račhās (K. and G.) are not unnatural, for a y is hardly audible after sh and z and similar letters. The only real exception appears to be K. khāṇās, dug, where we should expect khānyās. It may be due to error.

The verb for "say", Gilgiti rayóḱi, Koh. rāzōṇu, Gur. rāzhōṇu, is irregular in all dialects.

## ADVERBS.

The following are the principal adverbs.

### TIME.

when ? kārē'	day after that, lā ga iḱizi
when, kārē', to	in the morning, loḱākyo,
now: cē	ḱovēko
afterwards, pātō'	by night, rātō
always, zāp, hāmēsha	by day, sūryō
to-day, āsh.	this year, anu kāl
yesterday, byāla	next year, cā kāl
yesterday morning, bēla(h)	year after next, lā ga cā kāl
day before yesterday, mūṣiṇ	last year, patīn kāl
chāk	year before last, mūṣiṇ kāl
day before that, lā ga mūṣiṇ	year before that, lā ga mūṣiṇ
chāk	kāl
to-morrow, ḱōḱi	ever, zāt, kārē'
day after to-morrow, iḱizi	never, zāt, kārē' with negative
iḱizi	

### PLACE.

where ? kōṇa, kūdī	whither ? kōiri, kōinēra and
where, kōṇa, kūdī	words for "where?"
whence ? kōnyo	there, adei, adī, sāḱa



thence, adō, sādō  
 up to there, āda dān, sāda  
 dān  
 thither, see "there"  
 here, nāda, āni, ina  
 hence, nādō, inō, ānō  
 up to here, nāda dān, āni dān,  
 ina dān, etc.  
 out, dārō,  
 near, ēle, ēl  
 far, dūr  
 to this side, ōr, ōraṛa ūraṛa :  
 adjj. are ūrit, ūriṇu  
 before, mūchō : adj. mūsiṇu :  
 in front, bāsh  
 towards the front, mūchōra

behind, pāto : adj. pātinu  
 towards behind, pātōra  
 upwards, ājāra, ājara, ūthāla  
 ra, gūshara, omara (and ājā,  
 ūthāl, om, gūsh), the adjj.  
 for "upper" or "high"  
 being ājit, ājiṇu, gūshit  
 gūshiṇu, omit, omiṇu, ūthā-  
 lit, ūthāliṇu  
 downwards, khāri, khāraṛa  
 lhati, lhatara : the adjj. be-  
 ing khārit, khāriṇu, lhātīt,  
 lhātiṇu  
 beyond, pār, piri, piraṛa, with  
 adjj. pārit, pāriṇu

## OTHER ADVERBS.

why ? kyē(h)  
 very, lā : fem. lai  
 therefore, āsē'gi  
 thus, ādāth, adē'i  
 how ? kādāth  
 slowly, chūthē  
 quickly, lōkē, lōka, lōkō, jūna,

hālla  
 often, tūshār dām  
 again, phiri  
 also, ga, ga, gē  
 no, not, ne, na  
 then (inferential), to

## PREPOSITIONS.

to, ra  
 up to, dān, bījishṭu  
 from, jo, zho  
 with, along with, soi (ō short) :  
 personal pron. with soi take  
 the forms mā, tū, so, āsō,  
 tsō, sānō  
 in, āzho, ājō, dā

behind, pātō : adj. pātinu  
 for, for sake of, kiria  
 across, pār  
 among, māzhā, mājā  
 concerning, bārābar (w. genit.)  
 like, shān (w. genit.)  
 beside, kāci, ēle, ēl, di  
 before, mūchō : adj. mūsiṇu

## CONJUNCTIONS.

and, ga, ga, gē

but, lākīn

They are usually dispensed with.

## TEXTS.

## The Death of the Raja.

rāji wāttī Gīlītō gē shāvārān dārō būlā dēgē,  
 rajas descended Gilgit-from, and parade-ground in polo gave,  
 jālsa thēgē rāsān dou sārkāre, rozīna, cā,  
 assembly made rations gave Government, daily-allowance, tea,  
 shākār, kokōi, hānē dou, bāgshīsh dou; Gīltē rāsā būlā  
 sugar, hens, eggs gave bakhshish gave; Gilgit-of raja polo  
 dou, tām būlo āshp, rā gou khari, āshp dītū āzhā,  
 gave, fallen became horse, raja went below, horse fell above,  
 rā mūō, pātō khātēgē sārkāre sārpaī dou sāsei  
 raja died, after they-buried, Government gifts gave his  
 pēōṛā, chīñiōū sārpaī Gīlit mūtōṛā (yīnōṛā) sārpaī  
 sons-to, sent gifts (to) Gilgit, others-to (these-to) gifts  
 thou, pātō rājōṛā rūskāt dou, tomā tomā gōzāṛā  
 made, after rajas-to leave gave, own own houses-to  
 gē.  
 they-went.

## The Quarrel: kăñōi.

kăñōi bili naiīb tāsildāṛā dī gē, ārz  
 Quarrel became, Naib tahsildar near they-went, petition  
 thēgē “sānā kăñōi thēgē.” naiīb tāsildāri cāprāsī  
 they-made “they quarrel made.” Naib tahsildar orderly  
 chīñiōū, sē hārīou, khojou “kăñōi kyē  
 sent, them he-took-away, he-asked “quarrel why  
 thēt?” thē khojou. “āshpū yōṛā gou,  
 ye-made?” having-said he-asked. “Horse barley-to went,  
 sāsei kiria kăñōi thēs.” rājou “shāidāni  
 that’s sale quarrel we-made.” He-said “witnesses  
 hā ē?” “shāidāni nūsh.” rājou  
 are (question)? “Witnesses not-are.” He-said  
 “shāidāni nūsh, thei cōt hāi.” rūpaī daīkīk.  
 “witnesses not-are, thy lie is.” Rupees ten  
 giñiōū jūrūm’, sāzā dou, cūṭā dou, rūksāt  
 he-took fine, punishment he-gave blow he-gave leave  
 thou.  
 he-made (i.e. he dismissed them).

## The Prodigal Son.

ək mūshyākei du pē asile, cūnū pūçih toma bubāra  
 one man-of two sons were, small son own father-to  
 răjou :— “ O mālū, jok thei mālei ıssa mūra ək  
 said :— “ O father, what thy property-of part me-to comer  
 (ōna hū) mūra dē.” sosi toma māl bagē  
 (coming-is) me-to give.” He own property having-divided  
 sesei bā'gō sesēra dou. apahā dēzūja cūno bāl toma  
 his division him-to gave. Few days-from small boy own  
 būta māl jama thētā dūr vātānakaṛa  
 all property collected having-made far country-  
 (or vātānara) gou, asidei gētā khāci khāci komi  
 to went, there having-gone evil evil work  
 thē tomise māl būti viou. se māl būti  
 having-done own property all buried. That property all  
 khārc thē mūtoa. ase mülük dārō lā  
 spent having-made finished. That country in very  
 shātīlū kāht ālo so nērūnū boi mīryōnu ja  
 strong famine came he hungry having-become dying in  
 ālo. to cīl dārō ālo răzhou “ mei māla dī  
 came. When sense in came he-said “ my father near  
 kăcāk măzdūri hăna, sese dēr şek thē  
 how-many labourers are, they stomach full having-made  
 tiki khōna, mō āna nērūnū boi mīryōni  
 bread are-eating, I here hungry having-become dying  
 dās (or bīlos), to mō ūthi tomo māla  
 gave (i.e. began) (or became), so I hāving-risen own father  
 pătō bozham to sei dī răzūm :— “ mō Khūdāe paka  
 after will-go, then him near will-say :— “ I God holy  
 jo nālāt (or lānāt) bīlos, tu jo ga nālāt bīlos  
 from cursed became, thee from also cursed became  
 cē mō laik no hōs “ thei pūçh hū” thē jaksē  
 now I worthy not am “ thy son he-is” having-said people  
 răzăn mō tomo ək dēkānekei (dēkānei) dīsh dārō  
 may-say me own one servant-of place in  
 chūrē.” so dūr asīlo (or ēā) to sesei māloi pashou,  
 leave.” He far was was-coming so his father saw,  
 hai thē gou gē kănr thou. pūçi răjou  
 running having-made went and embrace made. Son said

“mō Khūdāe pākā jo nālāt bīlos, tu jo ga nālāt  
 “God holy from cursed became, thee from also cursed  
 bīlos, cē mō laik no hōs “thei pūch hū” thē  
 became, now I worthy not am “thy son he-is” having-said  
 jāksē rāžān.” māloi noūkarū sei rājou “mīṣṭē mīṣṭē  
 people may-say.” Father servant with said “good good  
 poṇe ātētā nīsaṛē būnēā, hāgūi dā hānūselo  
 garments having-brought him-yo put-on, finger in ring,  
 peora paezār, thūlo bātshō’ ārētā hālāl thēā,  
 feet-to shoes, fat calf having-brought lawful make (i.e. kill),  
 bēsū khōn, khūshāltea thōn, mei āū pūch mūo  
 we may- eat, joy may-make, my this son died  
 cē jenōi ālo, nōṭau laido.” sēsei bāṛū pūch  
 now alive came, was-lost, was-obtained.” His big son  
 dōili dā asilo, to gozēṛē ālo, to dāṛān’ bāshōnei  
 field in was when house-to came, then drum beating-of  
 hāvās shūnī’lo, ěk nokāṛākāṛa hō thē tapōs  
 noise heard, one servant-to hullooo having-made inquiry  
 thou “jok bile?” sosē rājou “thei lē’kho zā ālo  
 made “what became?” He said “thy little brother came,  
 māloi sēsei kīria thūlo bātshō’ hālāl thēāū  
 father his sake fat calf lawful caused-to-be-made  
 āsēgi cē mīṣṭū khācū laido.” so roṣ  
 for-this now well evil was-obtained.” He angry  
 bīlo, āzhōṛa ne bozhe; sēsei mālū dārō gē  
 became, upwards not was-going; his father out having-gone  
 shīcauṇi lomī’lo. pūcī rājou “čākē mō ācāk kāl khīzmāt  
 to-teach began. Son said “see I so-many years service  
 thēs, thō mūṛa karē ga ěk lāch gā ni dā, mō tomi  
 did, you me-to ever even one goat even not gave, I own  
 somāṭa sōi tōmashā’ thēm-bīle.” māloi rājou “pūch  
 companions with fun may-make.” Father said “so  
 tu hāmēsh mō sōi hō, jok mei hō se thei hō, khūsh  
 thou always me with art, what mine is that thine is, joy  
 thōni gē khūsh bōni mīṣṭi bēi, thei āū zā mūo cē  
 to-make and joyful to-be good is, thy this brother died, now  
 jenōi ālo, nōṭau laido.”  
 alive came, was-lost was-obtained.”

*Notes.*

“ *thei pūch hū* ” *thē jāksē rāzān*, that people should speak saying (*thē*) “ he is thy son.”

*Mištē mištē poče*, not “ very ” good garments but various good garments. The repetition of the word gives a distributive, not an emphatic sense.

*mištū khācū laido* : *mištū khācū* means simply *mištū*, good or well.

A comparison of the above texts with the paradigms of the grammar will illustrate the fact that little attention is paid to unaccented vowels. *a*, *e* and *i* seem almost interchangeable ; similarly *o* and *u* are used indifferently.

## THE GŪRĒSĪ DIALECT.

### NOUNS.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	zā, brother	zā-rŭ
Gen.	zaō	-rō
Dat.	zāṭa	-rōṭa
Prep.	zā, zaū	-rō
Agent I	zauēi	-rēi <sup>zhi</sup>
Agent II	zāsŭ	-rŭsŭ
Nom.	bāl, boy	bāl
Gen.	balō	bāl-ō
Dat.	bālaṭa	-ōṭa
Prep	bāl	-ō
Ag. I	bālēi	-ēi <sup>zhi</sup>
Ag. II	bālsŭ	-sŭ

māl-ŭ, father : Gen. -ō : Dat. -ŭṭa : Prep -ŭ : Ag. I -ēi  
Ag. II -ŭsŭ

sās, sister : Gen. sās-ō : Dat. -ŭṭa : Prep. -ŭ : Ag. I -ō :  
Ag. II sāsŭ Plur. sāsā or sāsārŭ, etc. Ag. II sāsārasŭ

gōṣ, house : Gen. gōzō : in the house, gōz, gōzi : on the  
house, gōzi āzhō'.

Nouns ending in s, sh and ṣ inflect in z, sh and z, respectively.

### PRONOUNS. (Fem. same as masc. except where indicated.)

Nom.	mōh, I	bē, we	Fem. bēā
Gen.	myō	āsō	
Dat.	mōṭe	āsōṭe	
Prep.	mō	bē	bēā
Ag. I	mēi	bēsŭ	bēāsŭ
Ag. II	mōsŭ	bēsŭ	bēāsŭ
Nom.	tŭ, thou	tsō	Fem. tsā
Gen.	thō	tsō	
Dat.	tŭṭe	tsōṭe	
Prep.	tu, tŭ	tsō	
Ag. I	thō	tsaī <sup>zhi</sup> , tsēi <sup>zhi</sup> : tsānēi <sup>zhi</sup>	
Ag. II	tŭsŭ	tsōsŭ	tsāsŭ
Nom.	so, he, that, it : fem. sē	sō	Fem. sā
Gen.	sēsō	sānō	

	Singular.	Plural.
Dat.	sösētě	sānōtě
Prep.	sösí, sös	sānō
Ag. I	sašēi: fem. sašō	saněizhi
Ag. II	sösū	sesū, sösū

With the prep. āzhā, upon the word zhi is prefixed, and the pronouns take the following forms mō, bē, tū, tsō, sēsi, sanō. e.g. tsō zhi āzhā, upon you.

*Demonstrative.*

Nom.	<u>ā</u> , that	<u>ā</u> : fem. <u>ayā'</u>
Gen.	<u>āsō</u>	<u>asō</u> <u>ayazha-nō</u>
Dat.	<u>āsētě</u>	<u>anōtě</u> <u>-nōtě</u>
etc.		Ag. I <u>aněizhí</u> <u>-něizhi</u>
		etc.
Nom.	<u>zhō</u> , this. he : fem.	
	<u>zhě</u> , <u>zhō</u>	<u>zhe</u>
Gen.	<u>zhě-sō</u>	<u>zhě-no</u>
Dat.	<u>-sētě</u>	etc. m. and f. the same
Prep.	<u>-se</u>	except in nom. sing.
Ag. I	<u>-sēi</u>	
Nom.	<u>nūh</u> , he. that :	<u>nīh</u> : fem. <u>něā</u>
	fem. <u>nīh</u> .	
Gen.	<u>nis-ō</u>	<u>nin-ō</u> <u>něan-ō</u>
Dat.	<u>-ētě</u>	etc.     etc.
Prep.	<u>-e</u>	
Ag. I	<u>-ēi</u>	<u>-ěizhi</u> <u>-ěizhi</u>
Nom. <u>anō</u> , this : Gen. <u>anis-ō</u> :		Fem. <u>anīh</u> : Gen. <u>ādēō</u>
Dat. <u>ētě</u> . etc.		

kōi, who ? masc. and fem. the same : Gen. kē-sō : Dat. -saṭě : Prep. -ī or -sī : Ag. I -saī : from whom. kēizho : near whom, kēsī kāci or kēi dhī.

zhok, what : not declined.

Genitives change according to the gender and number (but not the case) of the noun qualified, i.e. possessed. e.g.

myō, my : w. masc. sing. noun myō : fem. sing. mēi : pl. masc. and fem. mēh.

āsō, of that, has āsō, āsēi, āsēh ; and so for the others.

## NUMERALS.

1 <u>ěkh</u>	4 <u>cār</u>
2 <u>dūh</u>	5 <u>pōsh</u>
3 <u>cē</u>	6 <u>ṣah</u>

7 sāt̄t	40 dūbbiūh
8 aṣṭh	45 dūbbiū gē pōsh
9 nau	50 dūbbiū gē dai
10 dai	54 dūbbiū gē cōdēi
11 akāi	60 çēbbiūh
12 bāi	67 çēbbiū gē sāt̄t
13 çoi	70 çēbbiū gē dai
14 cōdēi	78 çēbbiū gē aṣṭāih
15 pānzūlēi	80 carr biūh
16 sōi	84 carr biū gē cār
17 sāt̄āih	90 carr biū gē dai
18 aṣṭāih	99 carr biū gē kūñih
19 kūñih	100 shāl
20 bih	106 shāl gē saḥ
23 bi gē cē	300 cē shāl
30 çī or bi gē dai	330 cē shāl ge çī
33 bi gē çoi	

It should be remarked that the word çī, 30, is not employed in 31, 32, 33, etc. For these 20 and 11, 20 and 12, 20 and 13, etc., must be used, as bi gē ākaī, etc.

cār, four, doubles the *r* when a word follows: carr mogū, fourth; carr biūh, 80.

The final *h* occurring in some of the above numbers is dropped when followed by another word.

#### ORDINALS.

Ordinal numbers are formed by adding mogū (f. mogi: plur. moga, f. mogi) to the cardinal after the first: thus çī mogū. 30th: first is cālūkū.

Half is bāgai: 1½ ěk gē bāgai or sārā ěkh: 4½ carr gē bāgai or sārā cār.

A quarter over is rendered by sādā, as sādā pōsh, 5¼: sādā bih, 20¼. These words sārā and sādā are derived from Kashmiri.

“Times” as in four times, five times, etc., is expressed by coṭ or ḍām: carr ḍām or coṭ, four times: pōsh ḍām or coṭ, five times. Ḍām and coṭ are not declined in these expressions.

Distribution, as three each, four each, is expressed by the repetition of a number, as cē cē, three each.

#### VERBS.

##### VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

hōs, I am  
hō  
hū

hās  
hāth  
hā



Fem. haīs or hēs	haīs or hēs
haī or hē	haīth or hēth
hī	haī or hē

ashyōnu, be.

Fut. āsīm, I shall be	āsōn
āsē	āsāth
āsēi	āsēn
Past asūlos, I was	asīlēs
asūlo	asīlēth
asūlo	asīlī
Fem. asīlyēs	asīlyēs
asīlye	asīlyeth
asīlī	asīlyē

For the present the verb subst. given above is used.

With intransitive verbs the ordinary nom. case of nouns and pronouns is used for the subject; with trans. verbs Agent I is used for past tenses and Agent II for the others.

atyōnu, bring.

Imperat.	tusū atēh	tsōsū atēā
Fut.	mōsū atīm	bēsū atōn
	tūsū atē	tsōsū atēāth
	sōsū, atēi, atōi	sesū atēn
Pres. Ind.	mōsū atīm hōs	bēsū atōn hās
	tūsū atēi, hō	tsōsū atēāt hāth
	sōsū atēi hū	sesū atēn hā
Imperf.	mōsū atīm asūlos	bēsū atōn asīlīs
	tūsū atē asūlo	tsōsū atēāt asīlēth
	sōsū atēi asūlo	sesū atēn asīlī
Past	mēi atās	bēsū atīēs
	thō atā	tsaīzhi atīēth
	ṣasēi atau	ṣanēizhi atīē
fem.	mēi atyes	bēāsū atīēs
	thō atye	tsānēizhi atīēth
	ṣasō atih	ṣanēizhi atīē
Pres. Perf.	mēi atās hōs	bēsū atīēs hās
	thō atā hō	tsaīzhi atīēt hāth
	ṣasēi atau hū	ṣanēizhi atīē hā
fem.	mēi atyes haīs, etc.	
Plupf.	mēi atās asūlos	bēsū atīēs asīlēs
	thō atā asūlo	tsaīzhi atīēt asīlēth
	ṣasēi atau asūlo	ṣanēizhi atīē asīlī
fem.	mēi atyēs asīlyes,	
	etc.	

Participle *ātē*, having brought

Agent *ātēk*, bringer

*ṣakyōnu*, look, is conjugated like *ātyōnu*, except that in the fut. 2 plur. it has *ṣaikēāth* instead of *ṣākēāth*, and in the imperat. plur. *ṣaikēā* for *ṣākēā*.

*thyōnu*, do.

Imperat.	<i>thěh</i>	<i>thěā</i>
Fut.	<i>thēm</i>	<i>thōn</i>
	<i>thē</i>	<i>thěāth</i>
	<i>thai</i>	<i>thēn</i>
Past	<i>thās</i>	<i>thiēs</i>
	<i>thā</i>	<i>thiēth</i>
	<i>thaũ</i>	<i>thiē</i>

Participles *thē*, having done: *thēk*, doer.

*pyōnu*, drink.

Imperat.	<i>pī</i>	<i>piā</i>
Fut.	<i>pīm'</i>	<i>pīōn</i>
	<i>piē</i>	<i>pīāth</i>
	<i>pī</i>	<i>pīēn</i>

*khōnu*, eat.

Imperat.	<i>khě</i>	<i>khyā</i>
Fut.	<i>khom</i>	<i>khōn</i>
	<i>khā</i>	<i>khāth</i>
	<i>khā</i>	<i>khōn</i>
Past	<i>khyās</i>	<i>khiēs</i>
	<i>khyā</i>	<i>khiēth</i>
	<i>khyāũ</i>	<i>khiē</i>
fem. sing.	<i>khyēs, khyē, khī.</i>	plur. same as masc.
Agent	<i>khāk</i>	

#### INTRANSITIVE VERBS.

The past tense is on the model of *asūlos*.

In all tenses the subj. is in the nom. case.

*bozhōnu*, go.

Fut.	<i>mō bozhēm, bozhīm, etc.</i> like <i>ātīm</i>	
Imperat.	<i>tū bo</i>	<i>tsō bozhā</i>
Past	<i>mō gās</i>	<i>bē gēs</i>
	<i>tū gā</i>	<i>tsō gēth</i>
	<i>so gā</i>	<i>sō gē</i>
Partic.	<i>gē</i> , having gone	

*ōnu*, come.

Imperat.	<i>ēh</i>	<i>yā</i>
Fut.	<i>ēm</i>	<i>ōn</i>

Fut.	ē	yāth
	ēi, ōi	ēn
Past	ālos	ālēs
	ālo	ālēth
	ālū	ālē
fem.	ālyēs	ālyēs
	āiē	ālyēth
	āli	ālyē

mīryōnu, die.

Fut.	mīrizhēm	
Past	mūos	mūēs
	mūo	mūēth
	mūū	mūē

sōnu, sleep.

Imperat.	sē	sā
Fut.	som	sōn
	sē	sēāth
	sōi	sēn
Past	sūtos	sūtēs
	sūto	sūtēth
	sūtū	sūtē

byōnu, sit.

Imperat.	bē, bēi	bēā
Fut.	bēm	byōn
	bē	bēāt
	bēi	bēn
Past	bētos	bētēs
	bēto	bētēth
	bētū	bētē
fem.	bēt-yēs	bēt-y-ēs
	-yē	-ēth
	-i	-ē

bōnu, be able, become.

Imperat.	bō	bā
Fut.	bom	bōn
	bē	bāt
	bōi	bēn
Past	bīlos, etc.	
fem	bīlyēs, etc.	

### CONJUGATION OF VERBS.

To conjugate most verbs it is sufficient to know the future and past. The following table will be useful :

arrive, i	phy-ōṇu	-om	-ālos	
ascend, khā	zhyōṇu	kha'zim	khātos	: imperat khās khāzā
„ cause to, put on clothes,	khāl-yōṇu	-ēm	-ās	
attach, (Hīndī lāgānā)	ṣōṇu	ṣōēm	ṣōās	
attached, be (Hīndī lāgnā),	ṣācyōṇu	ṣācēm	ṣātos	
born, be,	zhōṇu	zhom	zhālos	
burn (intr.)	dāzhōṇu	dāzhīm	dādos	
bury, insert,	vyōṇu	vīm	vyās	
cold, be (person)	čāyōṇu	čaēm	čaīlos	
conceal oneself,	lišh-ōṇu	-ēm	lītos	
cross (river, etc.)	tar-yōṇu	-ēm	īlos	
descend, va	zhyōṇu	va'zēm	vātos	
„ cause to, take off clothes,	val-yōṇu	-ēm	-ās	
detained, be (Hindi ārnā),	ṣūcyōṇu	ṣūcēm	ṣūtos	
explain,	pārūzh-airyōṇu	-ārēm	-airēās	
fall,	pōṇu	-pōm	-pōlos	
fear,	bizh-yōṇu	-ēm	-īlos.	Subject in Agent case, although the past is in intrans. form.
finish,	mōzhīzh-ōṇu	-ēm	-īlos	
forget,	amūshōṇu	amō'shēm	amōtos	
grind corn,	pezyōṇu	pē'zim	pēzā's	
hear, under-	pārū-zhyōṇu	-zhēm	-dos.	Subject in Agent case. See 'explain'
stand,				
hungry, be	ūny-ayōṇu	-aiēm	-ā'īlos	
keep, rear,	rāčh-yōṇu	-ēm	-ās	
laugh,	hazh-yōṇu	hāzēm	hazīlos	
learn,	sinc-ōṇu	-ēm	-īlos.	Subject in Agent case.
lick,	līk-yōṇu	-ēm	-yās	
light, be (not dark),	rozh-ōṇu	-ēm	-īlos	
lose,	nay-ōṇu	-ēm	-ās	
lost, be	nāsh-yōṇu	-ēm	noṭos	
love,	cil-yōṇu	-ēm	-ās	
look,	čāk-yōṇu	-ēm	-ās	
massage,	mon-yōṇu	-ēm	-ēās	
mend,	pray-ōṇu	-ēm	-ās	
obey,	mān-yōṇu	-ēm	-ās	
preserve,	bācāv-īzhōṇu	-īzhēm	-īlos	
read,	pay-ōṇu	-ēm	-ās	
read, say,	razhōṇu	rāzēm	razhās	
reap,	lyōṇu	lēm	lās	

scratch,	kāṇ-yōṇu	-īm	-yās
see,	pāsh-yōṇu	-ēm	-ās
sew,	siōṇu	sīm	siās
show,	čākay-ōṇu	-ēm	-ās. See "look"
	pāshay-ōṇu	-ēm	-ās. See "see"
sow,	zhāl-yōṇu	-ēm	-ās
strike (intr. of 10'clock, etc.)	bāzhoṇu	bāzhei	bazilo
take away,	hār-yōṇu	-ēm	-ēās
tear (intrans.)	chi zhōṇu	-zēi	-do
tired, be	sāmyōṇu	sō'mēm	samilos
visible, be	pāshizh-ōṇu	-ēm	-ilos. See "all"
walk,	yā-zhōṇu	-zīm	-tos: imperat. yās, yāza
warm oneself (at fire, etc.)	tapizh-ōṇu	-ēm	-ilos
wash,	duzh-airyōṇu	-ārēm	-yairēās
write,	likh-yōṇu	-ēm	-yās

See note at end of similar list of conjugations in Kchistāni Dialect.

## ADVERBS.

## TIME.

when? kārā	day after tomorrow, čidi
when, kārā	yesterday, bēlāh
now, kōta	day before yesterday, byālē
afterwards, pātō	in the morning, lōštēi
always, zāp, dēskaū	by night, ratō
today, āsh	early, cāl
tomorrow, lōštē	by day, suryō
	never, zāt nai, zāt na

## PLACE.

where? kōn	above, āzhā'
where, kōn	upwards, āzhāta
whence? kōno	out, dārō
whither, kōnaṭa	near, ēl
there, ādi, sāda	far, dūr
thence, ādō, sādō	before, mūchō
up to there, āda dān, sāda dān	to the front, mūchōta
thither. See "there"	behind, pātō
here, nāda, āni, ina	towards behind, pātōta
hence, nādō, āniō, inō	beneath, khāri
up to here, nāda, dān, āni dān, ina dān	

## OTHER ADVERBS.

why, kyĕh, <u>zhoka</u> iti	slowly, <u>chū</u> ti
very, <u>lā</u> : fem. <u>lāi</u>	quickly, <u>ló</u> ko
therefore, <u>an</u> ĩ kaĩti	often, <u>tūshā</u> r dāmē
how ? <u>zhoka</u> iti, <u>kadā</u> iti	again, <u>phā</u> rē', <u>bā</u> ra
no, not, <i>nai</i> , <i>ne</i>	

## PREPOSITIONS.

The principal prepositions are the following. Some are also adverbs.

of, suffix -ō	upon, above, <u>āzhā</u> , generally
to, - <u>ta</u> , - <u>tē</u>	- <u>zhi</u> <u>āzhā</u>
from, <u>zhō</u>	in, <u>āzhō</u>
with : along with, <u>sa</u> i, <u>sā</u> ti	before, <u>mūchō</u>
„ instrumental, <u>gī</u> h	behind, after, <u>pātō</u>
for the sake of, <u>kārī</u> (w. fem.	across, <u>pārī</u>
gen.)	among, <u>māzhā</u>
beside, <u>kāci</u>	about, concerning, <u>kārī</u>

## CONJUNCTIONS—

are usually dispensed with.

and, also, g

## TEXTS.

## THE DEATH OF THE GILGIT RAJA.

razhi vatti Giltō gē shaharāte thópě  
 Rajas descended Gilgit-from and city-at polo  
 diē, jalsa thiē. karā'i  
 gave (played), assembly made. fare (travelling-expenses, etc.)  
 daū sarkārēi, rozina', cā, shākar, kokōi, hanē'  
 gave Government daily-allowance, tea, sugar, hens. eggs  
 daū, bākcāsh thaū. Giltō rash thópě dēi  
 gave, bakhshish made. Gilgit-from raja polo will-give  
 asūlū, brān bīlū aṣṣap, rash  
 was (i.e. was playing). stumbling became horse. raja  
 ṣatū khari, aṣṣap ṣatū āzhā. rash mūū,  
 was-attached below. horse was-attached above. Raja died.  
 pātō khātiē : Sarkārēi sarpāi daū sēsēi  
 afterwards they-buried : Government gifts gave his  
 balōtē, çineāu sarpāi Gilit; zhēnōtē gē thaū sarpāi,  
 boys-to, sent gifts to-Gilit; these-to also made gifts.  
 pātō razhōtē rūksāt thaū tōma tōma gōzōtē gē.  
 afterwards rajas-to leave made, own own houses-to went.

## Notes.

rash ṣatū khari, Hīndī rājā nice lagā : ṣatu from śacyōṇu,  
 Hin. lāgnā. rūksāt thaū, gave leave to depart, dismissed.

## THE QUARREL.

kăñēi bilī silī, Naib di gē, pharyād  
 Quarrel become was, Naib-Tahsildar near they-went. complaint  
 diē “ṣanēizhi kăñēi thiē.” naibēi cāprās  
 gave “they quarrel made.” Naib-Tahsildar orderly  
 çañāū, sanō hāriāū, khozhaū “kăñēi kyē thiēt?”  
 sent, them took-away, asked “quarrel why ye-made?”  
 “āshpi pōlē silē yōzhi, saīsēizhi kăñēe  
 “horses fallen were barley-in, that-for (therefore) quarri  
 thiēs.” rāzhaū “saçi hā dā?” saçi  
 we-made.” He-said “Witnesses are (question)??” Witnesses  
 nūsh. rāzhaū “saçi nūsh, thō phēr hū.”  
 are-not. He-said “Witnesses are-not, thy falsehood is.”

ropaè da dai giñeaũ jürũm, sazā dau, kũtaũ,  
 Rupees ten ten he-took fine, punishment gave, he-beat,  
 rũksāt thaũ.  
 leave made.

## Notes.

bĩlĩ silĩ, for bĩlĩ asilĩ, had become.  
 aũiaũ, for iũiaũ, sent. This shows the indifference about  
 short vowels.  
 pũlũ silũ, for pũlũ asilũ, had fallen, i.e. had gone. Like the  
 Panjabi pai gāè : Panj. painā, Hĩndĩ pārnā  
 hā dā, are there ? dā marks a question.  
 da dai, for dai dai, ten each.

## KOHĪSTĀNĪ AND GŪRĒSĪ VOCABULARY.

Words belonging to the Gŭrĕsĩ dialect are placed after those  
 used in Kohĩstān and Cilās and are distinguished by having G  
 prefixed to them. A colon separates them. In a few cases K  
 is prefixed to Kohĩstānĩ words to avoid mistake.

Abbreviations : d. dōnu, dyōnu, give : th. thōnu, thyōnu,  
 do : b. bōnu, be. For conjugation of *verbs*, see *accidence* under  
 "Verb." Names of trees, plants, shrubs and flowers are given  
 at the end of vocabulary : names of birds under "bird."

able, be bōnu : G bōnu	age, ũmũr, f. : G ũmũr, f.
about, bārābār w. gen. : G	agree, mǎnōnu : G mǎnyōnu
karĩ w. fem. gen	air, ōshĩ, f. : G ōsh, f.
above, ājā, āzhā : G āzhā :	alive, see "living"
see "up"	all, bũṭṭa : G bũṭṭa [w. inf.
abuse, n., shāvẽ : G lĕkh,	allow, dōnu w. inf. : G dyōnu
lĕkĕh, f. : v., shāwẽ d. : G	allowance, daily, rozĩnā', m. :
lĕkh chinyōnu	G rozĩnā', m.
accompany, sōĩ bozhōnu : G	almond, bādā'm, m. : G
sātĩ or sōĩ bozhōnu	bādām', m.
account (financial), n., hĩsāb,	alms, give, Khũdāe kĩa d. :
m., kālōn, m. : G hĩsāb, m.	G bārā Khudāĩ dyōnu
accurate, shyō, pũrũ : G sĩōh	alone, ākālũ : G ĕkh.
across, pār : G pari : see "be-	also, gẽ, ga : G gẽ.
yond"	always, zāp, hāmēsh : G zāp,
[thyōnu	dēskāũ
act, v., thōnu : G thōnu,	among, mājā : G mājā
after, pātō : G pātō.	amulet, tavĩs, f. : táid. f.
afternoon, (early) pēshĩ. f. :	ancient, pōnu : G prōnu
(late) mǎzgār	and, gẽ, ga : G gẽ.
afterwards, pātō : G pātō	angry, roş, khũsh w. neg. : G
again, phĩrĩ, bā : G phārẽ'.	khũsh w. neg.
bāra	



- ankle, gūh, m. : G gūh, m.  
anna, āna, m. : G ṭaṅ-kūh, pl.  
-kih.  
ant, phīlīlī, f. : G phīlīlī, f.  
apple, palō', m. : G palō', m. :  
Adam's do., hānī', f. : G  
ḍodḍū, m.  
apricot tree, jārōṭi, f. : fruit,  
jārōṭū, m. : G fruit (dried),  
phātōr, m.  
arm, shāki, f. : G shāku, m. :  
armpit, gītīṭi, f. : G gītīṭi, f.  
arrive. ūśācōṇu : G īphyoṇu  
ascend, ikhāzōṇu : G khāzh-  
yōṇu : cause to a., ikhālōṇu :  
G khālyōṇū : see "rise"  
ascent. dāīki, f.  
ashamed, lašh b., shārūm b. :  
G shārūm b.  
ashes, dāl, m. : phūlāzhi, f. :  
G dāl, m.  
ask. tāpōs th. : khōjān th.,  
khōjōṇu : G khōjān th.,  
khōzhyōṇu  
ass, jōkūn, m. (cerebral j.),  
zāk-ūn, f.-ūni : G. zāk-ūn,  
pl. -ūnih : f. -ūni, pl. do.  
assembly, jālsa, m. : G jālsa,  
m. : convene a., jālsa thōṇu :  
G jālsa thyōṇu  
assist, mādāt d. : G mādād d.  
assistance, mādāt, m : G  
mādād, m.  
attach (lāgānā), ṣōṇu : G ṣōṇu  
aunt, father's sister, phīpi, f. :  
G phīpi, f. : mother's sister  
(younger) cūṇi āje, (older)  
bāri āje : G (both) māsi, f. :  
father's brother's wife, cūṇi  
āje, f. : G peṇāni : elder do,  
bāri āje : G bāri āzhe, f. :  
mother's brother's wife,  
phīpi, f. : G phīpi, f.  
autumn, shārēō', m.  
await, use "sit," "remain,"  
"look," etc.
- awaken, (trans.) būdyārōṇu,  
būzhārōṇu : G būzhāryōṇu :  
(intrans.) būdyōṇu : G hūsh-  
yār b.  
awake, hūshyār : G hūshyār  
back, lower, ḍakaṭi, f. : G  
ḍakaṭi, f. : upper, dāki, f.,  
dāka, m. : G dāka, m.  
bad, khācū, (of coin) khōṭu :  
G khācātū, (of path) pash,  
wōkha  
bag, bārkōh, m., mairī, f. ; (of  
skin) bārū, f. : G bārkōh, m.  
baggage, būki, f. : G bār, m.  
ball, thōki, f. : G thōki, f.  
balsam, kāṇdroi, f.  
bamboo, bās, m. : G baēs, m.  
barber, ṭhakūr, m. : G naīd,  
m.  
bare, nonū : G nonū : see  
"naked"  
bark, v., bashōṇu : G bash-  
yōṇu  
bark, n., of tree, dilū, m. : G  
dilū, m.  
barley, yō, m. s. : G yō, m. pl.  
barren, shōṇū, (of woman)  
shōṇi : G shōṇū, shōṇi  
basket, ṭokū'ri, f.  
bat (animal), thātāpīl, m. : G  
hū, m.  
be, bōṇu : G bōṇu, āshyōṇu  
(ā'sim asūlos)  
beak, notū, m. : G nō'ttū : see  
"nose"  
bear, n., iç : G içh, pl. içih (ī  
almost ö)  
bear, v., see "carry"  
beard, dāi, f. : G dāi, f.  
beat, v. ḍāgōṇu, kūṭōṇu : G  
kūṭyōṇu  
beautiful, sōṇu : G sōṇu  
become, bōṇu : G bōṇu  
bed, (native) shēn, m. : (Euro-  
pean) pālān, m. : G cārpaī  
f.

- bee, māḥhāri, f. : G bīāri :  
 beehive, māḥḥi gūn : G māḥḥi  
 krān : see "honey"
- before, mūḥhō : G mūḥhō :  
 forwards, mūḥhōra : G mū-  
 ḥhōtā : adj. fr. mūḥhō, mū-  
 sīnu (ṣ and ḥ sometimes  
 interchangeable)
- begin (Urdu lāgā) lomōnu :  
 (trans.) shūrū th. : (intrans.)  
shūrū b.
- behind, pātō : G pātō : towards  
 b., pātōra : G pātōṭa
- behold, see "look," "see"
- belly, dēr, f. (swelled b., ṭāp) :  
 G dēr. f.
- below, see "beneath"
- beneath, khāri : G khāri : see  
 "down"
- bend, G (trans.) tāp th.,  
 (intrans.) tāp b.
- berry, kūl, m. : G kūlu, m.
- beside, kāci : G kaci
- beyond, pār, pīri ; adj., pārīt,  
 pārīnu : towards b., pīraṭa :  
 G beyond, pār, towards b.,  
 pāraṭa
- betrothal, dēvā', m., lūhāl,  
 m. : G nalapīh, f. : betroth,  
 nalapī th.
- bier, shānū, m. : G tābūdā, m.
- big, bārū : G bārū
- bind, gaṛonu, gaṇōnu : G gaṇ-  
 yōnu
- birch, (tree) jōji, f. (second j  
 cerebral), (bark) juṣ, m. : G  
 (tree) zhōzi, f., (bark) zhūṣ,  
 m.
- bird, bīn, m. : G zhanavār,  
 m. : names of birds in Kohī-  
 stānī are—cēā, pl. cēī, m.,  
 wagtail : kāgūli, f., black-  
 throated ouzel : shīār,  
 drongo : ūškūrū, m., kind of  
 chat : kākkās, m., chakor :  
 kūrūli, f., pigeon : others are  
 —rōz, m., būlāsh, f. : dātū,  
 m. : ṭīkāi, f. : kāmāiri, f. :  
 bācā'cō, m. : būlbūli, f.,  
 bulbul ; see "cock," "hen"
- bite, v., cāpōnu : G cāpyōnu
- black, kiṇū : G kōṇū (ō almost  
 ü)
- bleat, bashōnu : G bashyōnu
- bless ; God's blessing, bārkat  
 d. : G bārkat d. : man's  
 blessing. G dāh th.
- blessing, bārkat, m. : G bārkat,  
 m. (ō almost ě)
- blind, sēu, f. sei : G sēu, f. sei.
- blister, phopūṣ, m. : bāt yōr, m.
- blow (wind), dōnu, bozhōnu :  
 G dyōnu
- blue, nīlū : G nīlū
- body, ḍīm, m. : G ḍīm, m.
- boil, v. tr., (cook) rūnōnu : G  
 (water) biri ātyōnu : int.,  
 rūnizhōnu : G biri b.
- boil, n., māgālō ; m.
- bone, aṭi, f. : G aṭi, f.
- bonfire, G alāū
- book, khītab, f. : G kātāb, f.
- boot, būṭ, m., (leather chapli)  
 tsapi, f. : kōiri, f. (long boot) :  
 G būṭ, m., tsapi, f. : kori  
 (grass chapli) : see "shoe"
- born be, jōnu, be : zhōnu
- both, bei : G bēga
- bottle, bōtāl, m. : G bōtāl, m.
- bowl, n., kāṭōri, f. : G kāṭōru,  
 m.
- box, sāndūk, m., (very small)  
 dābāh, m. : G sāndūk, m.,  
 dābāh, m.
- boy, bāl, m. : G bāl, m.
- branch, bālkū, m. : G bakū, m.
- bread, ṭiki, f. : G ṭiki, f
- break, trans., phūṭōnu : G  
 phūṭyōnu
- breast, sīnā', m. : G sīnā',  
 m. : (woman's) cūcī, f. : G  
 mammū, m.

- breath, G sā, f.  
 breathe, G sā ōni  
 bridge, sōū, sēū, m., kārtūl,  
 m. : G kādūl', m.  
 bridle, gābī', f. : G lāyō'm, f.  
 bright, lūpō : G lūp  
 bring, ātōnu : G ātyōnu : b.  
 out, ikhālōnu : G khālyōnu  
 broad, shīlu : shīla  
 broom, lojshī, f.  
 brother, zā, m. : G zā : younger  
 brother, zātoḥ, m. : sister's  
 husband, jāmçōh, m. : G  
zhamaçōh : wife's brother,  
shairī'h, m. : G shāirih  
 bucket, bātī, f. : G bāltin, f.  
 buckwheat, ganāiri, f.  
 buffalo, sāṇḍāh, m., fem.  
maīsh : G maīshā, (young,  
kāth) : fem. māīshī'  
 build, dōnu (give) : G lādvōnu  
 bulbul, būlbūli, f.  
 bull, bhāk, pl. bhākī : G dōnu  
 burn, (trans.) dayōnu, (intr.)  
dāzhōnu : G dayōnu, dāzh-  
ōnu  
 burrow, n., hālōl, m. : G hālōl,  
 m. : v., hālōl th. : G hālōl  
 th.  
 bury, khātōnu, vyōnu : G  
khātyōnu, vyōnu  
 butter, gih, m. : G thanīh, f.  
 butterfly, phōpāl, m. : G  
phātoi, f.  
 button, ṭāk, m. : ṭakī'h, f. : G  
ṭakī'h, f.  
 buy, giṇōnu : G giṇyōnu : see  
 "take"  
 calf, bātshō', m. : G bātshōu,  
 m. : note sh, not sh.  
 call, v., hō th. : G ē th.  
 camel, ūt, m. : G ūth, m.  
 can, see "able"  
 candle, see "lamp"  
 carpenter, chan, m. : dūrūz-  
gār', m. : G chān, f., chanói  
 carry, hūn th. : G hūn th. : in  
 both n and t are alveolar  
 case, in any, without special  
 reason, guci.  
 cast away, phāl th. : G phāl  
 th.  
 cat, pusha, f., pushi : G gaī-  
zhū, f., pushi  
 cataract, waterfall, çhār, m. :  
gāhūr, m. : chūm, m. : see  
 "rapids"  
 catch, piōnu, rātōnu : G  
rātyōnu  
 cattle, (cows and bulls) gō, m.  
 pl. : G gō, m. pl. : (sheep  
 and goats) lāçh, f. : G lāçh,  
 f. : see "bull," "cow,"  
 "goat," "sheep"  
 ceiling, tāl, m. : G tāl, m.  
 chamber, room, goṣ, m. : G  
goṣ, m. : see "house"  
 chaprasi, orderly, çāprāsi : G  
çāprā's  
 cheek, mukh, m. : G mukh, m.  
 chew, çāpōnu : G çāpyōnu  
 child, bāl, m. : G bāl, m.  
 chin, dāi, f. (see "beard") :  
 G mosūṭi, f.  
 cigarette, sigarēth, m. : G  
sigarēth, m.  
 cinder, kāru, m. : G kāru, m.  
 circumcise, sūnātū bīaunu : G  
khātānāl khālyōnu  
 circumcision, G khātānāl, m.  
 claw, ōr, m. : G nōr, m.  
 clean, sām : G siōh  
 clever, cālākh : G cālāk  
 cloth, pāçu, m. : G pāçu, m. :  
 clothes, Kohīstāni poçe  
 cloud, āzū, m. : G āzu, m. :  
 verb, āzu wyōnu w. word for  
 "God" understood as sub-  
 ject : G āzū wyōnu : pink  
 cloud, lūzī, f. : G lazī', f. ;  
 this is used with dāzhōnu (G  
dāzhōnu), burn or shine, or

- with dayōnu, to cause to burn; in the latter case "God" understood is subject.
- coat, sīnābān' m. : very long, sīlū, çhilū, m. (ī is ī long) : G sīnābān', m. : çhilū, m.
- cob, of maize, sīso, m. : see "cone"
- cock, gūkh-ū, pl. -ūi : kokō' : G kok-ō', pl. -ō'i.
- cold, n., çhaū, m. : G çāvū, m. : be cold (person), çōnu, çūzhōnu : G çayōnu
- collect, rātōnu : jāma th : G jāma th.
- colour, of mixed, ççū : G ççū
- come, ōnu : G ōnu : come out or up, khāzhōnu : G khāzh-yōnu : come down or come off (of clothes), nīkhāzōnu : see "ascend," "descend"
- command, hūkūm, f. : v., hūkūm th. : G hūkūm, f. : hūkūm th.
- conceal oneself, līshōnu : G līshyōnu
- cone (of tree), sīso, m. : G harōlī, f.
- convolvulus, pipī, m.
- cook; boil meat, etc., rūñōnu : bread, etc., thōnu : G thy-ōnu : n., lāngri, m. : G khānsamā'n [m.
- copper, tāmbāh, m. : G trām,
- corn, for eating, gum, m. : G gūm, m.
- corn, on foot, kūlu, m. (see "berry"), vayō', m.
- correct, pūru
- cotton, plant and wool, mahalūc', m.
- cough, khū, f. : G khūzī, f. : khū ōnī : G khūzī ōnī
- course, of, G ta zhok bëi. what else?
- country, mülāk', m., vātān m. : G mülūk', m.
- cow, gaū : G gāū, pl. gāvē
- crack, v. int., phāilū b. : G trān b.
- crooked, khīgiru : G khīñiru
- crookedness, khīgrīār, f.
- cross, v., tarōnu : G taryōnu
- crow, kāh, m. (k far back like Arabic q) : G kāh, m.
- cry, rōnu, rōna b. : G hēwī d.
- cry, n., G hēvī, m.
- cup, phulī, f.
- cursed, nālāt, lānāt
- cushion, for sitting, bithī, f. : for head, ūnō, m. : G ūnō, m.
- damage, nūksān, m. : G noksān, m.
- danger, bilī, f. khatarā
- Dard, see "Shina"
- darkness, thāp, m. : G thāp, m.
- daughter, dīh, pl. dizhār : G dīh, pl. dizhār
- dawn, cāl, m., lō, m. : G lō, m. : v., cāl or lō b. : G lō b.
- day, chāk, m. : dēs, pl. dizī, m. : every day, hār chāk, hār dizī : by day, suryō' : G day, chāk, m., dēs, pl. dizī, m. : by d., suryō'
- dead, see "die"
- deaf, kūto : G kūtū
- dear; loved, cidātu : G shidātu : in price, girā : G drogū
- death, mǎrg, m.
- deceit, chāl, m. : G phirēb, m.
- deceive, chāl th. : G phirēb d.
- decide, phāisāla th. : G phāisāla th.
- decision, phāisāla, m. : G phāisāla, m.
- decline (sun, stars, etc.), see "set"

- deer, māyā'ro, m. : G. hañō'-l, pl. -li, m.
- deep, gūṭūm : G gūṭūmu
- descend, vāzōnu (imperat., vās vāza) : G vāzhyōnu (imperat., vās vāza) : cause to d., vālyōnu : G vālyōnu
- descent, khāraṛa (lit. downwards), m. : G vāzōn, f.
- detained, be, stick, ṣacōnu : G ṣacyōnu, bān b.
- die, mīryōnu : G mīryōnu
- difference, fārāk, f. : G phārēk, m.
- difficult, girān, shātīlū, kōr : G mūshkīl
- difficulty, G mūshkīl
- dig, ṣak th., khayōnu : G ṣāk th.
- direction, khīn, f.
- dirty, tīkhlitū
- disappointed, be, māṛāk' b.
- do, thōnu : G thyōnu
- doctor, dāgdār, tabīb : G dāgdār, hākīm
- dog, m. shū, pl. shūi, fem. sōḷi shū : G m. shū, pl. shūi, fem. sōḷi shū
- door, dār, m. : G dār, m.
- doubt, shāk, m. : G shāk, m.
- downwards, khāri, khāraṛa : adj. khārit, khāriṇu : G khāri
- draw, lipōnu, zīk th. : G lipyōnu
- dream, n., sāṣu, m. : G sāḷu, m. : v., sāṣu pāshōnu : G sāṣu pāshyōnu
- drink, pyōnu : G pyōnu
- drop, thūk, m. : G thūk, m.
- drum, dārañ, m. : sound (int. of drum), bashōnu
- dry, v. tr., shākāronu : G shākāryōnu : int., shishōnū : shishyōnu
- dry, adj., shūkhū
- dumb, cāto : G cātu
- dust, ū'dū, ū'dūm, m. : G ūdūh', m.
- ear, kūn, m. : G kon, pl. kōni, m.
- early (in morning), loḷākyo : G cāl
- earth, soil, sū, sum, m. : G mōṭṭi, f.
- east, nūrkhāta (? nūr, light and khato, ascend)
- easy, āsān : G āsān
- eat, khōnu, (passive) khāji-zhōnu : G khōnu
- edge, of knife, bank, chup. m. : G knife, mukh, m., bank, huḷ, m.
- egg, hāñū, m. : G hāñ-ō', pl. -ē', m.
- eight, āṣ : eighth, āṣmūgū : G āṣth, āṣtmogū
- eighteen, āṣtāē : eighteenth. āṣtāēmūgū : G āṣtāih, āṣtāimogū
- eighty, carbyō : eightieth, carbyōmūgū : G carrbiūh, carrbiūmogū
- elbow, thūkūri, f. : G bakhūn gāth
- elephant, hāti, m. : G hāstū, m.
- eleven, akāi : eleventh, akāimūgū : G ākāi, ākāimogū
- embrace, n., kāñir : v., kāñir th.
- empty, phūshku, tīsh : G phūshu [m.
- end, point, of stick, etc., chūp.
- enemy, dūshmañ
- English, āngriž, fērāng : see "European"
- equal, sāmār w. gen., bārābār : G bārābār
- European, fērāng, pl. fēraingi, sābsē, sāhib : G sāhī-b, pl. -bi

- evening, bās, m., makhām,  
 m.: in the e., bāsara  
makhāmara : G shām, m. :  
 in the e., shāmtē  
 ever, zat, kāre : G zāt  
 every, hār : e. one, hār jei : e.  
 thing, hār jēk : G hār zhei,  
hār zhēk  
 evil, khācū, ūrānai : G khā-  
cātū  
 expel, G khāle vyōnu  
 explain, pārūjaironu : G pāru-  
zhairyonu  
 eye, āṣī, f. : G āchī, f. : eyelid,  
papāī, f. : G nāni, f. : eye-  
 brow, ruzī, f. : G āchpōṭ  
 face, mūkh, m. : G mūkh, m. :  
 see "cheek" [m.  
 fair, n., mēlah, m. : G mēlah,  
 fall, nāra bozhōnu, wazi d. :  
 G pōnu : stumble and fall,  
tām b. : G brān b.  
 fan, see "pankha"  
 far, dūr : G dūr  
 fare, G karāi, f.  
 fast, n., rozāi, f. : G rozāh, m. :  
 v., rozāi bōnu (sit) : G rozā  
byōnu : end of fast, n., G  
iptār : to end fast (at proper  
 time), iptār th. : Hīndū  
 fast, G phāka (Persian  
fāqa)  
 fat, kūṭār, thūlū : G thūlū  
 father, mālu : G mālu : father-  
 in-law, G shāir  
 fault, ūrñai, f. : G kūsūr, m.  
 fear, n., pārā', m. : G prāh,  
 m. : v., bizhōnu : G bizhōnu  
 female (of animal), sōç, sōçi,  
 pl. sōçi : G sōç, sōçi, pl. sōçi  
 fern, hātīr, m.  
 festering sore, māgālō, m.  
 fever, shāl, f. : G tāb, m.  
 get f., shāl w. sācōnu (sācōnu  
sāçei sētū, Urdu lāgnā) : G  
tāb khāzhyōnu
- few, āpū, pl. āpa, āpāhā : G  
āpū, pl. āpē, āpa  
 field, dōili, f.  
 fifteen, pānzilēi : fifteenth,  
pānzilēi-mūgū : G pānzülēi,  
pānzülēimōgū  
 fifty, dibyō ga dāi : fiftieth,  
dibyō ga dāimūgū : G  
dūbbiū gē dāi, dūbbiū gē  
dāimōgū  
 fig (tree), phagū'i, f. : (fruit),  
phagūi kūl, m. ; see  
 "berry"  
 fight, n., kāñēi, f. : G kāñoi,  
kāñēi, f. : v., kāñēi th. : G  
kāñoi th.  
 fine, n., sāz, pārā, jūrūm, m. :  
 G jūrūm, m.  
 fine, adj., (weather), bizōn, f. :  
 to be f., bizi b. : G bizū b.  
 finger, hāñūi, f. : G āñūi, f.  
 finish, v., tr., mūjōnu, bārōnu :  
 int., mūcōnu : G mōzhī-  
zhōnu for both  
 fire, hāgāru, m. : G phūh  
 first, hēkmūgū : G cālūk-ū,  
 fem. -i  
 fish, chūma, m. : G chūma, m.  
 fist, mūṣṭāk, f. : G mūṣṭāk, f.  
 five, pōsh : fifth, pōshmūgū :  
 G pōsh, pōshmōgū  
 flax, mēzir, m.  
 flea, pīza, m. : G prīzu, m.  
 flour, phuk, m. : āṭa, m.  
 flower, phūnu, phūru, m. :  
 G pushū, m.  
 fly, v., bhār d. : G tali' d.  
 fly, n., G māçh-i', pl. -ē'  
 foal, bhēn : G kyōru  
 foam, phīn, n. : G gavūr', f.  
 fold, v., tā th., ṭol th. : G tā  
 th.  
 foot, paī, m. : G pā, m. : leg  
 of bed, chair, etc., pāyā, m. :  
 G khōru : on foot, paīdah :

- G end of bed (not head),  
 payōn  
 food (lawful), hālāl : G hālāl :  
 (unlawful), hārām : (car-  
 rion), mürdār : G hārām,  
 möldār  
 for, see " sake "  
 forcible, see " strong "  
 forehead, tālu, m. : G nīlā',  
 m.  
 forget, amūshōnu : G amū-  
 shōnu  
 forgive, māf th. : G māp th.  
 former, müsīnu  
 formerly, khās  
 forty, dībyō : fortieth, dībyō-  
 mū'gū : G dūbbiūh, dūbbiū-  
 mógū  
 four, cār : fourth, carmū'gū :  
 G cār, carrmógū  
 fourteen, cāhū'ndēi : four-  
 teenth, cāhündēimū'gū : G  
 cōdēi, cōdēimógū  
 free, without payment, guci  
 freeze, sōr b. : G sōr b. : see  
 " frost "  
 friend, sómo : one of same  
 age, sāmāt, somāt : G  
 (friend), shūli [m.  
 Friday, jūma, m. : G zhumā',  
 front, in, bāsh : see " before "  
 frost, sōr, m. : G sōr, m. : see  
 " freeze," " ice "  
 fruit, mēw-ā. pl. -ā'i, m.  
 full, tūtū, pūnu, pūrī'lo : G  
 sēk, pūrē'  
 gaiter, see " patti "  
 garden, bāg, m. : G bāg, m.  
 gay, see " happy "  
 ghara (earthen-ware pot), gāi,  
 gāi, pl. gē, f. : ē as in French  
 père  
 genuine, rīshṭēā  
 ghi, gih, m. : G this year's,  
 thanīh, f. : last year's, gih,  
 m.  
 gift, sārpaē, bāgshīsh, f. : G  
 sārpaē, bākcāsh, f.  
 girl, mūlai, cēi : G mulā-i,  
 pl. -ē  
 give, dōnu, pālōnu : G dyōnu  
 glacier, kābūkh, m. : G hīnāl,  
 f. (snow)  
 go, bozhōnu : G bozhyōnu :  
 see " walk," " ascend,"  
 " descend," " foot "  
 goat, lāch, f., āi, pl. āi, f. :  
 (small) chatilū, m. : G  
 mūgār, pl. -i, m., chatilū,  
 m.  
 good, mānañēi, gōra, miṣṭū ;  
 of coin, khārā (indeclin-  
 able) : G miṣṭū, siōh,  
 siōhtū  
 God, Khūdā'i : G Khūdā'i  
 gold, sonū, m. : G son, m.  
 government, sārkar, m. : G  
 sārkar, m.  
 gown (long), man or woman's,  
 šilū, çhilū, m. : G çhilū, m.  
 grand-daughter (both sides).  
 pōçi : G pōçi  
 grandfather (both sides).  
 dādu : G dādu  
 grandmother (both sides).  
 dādi : G dādi  
 grandson (both sides), pōçu :  
 G pōçu  
 grape, see " vine "  
 grass, kāç, m. : G kāçh, m.  
 grave, kābr, m. : G gōr, f.  
 graze, carōnu  
 green, nilu : G nilu  
 grind (corn), G pezōnu  
 grow, bārū b. : G bārū b.  
 gun, tūmāk', tūbāk', m. : G  
 tūmāk', m.  
 hail, n., āir, m. : v., āir d. : G  
 oyēñ, f. : oyēñ vālyōnu  
 hair, (human), bālū, m. : G  
 zhakū', m. : (goat's), jāṭ, f. :  
 G zhāt, f.

- half, hūrī, hōrī : 1½, hēk ga hūrī : 2½, du ga hūrī : G half, bāgāi : 1½, ěk gē bāgāi, sārā ěk : 2½, du gē bāgāi, sārā du
- hand, hāth, m. : G hāth, m.
- hang, v. tr., bāl th. : hung up, bāl thilū
- happy, khūsh : G khōsh
- hard (not soft), kūrū : G kūrū
- haste, n., camat : G camat : v., camat th. : G camat th. : see "quickly"
- hat, (native), khói, f. : G (European), ṭupih, f. : (native), khói, f.
- he, so, yō, ā, nūh : G so, zhō, ā, nūh
- head, śis, m. : G śis (ī almost ü) : h. of bed, śiṣōn, m.
- health, n., kher, f. : in good h., miṣṭū : G siōh, khāir, miṣṭū
- hear, pārujōnu : G pāruzhōnu : see "understand"
- heart, hió, hiú, m. : G dīl, m.
- heat, v. tr., tāto th. : G tāttū th
- heaven, āsmān, m.
- heavy, hāgúro : G ěsh
- heel, thūri, f. : G thūri, f.
- hen, kokó-i, pl. -e : G kokó-i, pl. -e
- hence, nādō, inō, āniō : G nadō, inō, ainiō
- here, nāḍa, inā, āni : G nāḍa, inā, āni : up to here, nāḍa ḍāñ, inā ḍāñ, āni ḍāñ : to this side, ōr, ōraṛa, ūraṛa : adj., ūrit, ūriṇu : G up to here, nāḍa ḍāñ, inā ḍāñ, āni ḍāñ
- hide, see "conceal"
- high, ūthā'lo, ūcāt : G ūthalā' : see "up"
- hill, khūṇ, m. : G khonn, m.
- hive, see "bee"
- hobble, v. tr., pāngār d. : hobbled, pāngār dīlū
- hole, āsūn, m. : in rock, bāk : G hole, bōn, m.
- hoof, pā, pō, m. : khōru, m.
- horn, śiñ, m. : G śiñū, m. : v. tr., G śiñē d.
- horse, āshp, (female), sōci āshp : G āshap, sōci āshap : man with horses, āshpe khāvān : āshpavālū
- hot, tāto : G tāttū
- house, goṣ, m. : (European), bāñla, f. : G goṣ, m.
- how, kādāth : G zhokāiti, kādāiti : how much, kācāk, kācā : G kācāk
- hundred, shāl : hundredth, shālmū'gū, G shāl, shālmógū
- hunger, G ūnyāl, f., used also for thirst. To distinguish, insert word for food, as bai ūnyāl ; bai is rice
- hungry, be, nūnilōnu, ūnyōnu : adj., nērūnū : G ūnyōnu
- hunt, v., dārū d. : dāru th.
- hurt, n., gāl, f. : G gāl, f. : to be hurt, gāl bozhōni : G gāl sacyōni : see "pain"
- husband, mūshā (man), bārēō' : G bārēū : married second time whether first wife living or not, G orō'dū
- I, mō, mōh : G mōh
- ice, sōr, m. : G sōr, m. : see "frost"
- in, māzhā, dūra : (inside), azhō : G āzhō
- independent (used of Frontier tribes), yāgi : the g is pronounced far back near place of Arabic q
- incorrect, gālāt'
- inquire, tāpōs th. : see "ask"



- iron, cīmār, m. : G cīmēr, m.  
it, see " he," " she"  
joint (in limb, in bamboo or sugar-cane). bān, m. : G ban, m. : see " knuckle"  
journey, sāfār', m. : v., sāfār' th. : G sāphār', m. : sāphār' th. : see " travel"  
jump, n., āl, m. : v., āl d. : G prīk, f., prīk d.  
jungle, jēl, zāñāl', m. : G zhēl, m.  
just, adv. (Urdu zārā), shīnā'  
keep, rear, raṣōṇu, chūrōṇu : G račhyōṇu  
key, chāi, f. : G chāi, f.  
kid, chāl : G chāl : see " goat"  
kill, mārōṇu, mārōṇu : G mārōṇu : kill for food, hālāl th. : G hālāl th.  
king, rā, bādshā : G rash  
kiss, bōcī, f. : v., bōcī d. : G māci, f., māci th.  
knee, kūtū, m. : G kūtū, m.  
knife, kaṭār, f. : penknife. cūñi kaṭār, f. : G kaṭār, f., cūñi kaṭār, f.  
know, dāṣṭōṇu, laṣṭōṇu : G dāṣṭōṇu  
knowing, ālim  
knowledge, khābār, m.  
knuckle or joint in limb, bān, m., bāndī', f. : G ban, pl. bani, m.  
lake, sār m. : G sār, m  
lamb, urāñ, m. : G ūrāñ, m. : see " sheep"  
lame, khūrū : G khūrū : walk lame, G shāk th.  
lamp, dāmā', m. : (very small), devā, m. : G batti, f.  
land, fields, etc., sūm, m., dautār, f. : see " country"  
late, adj. and adv., chut : G chūt  
lateness, chut, m. : G chūt, m.  
laugh, hāzhōṇu : G hāzhōṇu  
law, Muhammadan, shīryāt, f.  
law case, mūkāddīma. m. : go to l., mūkāddīma th. : G mūkāddīma. m. : mukāddīma th. : bring case against. G nālīsh th., phāryād th.  
lazy, nārās, ṭākūrū  
leaf, pāṭhu, m. : G pātu, m.  
leap, see " jump"  
learn, shiṭōṇu : G siṭōṇu : see " teach"  
leather, com. m. : G com, m. :  
leave, n., rūskāt : G ruksāt, m. : v., phāt th. : G phāt th.  
left (not right), khābīnu, khābāddi, kīni : leftwards, khābīni, khābāddi or kīni with khīñ (f., direction) : G (left), khā, f., khai  
leg, phash, f. : G pā. pl. pē, m. : lower l. (below knee), dōñi, f. : G dōñi. f. : leg of bed, see " foot"  
leopard, dī, m. : G dī. m.  
level, hāvār  
lick, likōṇu : G likyōṇu  
lie, falsehood, cōṭ, m. : G phīr, m. : tell l., cōṭ rāzōṇu : G phīr rāzhōṇu  
lie, v., sōṇu (sleep) : G sōṇu  
lift, hūn th. : G hūn th. (n. and t., alveolar in both cases)  
light, n., G sañ, m. : to be l., rozhōṇu : to light, lūpyōṇu  
light (not heavy), lōku : G lōku  
lightning, bī'cūṣ, m. : G bī'cūṣ, m. : there is l., bīcūṣa dēn hē [m.  
liquor, shārāb, m. : G shārāb,  
little (not big), cūṇu, khūtū, lēkhū : see " short" : G cūṇu : (not much or many), āpa : G āpū : a little, K hīlā' : little by little, māza māza : G māzha māzha

- ve, dwell, phāt b. : G byōṇu  
 (sit) : exist, G zhōṇu : see  
 "born, be"  
 living, alive, jūdu, jenōi : G  
 zhōṇu  
 lizard, kikāl, m. : G cīrpiṣ, f.  
 load, bōki, f. : G bār. m.  
 lock, jā'ndro, jā'ndra, m. : G  
 kū'lūph, m.  
 long, adj., zīgū : G zīgū  
 look, ɕākōṇu : G ɕākyōṇu :  
 cf. "see"  
 lose, nāyōṇu : G nayōṇu : lost,  
 be, nōshōṇu : G nāshōṇu  
 love, cidōṇu, cidātū th. : G  
 cinyōṇu, shidātū th. : loved,  
 cidātū : G shidātū  
 mad, bākhūd : G mātu  
 mail, letters, dāg, m. : G dāka,  
 m. : mail carrier, K dāgi',  
 m.  
 maize, makāi, f. : G makāi, f. :  
 see "cob"  
 male (of animal), biro : G bīr  
 man, (homo), mǎnūzū, m. :  
 G mǎnū'z, m. : (vir), mūshā,  
 pl. mūshē' : G mūshā', m.  
 manner, in what manner  
 (Ūrdū jis tārāh), khaū  
 shāñēi, kādāth : see "how?"  
 many, tūshār : G tūshār : see  
 "much"  
 marmot, tīrru, m.  
 marriage, zīāl : G kāsh  
 marry (give in marriage), zīāl  
 th. : G kāsh th. : (be married),  
 zīāl b. : G kāsh b. (i.e. mar-  
 riage has become, etc.)  
 massage, v. tr., cāpī th. : G  
 moṇyōṇu  
 match, lucifer, tīlī, f. : G tūl-i,  
 pl. -ye, f.  
 meaning, mātlāb', m. : G  
 mātlāb', m.  
 measure, tolōṇu : G tolyōṇu  
 meat, mōs, m. : G mōs, m.  
 medicine, jabāṭi, f. (cerebral  
 j), zabāṭi, f. : G zabāṭi, f. :  
 see "powder"  
 memory, yād, m.  
 mend, pārōṇu : G prayōṇu  
 mew (of cat), bashōṇu : G  
 bashyōṇu  
 midday, dazō, f. : G dazō, f.  
 milk, dūtt. dūth. m. : G dūtt,  
 dūth, m. : v. tr., ɕhaū th. :  
 G ɕhaū th.  
 mill, yōṣ, f. : G yōṣ, f. : mill-  
 stone, yōzēi bāt, m. : G  
 yōzabāt, m.  
 mist, āzū, m. : G kāurīh, m.  
 mix, ikhtīrōṇu : G mīshāk th.  
 mock, hāzhē th. : G hāzhē th. :  
 see "laugh"  
 Monday, dushūmba, m. : G  
 tsandarār, f.  
 money, see "rupee"  
 monkey, G vandūr, m.  
 month, mōs, pl. mōzi, m. :  
 G mōs, pl. mōzi, m. Names  
 of months are as follows :—  
 Apr.—May, bēsāk, m. : G  
 vaik : May—June, jēth,  
 m. : G zēth, m. : June—  
 July, hār, m. : G hah, m. :  
 July—Aug., bāshākāl, m. :  
 G shāvūn', m. : Aug.—  
 Sept., bā'drō, m. : G  
 badirē'th, m. : Sept.—Oct.,  
 asū', m. : G āṣṭ, m. : Oct.—  
 Nov., kāttāk, m. : G  
 kártik, m. : Nov.—Dec.,  
 māgār, m. : G mūzór, m. :  
 Dec.—Jan., pō, m. : G pō,  
 m. : Jan.—Feb., māg, m. :  
 G māg, m. : Feb.—Mar.,  
 phā'gān, m. : phagūn',  
 m. : Mar.—Apr., cētār, m. :  
 G tsī'thēr, m.  
 moon, yūn, f. : G yūn, f.  
 morning, in the m., loɕākyo :  
 G lōṣṭēi, lōṣṭa

- mosque, jūmāt, f.  
 mosquito, moī, f. : G moī, pl. moē, f.  
 mother, āje, mā : G māh : m.  
     in law, shās : G shyās  
 mountain, kōr, m. : G cīs, f.  
 mouse, muzoi, f. : G mūzai, f.  
 moustache, phūga, m. pl. : G phūṅa, m. pl.  
 mouth, mūkh, m. : G āzu, m.  
 much, tūshār, lā, fem. lai : G tūshār, lā, fem. lai : see "many"  
 mud, cicūl. cicāl, m. : G cicēl, m.  
 mulberry, marō'ch, f. : G marō'ch, f.  
 mule, kăcēri, f. : G katūr-u, pl. -a : f. -i, pl. kataīri  
 mushroom, shīthīlī, f. : G shīntīlī, f.  
 my, meī : G myō  
 nail, (iron), mēkh, f. : G mēkh-, pl. -ē'. f. : (in hand, foot), nōh, m. : G nōr, m.  
 naked, nonū : G nonū  
 name, nōm, m. : G nōm, m.  
 near, ēl, ēlē : G ēl  
 necessity, see "need"  
 neck, šāk, m. : G šōnu, m. : šakh, m.  
 need, zărurăt, f. : G zărurăth, f.  
 needle, sū, f. : G sūw, f. : pine needle, K bhūr. m.  
 neigh, bashōnu : G bashyōnu  
 nephew, brother's son, hūr-ū'ch : G hūrū'ch : sister's son, sazū' : G sazū'  
 nettle, jōimī, f. : G zhōmī, f.  
 never, kărē' or zāt w. negative : G zāt w. negative  
 new, nō : G nā.  
 news, khābār, m. : G khābār, f.  
 niece, brother's. hūrçoi : G hūrūçh, f. : sister's daughter, sazui. f. : G sazui, f.  
 night, rāti, f. : G rāti, f. : by night, ratō' : G ratō'  
 nine, naū : ninth, naumūgū : G nau, naumōgū  
 nineteen, kūnīh : nineteenth, kūnimū'gū : G kūnīh, kūnimōgū  
 ninety, carbyō ga dāi : ninetyeth, carbyō ga daīmū'gū : G carrbiū gē dāi, carrbiū gē daīmōgū  
 nipple, cūci, f. : G mammu, m.  
 no, na or a peculiar click : G nai. na : see "no one," "not," "nothing"  
 noise, kīriū', m. : G krüvē, f. pl.  
 no one, kōe ga na, jei ga na : G zhei gē nai : (or without ga, gē)  
 north, qūtub, m.  
 nose, notū, m. : G nōttū, m.  
 not, na, nai, ne, ni : G na : (there) is or are not, nīsh, nūsh : G nūsh  
 nothing, jei ga na, sometimes pronounced jaḡa na : G zhei gē nai (often pronounced zhēna nai : also without ga, gē  
 now, cē : G kōta  
 oath, sūgān', sūgūn', f. : G kāsām, m. : take oath, K sūgān d.  
 obey, (hūkūm) mănōnu : G hūkūm mănōnu : hūkūm is m.  
 obstinate, rābār th, zidd th.  
 obstinacy, rābār, zidd, m.  
 obtain, lhaunu : be obtained, lhaizhōnu, laizhōnu, hāsh-ōnu  
 odour, gönn, m. : G gönn, m.  
 often, tūshār çomi : G tūshār

- dāmē: see in Grammar  
 “time” under numerals  
 old, pōṇu : G prōṇu : (person,  
 animal), jārū : G zharū  
 on, see “upon”  
 one, hēkh, ěkh : G ěkh  
 only, ikhā’tti (ā almost as *a*  
 in “man”) : G fākāt’  
 or, tā, yā : either .. or, tā  
 .. tā, yā .. yā  
 order, see “command”  
 orderly, see “chaprasi”  
 orphan, jārō’, m. : G zhar-ō’,  
 fem. -ói  
 other, mütü : G mütü  
 out, outside, hücü, dārō : out  
 of (Ürdü, mē se), mājō : G  
 outside, dārō  
 ought, use mištü, good : G  
 bozhi, impersonal w. infin.  
 our, äsō : G äsō  
 own (pron.), toma : G tom  
 pain, gāl, f. : G shilā’, m., gāl,  
 f. : see “hurt”  
 palm, of hand, sole of foot,  
 tāli, f. : G tā, hātā tā, m.  
 (used even for sole, see  
 “sole”)  
 pankha (fan), cīg, m.  
 parade ground, shāvārān  
 parrot, totāh, m. : G totāh, m.  
 part, issa, hīssa, m. : G hīssā’h,  
 m.  
 patience, sābār, m. : G sābūr,  
 m. : have p., sābār th. : G  
 sābūr th.  
 patti (cloth gaiter), pātā’, pl.  
 pātē’, f. : G payō’, pl. do.,  
 m.  
 pattu (rough tweed), pātūh,  
 m. : pamālu, m.  
 paper, kāgāz, m.  
 paw, pā, m. : G pā, pl. pē,  
 m.  
 pay, nōkārī’, f. : G tālāb, m.  
 pea, mōzār, m. (also used for  
 dāl, lentils) : G khukēṇ, m.  
 (ě almost ā)  
 peach (tree and fruit), āro. m. :  
 G (fruit), tsēnān : (tree),  
 tsēnān tom, m.  
 pear, tāngū, m. : G tān, m. :  
 pear tree, tāngū tom, m. : G  
 tān tom, m  
 pearl, G möktā, m.  
 pen, kālām, m : G kālām, m.  
 people, jāk, m. pl.  
 perhaps, bīsh (i almost ā)  
 perspiration, hūlak, m. : G  
 hūlūkh, m.  
 pice, pēsā’, m. : G paīsā’, m.  
 piebald, çičü biçü : G äblākh’  
 pig, khinzir, m. : G zhelō shū  
 (jungle dog)  
 pipe (huqqa), cī’līm, f. : G  
 cī’līm, f.  
 pity, äfsōs, m. : G äpsūs, m.  
 place, n., dīsh, f. : G dīsh, f.  
 place, v., chūrōṇu (lit. to  
 leave) : G choryōṇu  
 plain, mēdān, m. : dās, m.  
 (table-land)  
 play, v., noṭōṇu : G tsükē’  
 th. : p. game, dōṇu : G  
 dyōṇu  
 pleasure (will), mārziḥ, f. : G  
 mārziḥ, f. : happiness. khū-  
 shī, f. : G khūshī, f.  
 plough, n., hāl, m. : G hāl.  
 m. : v., hāl d. : G hāl d.  
 poison, biş, m. : G biş, m.  
 polo, bülā, m. : G thópě : play  
 do.. bülā d. : G thópě d. :  
 polostick, bülā, m. : G  
 thópě  
 pomegranate (tree), dāñui, f. :  
 (fruit), dāñū, m.  
 poor, khwār. gārib : neither  
 poor nor rich. mīnhāl,  
 ūzārḥā (ā almost like *a* in  
 “fall”)  
 post, letters, see “mail”

- pot, see "ghara"
- potato, ā'lu, m. : G ā'lu, m.
- poverty, kīmānī', f. : G ājāzī', f.
- powder, jabāṭi, (cerebral j), zabāṭi, f. : G zabāṭi f. : see "medicine"
- praise, n., hāmād, m. : G hāmēd, m. : v., hāmād rāzh-ōnu : G hāmēd th.
- prayer, nimā'z, f. : G nimā'z, f., dāh, m. : v., nimā'z th. : G nimā'z th. : five times of p., K cāl or lō bīlo, pēshī, māzgar, makhām, māskhūtām. These correspond to the Panjabi sārgī, pēshī, digār, shām, khūftā (or kūftā) : at the time of evening p., makhāmaṛa
- prepare, tēār th. : G taiār th.
- present, n., bākhsīs, f. : G bākcāsh, f. : v., bāgshōnu
- preserve (keep), rāchōnu : G bācawōnu : be preserved, rāchijōnu : G bācawīzhōnu
- price, kīmāt, mul, m. : G kīmāt', m.
- priest (Muhammadan), mōhlā', m.
- print, cāp th. : be printed, cāp b. : printed, adj., cāp thilū
- pull, zīk th. : lipōnu : G cip-yōnu, lipyōnu
- pumpkin, tokū, m.
- punish, sāzā d. : G sāzā d.
- punishment, sāzā, m. : G sāzā, m.
- puppy, khūtrō, m. : G kūkūr, m.
- put on (clothes), bonōnu
- quarrel, see "fight"
- quarter, pāo : 1¼, 2¼, etc., pāo ājā hēk, pāo ājā du, etc. : a ser and a quarter, pāo ājā sēr : rupee and quarter, pāo ājā rupāi : ¾, cē pāo : 1¼, 2¼, etc., pāo kām du, pāo kām cē, etc. : G 1¼, 2¼, etc., sāda ēkh, sāda du, etc.
- quickly, jūna, hālla, lōka, lōko lōkē : G lōko
- rain, āzū, m. : G āzū, m. : v., āzū vālōnu : G āzū vālyōnu. The subject of the verb is "God" understood
- ram, kārāh, m. : G kārāh, pl. kārāi, m.
- rapids of river, chār, m. : gāhūr, m. : chūm, m.
- rat, mūzu, m. : G mūzu, m.
- rations, rāsān
- read, pārōnu : G payōnu, rāzhōnu (last meaning to read aloud)
- ready, tēār : G taiār
- reap, lōnu : G lyōnu
- reason, without special, guci
- red, lilū : G lōlū
- rejoice, khūsh b. : G khūsh b.
- rent, karāi, f.
- resin, kalēl, m. : kēl. m. : G kalēl, m. : kēl, m.
- rice (uncooked), bīū, f. : G brīm, m. : (cooked), bīū. f. : G bai, f.
- rich, wādān
- ride, bākhārōnu : G pānyōnu-īm-ās
- right (not left), dāsūnū, dārīsh-tīnū : to the r., dāsūni khīn : G right, dāchīnū
- ring, nānsēri, f., hānusélo, m. : G vazhi, f.
- rise, get up, hūn b. : G hūn b. : of sun, stars, etc., jil b., ikhāzōnu, ūthōnu : G zhīl b. : see "ascend"
- river, sīn, f., dāryā, m. : G sīn, f.
- root, cīrī-ṣ, pl. -zē', f. : G. chīrī-ṣ, pl. -zē', f.

rope, bāli, f. : G bāli, pl. bāli  
run, hai th. : ūcōṇu (run  
away) : G dārbākē th.

rupee, rupāi, f. : G ropāi, f.

saddle, pālō, m. : G pālōn,  
m. : saddle-cloth, G tōkóm,  
m. : saddle, v., G pālān-  
yōṇu

sake, for s. of, kíria w., gen. :  
G kāri w., fem. gen.

saliva, thuk, f. : G thūki, f.

salt, luṇi, f. : G lūṇi, f.

sap, vōi, m. (i.e. water) : G  
paī, m.

satisfied, tūtū : be satisfied,  
tūshōṇu (Panjabi rājīnā) :  
see "full" (baṭār, f.

Saturday, shāmba, m. : G

say, rāzōṇu : G razhōṇu

scissors, kēncih, f. : G mēkh-  
rā'z, f.

scorpion, G bich, m.

scratch, G kānyōṇu

search, n., tālāsh, m. : G  
tālāsh, m. : v., tālāsh th. :  
G tālāsh th.

second, dumū'gū : G dumógū

see, pāshōṇu : G pāshyōṇu :  
see "look"

seed, bih, m. : G bih, m.

seize, rāṭōṇu, pyōṇu : G rāṭ-  
yōṇu

self, akī : for oneself, ākōṛa

sell, mūli d. : G krīnyōṇu

send, chīṇōṇu : G chīnyōṇu

separate, chāḷa, chāḷa chāḷa,  
mūṣō pātō (one in front of  
the other) : v., chāḷa th.,  
mūṣō pātō th.

servant, nokār', m. : farm s.,  
dekā'n : G servant, naukār,  
m.

serve, khīzmāt th.

service, khīzmāt, f.

set (sun, stars, etc.), buṛōṇu :  
G būr b.

seven, sātt : seventh, sāt-  
mū'gū : G sātt, sātmo'gū  
seventeen, sātāē : seveteenth,  
sātāēmū'gu : G sātāih, sātāi-  
mo'gū

seventy, çōbyo ga dāi : seven-  
tieth, çōbyo ga daimūgū :  
G çebbiū gē dāi, çebbiū gē  
daimogū

shade, chāsh, f. : G shēhēlü, m.

shake, v. tr., lān d. : v. intr.,  
lān b. : G lāṇa d., lāṇa b.

shame, shārām, f. : G shārūm,  
f.

sharp (not blunt), tīṇū : G tīṇū

shave (beard), dāi vālōṇi : G  
zhakū th. ; dāi th.

she, sē, ye, nīh : G sē, zhē,  
zhō, nīh [dūpāti, f.

shawl, loi, f., tsādā'r, m. : G

sheep, ēsh, f. : G ēish, f.

Shin, Shina (Ṣīn, Ṣīṇā) : a Ṣīn

(person), ṣīṇ, pl. ṣīṇi, fem.  
ṣīṇ, pl. ṣīṇoi : G dārd-ā, pl.

-ā'i, fem. dārda bāi, pl. dārda  
bāē, also ṣīṇ, fem. ṣīṇ : adj.,

ṣīṇ, ṣūṅkōcu : G ṣīṇā : the  
Sina language, ṣīṇēa jib, f. :

ṣīṇēa mozi, f. pl. : G ṣīṇā  
mozi, f. pl., dārdāō mozi, f.

pl. In ṣīṇēa the *a* is almost  
English "aw" in "awe" ;

in jib the *b* is not fully  
vocalised. In G ṣīṇ the *i*

tends towards ē.  
shiver, thārthār b. : G thā-  
tharai th.

shoe, paczār : see "boot"

shop, hātih, f., wān, m.

short, khūtū : see "little,"  
"small"

shoulder, phīzhu, phijū, m. :  
G mithīzhu

show, pāshayōṇu, çākayōṇu :  
G pāshayōṇu, çakayōṇu :

see "look," "see"

- shrine, jārāt, f.  
 shut, v. tr., dōṇu, dilū th. :  
 adj., dilū (passive part. of  
 dōṇu)  
 shrub, mūthū, m.  
 side, on this side, ānāth : G  
 ānāzhi : on that side,  
 ādāth : G ādāzhi : on what  
 or which side ? kādāth ? :  
 G kādāzhi ? : see " here,"  
 " there," " how," " thus "
- silver, rūp, m. : G rūp, m.  
 sin, gonā', m. : G gonā', m. :  
 v., gonā' th. : G gonā' th :  
 gonā' khāzhyōṇu  
 sing, gai d. : G gae d. : see  
 " song "
- sister, sās, f. : G sās, f. :  
 husband's s., zhazē', f. :  
 G zhazē', f. : brother's wife,  
 zāthī', f. : G zāthī', f. : wife's  
 s., sarōṇi : husband of do.,  
 sarōṇu : G wife's s., sarōṇi
- sit, byōṇu : be seated, bēṭū  
 b. : G sit. byōṇu
- six, svā : sixth, svāmū'gū :  
 G ṣah, ṣamógū
- sixteen, sōēi, soi : sixteenth,  
 sōēimū'gū, ṣoimū'gū : G ṣōī,  
 sōīmógū
- sixty, cōbyo, cēbīo : sixtieth,  
 cōbyomū'gū, cēbīomū'gū :  
 G cēbbīūh. cēbbīumógū
- skin, cūm, m. : bag made of  
 skin, bārū, f.
- sky, agāī, f. : G anāī, f.
- sleep, n., nīsh, f. : G nīsh, f. :  
 v., sōṇu : G sōṇu
- slip, zār b., khāṣ b. : G zār b. :  
 slip and fall, dīdi b. : G  
 dīri b. : see " fall "
- slippery, picilū, tāltaṣō' : G  
 tāltaṣō'
- slowly, chūthè : G chūti
- small, cūṇu, lēkhū, khūṭū  
 (short) : G cūnū
- smart, cālāk' : G cālāk'
- smoke, dūm, m. : G dūm, m.
- snake, jīlrā, jāndrā, zhon,  
 m. : G zhon, m.
- sneeze, n., chigi, nīch, f. :  
 G chīn, f. : v., G chīn  
 vāzhyōṇu
- snow, hinn, f. : G hinn, f. : v.,  
 hinn valōni : G hinn vāl-  
 yōni : the subject is  
 " God " understood
- snuff, nūsārī, f. : G nāsvār, m.
- soap, sābūn, f. : G sabin', f.
- sock, paitō'h, m., mozā'h, m. :  
 G māssih, f.
- soft, mhoū : G nār'um
- sole of foot, tālī, f. : pao hātā  
 tā : see " palm "
- someone, koi, koe, jei, zhei :  
 G koi, zhei
- some, nāk
- something, jēk, jok, zhēk,  
 zhok, jo, zho, jei, zhei : G  
 zhēk, zhei
- son, pūch, pl. pē : G pūch, pl.  
 pē : son-in-law, jāmcōh,  
 m. : G zhamaçōh, m
- song, gai, m. (ai as " a " in  
 " man ") : G gae, m.
- south, nīlāo, m
- sow, G bī zhōlyōṇu : bīh is  
 seed
- speak, see " say "
- spend, khōṇu (i.e. eat), khārāc  
 th. : G kharic
- spill, nāra d. : intr., nāra  
 bozhōṇu
- spit, thū th. : G thū th : see  
 " saliva "
- spoil, v. tr., cāq bāq th.,  
 khārāb th. : G khārāb th. :  
 int., cāq bāq b, khārāb b. :  
 G khārāb b.
- spot, ṭiku, m. : G ṭikū, m.
- spring (of water), uts, m. : G  
 uts, pl utsi, m.

- spring (season), *bāzōḍu*, m. :  
in s., *bāzōṇu*
- stand, *cokū* b. : G *cokū* b. :  
see "stop"
- star, *tārēi*, f. : G *tāru*
- steal, *cori* th. : G *cori* th.
- stick, n., *kündārīh*, f. : G *kūn-  
ālī*, f.
- sting, v., *cāpōṇu*, *cūrūt* th. :  
G *cūrūt* th.
- stomach. see "belly"
- stop, *cūkyārōṇu*, *hīsār* th.,  
*cokū* th. : intr., *cūkyōṇu*,  
*cókū* b., *hīsār* b. : G intr.,  
*hātkaū* th.
- stone, *bātṭ*, m. : G *bātṭh*,  
pl. *bātṭi*: stone in ring,  
K. *gāmāi*, f.
- straight, *sūzu* : G *sūcu*
- strawberry, *tūndāl*, m.
- stream, n., *gāh*, *ghāh*, m. : G  
*gāh*, pl. *gāih*, genit. *gāzhō*,  
m. : see "river"
- strength, *shātt*, f. : exert s.,  
*shātt* th.
- stretch (oneself), *zīkīzhōṇu* :  
*karē'* *khālyōṇu*
- strike, *dāgōṇu*, *coṭ* d. : G  
*kūtyōṇu* : s. by throwing  
something, *bādgi* d. : G  
*bādgi* d. : intr. (said of  
watch, gong, hour, etc.),  
*bāshōṇu* : G *bāzhōṇu*
- strong, *tiṇu*, *shātilū*, *kū'rū*,  
*tāk'ārū*, *qāwī* : forcible  
(said of a suitable word),  
*qāvī*
- sugar, *shākhār*, m. : G *sha-  
kar'*, m.
- sugarcane, *tōs*, m.
- summer, *vālu*, m. : G *vālu*, m.
- sun, *sūri*, f. : G *sūri*, f. : sun-  
shine, do. [vār
- Sunday, *īkshūmba*, m. : G *āit-  
swallow*, v., *gūrūt* th. : G *gū-  
rūt* th.
- sweep, *loishi* th. : *khāṣ* th. :  
see "broom"
- sweet, *rāzā'lu* : G *īspā'*
- swell, *phūrājārōṇu*
- swim, *lāmān'* d.
- table, *tēpū*, m. : G *mēz*, m.  
(ē almost ö)
- tail, *lamūto*, m. : G *lamōṭu*, m.
- tailor, *dārzi'*, m. : G. *sūtsi'*, m.
- take, *giṇōṇu* : G *giṇyōṇu* : in  
*giṇōṇu* i is like i in Eng.  
"hit," but longer : take  
down or off (Ürdū *ūtārnā*,  
*nīkālnā*), *nīkhalōṇu* : take  
away, *hārōṇu* : G *hāryōṇu*
- tax, *hoshār*, m.
- teach, *shīcāyō'nu* : G *shīcā-  
yō'nu* : see "learn"
- tear, v. tr., *chinyō'nu* : v. intr.,  
*chīzhō'nu'* : G *chiny'ōṇu*,  
*chīzhō'nu*
- tear (in eye), *āchū*, m. : G *āṣū*,  
m.
- teat, *dūnū*, m. : G *mammū*, m.
- tenant (in land; *dēkān*, m. :  
also used for farm servant
- tent, *tāmbū'*, m. : G *gūth*,  
pl. *gūtē'*, f.
- ten, *dāi* : tenth, *daīmū'gū* :  
G *dāi*, *dāimōgū*
- thank, *shūkārāt* th. : G *shū-  
kar* th.
- thanks. *shūkārāt*, m. : G *shū-  
kar*
- that, ā, *nūh* : G ā, *nūh*
- theft, *cori*, f. : G *cori*, f.
- thence, *adō*, *sādō* : G *ādō*,  
*sadō*
- there, *adei*, *adī*, *sāda* : G *ādī*,  
*sada* : up to t., *ada dān*,  
*sāda dān* : G *āda dān*, *sāda  
dān*
- therefore, *āsē'gi* : G *anikaīti*
- thick (cloth), *phāṭōru*
- thief, *cōr*, m. : G *cōr*, m.
- thieve, *cori* th. : G *cori* th.



thigh, phātālū, m. : G phatālū, m.

thin (person), āshättü, lit. weak: cloth, talūnu

thing, tsiz, m.

thirst, ūlyāl, f. : G ūnyāl, f. (means also hunger, therefore sometimes vōi ūnyāl, water thirst)

thirsty, be, ūlyāl saconj

thirteen, cōi : thirteenth, cōi-mū'gū : G coi, coimógū

thirty, bīō ga dái, bī ga dái : thirtieth, bīō or bī ga daī-mū'gū : G cī, bi gē dái : cīmógū, bi gē daīmógū : note that in G, 31, 32 are bi gē ākāi, etc., not cī gē ěkh, etc.

this, yo : G zho

thorn (big), kōṇ, m. : (small), kōṛ, m. : G kōṇ, pl. kōṇa

thousand, zīr : thousandth, zīrmū'gū

thou, tu : G tū

three, cēi, cē : third, cēimū'gū, cēmū'gū : G cē, cēmógū : in G the ē is almost o

thread, gūni, f. : G dōm, m.

throat, soṭū, m. : G soṭtū, m.

thunder, n., hāgai gūṭh, m. : G ānai gūṭē' (pl. of gūṭ) : to thunder, hāgai gūṭ d. : G ānai gūṭē d. (ānai gūṭē is nom. to verb which is therefore plur.)

Thursday, pānjshūmba, m. : G brīstvār, f.

thy, thei : G thō

tie, gārōṇa

time, khēṇ, vākāt, m., sāt (a short t.) : time in once, twice, three times, etc., dām, dom, vārī : G cott, dām : all these words generally undeclined : see

“ often ” : in a short time, K sātāzhi, sātāji (i.e. sāt and ji. zhi : sāt is for Ūrdū, Arabic sāt).

tin (material), tsets, m. : a tin, tim, m.

tired, be, somōnu : G samōnu

to, ra, di : G ṭē, di

tobacco, tamā'kū, m. : G tamā'kū, m.

to-day, āsh : G āsh

to-morrow, dōci : day after t., icizi, icizi : day after that,

lā ga icizi : G to-morrow, lōṣṭē : day after t., cīdi

tongue, jib, f. : G zhib, f. : these words not used for “ language ”

tomato, bhatīngār (used also for brinjal)

town, khār, m. : G shahar, m.

travel, n., müspārī, f. : v., müspārī th. : t. for pleasure,

go for walk, n., sēl, f. : v., sēl th. : see “ journey ”

traveller, müspār, m.

tree, tom, f., tobū, m. : G tom, f.

tremble, see “ shake,” “ shiver ”

trousers, tsanā'lū, m., shār-vālu, m. : G tsalēn, m.

true, dān : G hāk

truth, dān, m. : G hāk, m. : tell t., dān rāzōnu : G hāk rāzhōnu

Tuesday, sēshūmba, m. : G boṇvār, f. [f.

turban, lāṭī'h, f. : G kaskī'h,

turn, v. tr., phīrōnu : G phīryōnu : int., K and G phīri bozhōnu or ōnu

twelve, bāi : twelfth, bāimū'gū : G bāi, bāimógū

twenty, bih : twentieth, bīmū'gū : G bīh, bimógū

- twist, bēthōnu : G bish d.  
two, dū : second, dumū'gū :  
G dūh, dumó'gū  
udder, çhīri, f. : G çhīri, f.  
uncle, father's brother, picā' :  
G picī' : mother's brother,  
mamū' : G mūmu : father's  
sister's husband, phūpā :  
G pophā' : mother's sister's  
husband, kakā' : G masā'  
understand, lūshōnu, pāru-  
jōnu : G pāruzhōnu : see  
"hear"  
up, upwards, ājāra, ājāra,  
ūthālara, gūshāra, omāra :  
there are two adj. from  
each of these, ājīnu, ājit,  
ūthāliṇu, ūthālit, gūshīnu,  
gūshīt, omīnu, omīt : G  
āzhāta : up to, dān : G dān  
upon, ājā : G āzhā  
vein, rāgāh, f. : G nār, pl.  
nārē, f.  
verandah, māndū, m.  
very, lā, fem. lai (ai as a in  
"man"), lārū, fem. lāri : G  
lā, fem. lāi  
vessel (cooking), bōṇ, m. : G  
bōn, m. [gāō, m.  
village, kōṭ, m. : G kui, f.,  
villager, koṭōcu : G kuiōch  
vine, zhāç, f. : grape, zhāçei  
kūl, m.  
visible, be, lēl b., pāshīzhōnu :  
G pāshīzhōnu  
wages, mözdūri, f. : G mazūri,  
f., tālāb, m.  
wagtail, cēā, f.  
walk, yazōnu : G yāzhōnu :  
cause to walk, yazōnu : G  
yāzhōnu, -īm, -ās, and  
yāzhāy-ōnu, -ēm, -ās : see  
conjug. in accident  
wall, (stone), kūr, f. : (wood),  
kābār, m., dabōr, f. : bītkōr,  
f. : boundary w., hūç, m.  
warm oneself (at fire, etc.), G  
täpīzhōnu : see "hot"  
wash, dizhārōnu : G duzhār-  
yōnu : wash oneself, tām d. :  
G tām d.  
wasp, bēri, f.  
watch, timepiece, n., gēntā',  
m. : G garī', f.  
water, vōi, m. : G vōi, m.  
watercourse, yāb, f.  
waterfall, see "cataract"  
we, bē : G bē, fem. bēā  
weak, rūlu, kāmzōr  
Wednesday, carshūmba, m. :  
G bōdvār, f.  
week, sātđizi, f. : G sātđizi, f.  
weep, see "cry"  
well (in good health). see  
"health"  
wet, adj., bīlado  
west, qībla, m.  
what? jok, zhok, jēk, zhēk,  
jo, zho, khaū, jei, zhei : G  
zhēk, zhok, zhei : what  
(relative), the same words  
wheel, pāl, m.  
when? kārē', khaū khēṇ : G  
kāra : when (relative), the  
same words and K to  
whence, kōnyo, küđiō : G  
kōno  
where, kōna, küđi : G kōn :  
where (relative), the same  
words  
whip, kā'tārū, m. : G chaū, m.  
whistle, v., šiū th. : G šōki  
th.  
which (relative and interr.).  
khaū  
white, shyō, fem. shēi  
whiten, shyō th.  
whither, kōiri, koinēra and  
words for where : G kōnaṭa :  
whither (relative), same  
words  
why, kyēh : G kyēh, zhokaīti

- widow, *kagūni* : G *kavūni*, y  
*mōṇḍ*, f.  
widower, *kagūnu*, m : G  
*kavūnū*  
wife, *cei*, f. : G *cōi*, f. : one  
twice married, G *orō'di*  
wine, *mo*, m. : G *shārāb*, m.  
winter, *yōdu*, m. : G *yōdu* :  
in winter, *yōn* : G *yōnu*  
with, along with, *sōi*, *sēi* : G  
*sāti*, *sōi* : with (instrument-  
al), *gīh*  
witness. *shaidānū*, m. : G  
*sāc*, m.  
woman. *cei* : G *cōi*  
wool, *paṣ*, f. : G *paṣ*, f.  
wood (log of), *mūṇḍa*, pl.  
*mūṇḍi*, m. : firewood (piece  
of), *kāṭḥa*, pl. *kāṭḥa* : G  
*kāṭḥa*, pl. *kātē*, m. : (general  
word), G *ṭōri*, f.  
word, *moṣ*, pl. *mozi*, f., *lūgāt*,  
f. : G *moṣ*, pl. *mozi*, f.  
work, *kom*, m : G *krom*. m.  
world, *sūm*, m., *dūnyā*, f.  
wrinkle, *khīci'* f. : G *gyēn-i*,  
pl. -*yē*, f.  
wrist, *bān*, m. : see " joint " :  
G *gūlūtsū*, m. (middle *ū* is *ū*  
long)  
write, *līkhōnu* : G *līkhyōnu*  
yak, G *yākh*, pl. *yākhi*, m.,  
fem. *sōci* *yākh* : hybrid  
(yak and cow), *zoi*, pl. *zōyi*,  
fem. *zomō'*, pl. *do*.  
yawn, *jāmijōnu* : I am yawn-  
ing, *mō jāmjilū hū* : I  
yawned, *mō jāmjilos* : G  
*n.*, *hāi*, f. : v., *hāi ōni*  
year, *kāl*, m. : this y., *ānū*  
*kāl* : next y., *cā kāl* : y.  
after next, *lā ga cā kāl* :  
last y., *pātīn kāl* : y. before  
last, *mūṣiṇ kāl* : y. before  
that. *lā ga mūṣiṇ kāl*  
yes, *ō*
- esterday, *byālē* : G *byālē* : y.  
morning, *bēlā'h* : G *bēlā'h* ;  
day before y., K *mūṣiṇ*  
*chāk* : day before that, *lā ga*  
*mūṣiṇ chāk*  
yoke, *yū*, m. : G *nāl*, f. : to  
yoke, *yū sōnu* : G *nāl sōnu*  
you, *tso* : G *tsō*, fem. *tsā*  
young, see " little " : also G  
*shūlūṭṭu* : Urdū *jāvān*, K  
*lūgū* : boy or girl, *cākūr* :  
y. of animal, K *phālu*  
your, *tsēi* : G *tsō*  
Trees: *Abies Pindrau* or *Web-*  
*biana*, *kāchūl*, m. : G  
*kācūl*, m.  
acacia (small thorns, twigs  
used for toothbrushes).  
*phūlā*, m.  
amlok, *āmlūk*, m.  
birch, (tree), *jōji*, f. (second ¶  
cerebral) : (bark), *jūs*, m :  
G (tree), *zhōzi*, f. (bark),  
*zhūs*, m.  
cedar, *phūlūzū*, m. : G *diva-*  
*dār*, m.  
chestnut, *ashūnu*, m.  
cypress, *chīlih*, f. : G *chīlih*.  
f.  
dhrek, *lāgān*, m. : its berry.  
*lāgañēi kūlu*, m.  
fig, *phagū'i*, f. : fruit, *pha-*  
*gū'i kūlu*, m.  
holly, *bānī'*, f.  
maple. *cēn*, m. : G *cēn*, f.  
medlar, *ṭāngōr*, m.  
mulberry. *marōch*, f. : G  
*marō'ch*, f.  
oak, *jārin*, m.  
olive. *kāo*, m.  
peach, (tree and fruit), *āso*,  
m. : G (fruit), *tsēnān* :  
(tree), *tsēnān tom*, m  
pear, *ṭāngū* ; (tree), *ṭāngū*  
*tom*, m. : G *ṭān*, m., *tān*  
*tom*, m.

*Picea Morinda*, rōī, f. : G  
rōī, rēi, f.

*Pinus Excelsa*, pāī bīch : G  
cīī, f.

*Pinus Longifolia*, cīh, f. : G  
cīī, f.

plum (wild), sājīn : its berry,  
sājīnēi kūḷu, m.

pomegranate, (tree), dāṅ'ui,  
f. : (fruit), dāṅñ, m.

poplar, sbīshū, m. : G  
phrats, m.

*Prunus Padus*, bārit, m.

walnut, aḥóī, f. : G aḥóī, f.

willow, byō, f. : G beī, f.

Shrubs : bhang, bhāṅg : G boṅ  
dhatura, shāṅḍō, m.

henna. zāṛūn, m.

ivy, bīrīn, m.

thorn w. yellow wood.

shūglū, m.

Flowers : rose, ladīṅ, gūlāb,  
m. : other wild flowers and

plants are G bazārbān, m.,

hopól, m., pālāṅgūst, m.,

photō'ni, f., zhūn, m.

## THE DRĀS DIALECT.

Spoken by Šiņs between the Zoji Lā and Kārgil on the way to Leh. It closely resembles Gūrēsī and Kohīstānī, and a separate account of its syntax is not necessary. It has two sounds which I have not noticed in Gūrēsī, viz. cerebral  $\dot{\text{}}$  and  $\text{g}$ . The former I have not heard in Kohīstānī.

### NOUNS.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	āshp-, horse	-i
Gen.	-o	-o
Dat.	-īrē	-oṛē
Prep.	-i	-o
Ag. I	-ēi	-ozhā
Ag. II	-īsū	-osū

Nom.	zā. brother	zā-rū
Gen.	zāo	-ro
Dat.	zauaļē	-rūrē
Prep.	zaua	-rū
Ag. I.	zauēi	-rūzhā
Ag. II.	zāsū	-rūsū

puš, son, has Dat. pučaļē

babo, old man, father, has Gen. babo : Dat. babērē

Nom.	sās, sister	sāzār-ē
Gen.	sāz -ō	-o
Dat.	-ūrē	-ūrē
Prep.	-ū	-ū
Ag. I.	-o	-ūzhā
Ag. II.	sāssē	-ūsū

Nom	azh-ī, mother
Gen.	-au
Dat	-īrē or -ērē
Prep.	-ī or -ē
Ag. I.	-ō
Ag. II.	-ēsē

} No plur. from this root.

kon, ear (on body) : plur. koņi.  
dona, tooth : plur. donni.

## PRONOUNS.

	Singular.		Plurai.
Nom.	mūh, I		be, we
Gen.	myō		āso
Dat.	mōlē, mōrē (also mūlē, mūrē)	(also	āsolē, āsorē
Prep.	mō (also mū)		āso
Ag. I	mī		āsōzha
Ag. II.	mōsū (also mūsū)		bēsū
Nom.	tū, thou		tsō, you Fem. tsā
Gen.	thō		tsō tsō
Dat.	tulē, turē		tsolē, tsorē tsorē
Prep.	tu		tso tsō
Ag. I	thō		tsozha tsanūzhē
Ag. II.	tusē		tsosē tsāsē
Nom.	so, he: fem. se		sē, they
Gen.	āso		sēso
Dat.	āsērē		sēsērē
Prep.	āsē		sēsē
Ag. I.	sēsī		ṣanoizhē
Ag. II.	soṣē		sēsē

Fem. nom. sing. is *se*, otherwise the fem. does not differ from the masc. The *ts* in the second plur. is like a sharply hissed *s*. The *t* element is faint and the accoustic effect is almost like *ss*.

The syllable *-sē* after a vowel is often pronounced *-zē*.

Before the preposition *nāla*, with, the suffix *-si* is added to the root, as *āshpīsi nāla*, with a horse. The other words declined above take the following forms: *ṣauasi*, *puṣasi*, *babēsi*, *sāzūsi*, *āzhīsi*; pronouns: *mōsi*, *āsosi*, *tūsi*, *tsosi*, *āsosi*, *sēsīsi*. Thus *āsosi nāla*, with us: *āsosi nāla*, with him.

The prep. *pātēnobo*, behind, has the same construction, and we have *tūsi pātēnobo*, behind thee: *mōsi pātēnobo*, behind me: *ṣauasi pātēnobo*, behind the brother.

The prep. *āzhā*, upon, is added directly to the root: *āshpī āzhā*, on the horse: *gōṣa āzhā*, on the house: *ṣīṣa āzhā*, on the head.

The accus. has generally the same form as the nom. This is the case with the words given above except *puṣ* which has accus. *puṣā*.

The genit. is used as an adj., and changes for gender and number of noun possessed, but not for case. Thus, we have *myō*, my, when agreeing with a sing. masc. noun. If the noun possessed is fem., it becomes *mī*; if plural, *myē* or *mē* for both

masc. and fem. Similarly for the other pronouns we have:—  
 āso, our, āsēi, āsē : thō, thy, thēi, the : tsō, your, tsēi, tsē :  
 āso, his, āsēi, āsē : sēso, their, sēsēi, sēsē ; and for nouns:—  
 āshpo, of a horse, āshpēi, āshpe, and so on.

## DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	anŭ, this	ani
Gen.	anŭ-sŭ	anī-no
Dat.	-sērĕ	-norĕ
Prep.	-sĕ	-no
Ag. I.	-sēi	-nozha
Ag. II.	-sĕ	-sĕ
Nom.	zho, this	zhĕ
Gen.	zhe-sŭ	zhĕ-no
Dat.	-sērĕ	-norĕ
Prep.	-sĕ	-no
Ag. I.	-sēi	-nozhĕ
Ag. II.	zhosĕ	-sĕ

The Ag. II. in these two pronouns distinguishes number by the change of vowel, the sing. being anŭsĕ, zhosĕ, and the plur. anīsĕ, zhĕsĕ.

aŭ or adŭ, this has Gen. āsu : Dat. āsērĕ : Prep. āsĕ : Ag. I. āsēi : Ag. II. āūsĕ.

Nom.	pĕrao, that (over there)	pĕra-o
Gen.	pĕrā-sŭ	-no
Dat.	-sērĕ	-norĕ
Prep.	-sĕ	-no
Ag. I.	-sēi	-nozhĕ
Ag. II.	-sĕ	-sĕ.

## INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

koi, who ?, makes Gen. ke-so, Dat. -sērĕ, Prep. -sĕ, Ag. I. kyēsēi, Ag. II. kōēsĕ.

Indeclinables are zhok, zhĕik, what ?, kăcā, kăcāk, how much or many ?, also ācā, ācāk, so much or many.

bĕga, bot, is distinct from bĕ ga, we also.

bŭra, bŭrĕ, all, when used with a noun or pronoun takes the case endings, as Ag. II. be bŭrasĕ, we all, not bĕsĕ bŭra.

## ADJECTIVES.

The only adjectives which change for the gender and number of the noun qualified are those which end in -ŭ ; they have masc. sing. -ŭ, fem. sing. -i, m. pl. -ĕ, f. pl. -i

None change for case. Adjectives used as nouns are of course declined as nouns.

*Comparison.*—There are no comparative and superlative forms. Comparison is expressed by means of the preposition zho, from, than, with the positive

Thus, siō, good : mō zho siō, better than I : būṛa zho siō, better than all, best.

## VERBS.

### VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

	Singular.	Plural.
Present	haūs, I am haũ haũ	hās hāt hā
Fem. hāīs	hāī hāī hās hāt hāī	
Past	āsīl-os -o -o	-ēs -ēth -eh
Fem. āsīl-(y)īs	-(y)ī -ē -(y)īs -(y)īth -(y)e.	

arōṇu, bring.

Note the letter r (not ṛ as in other dialects).

Imperat.	arēh	arēā
Conj. Part.	arē, having brought	
Fut.	ar-ṁm -ē -ēi	-ōn -ēāt -ēn

Pres. Ind. arṁm haūs, etc., regular. Fem. arṁm hāīs :  
or contracted, thus :—

ar-ṁmūs : fem.	-ṁmēs	-ōnās : fem. do.	
-ṁū	-āī	-ēāt	-ēāīt
-ēū	-āī	-ena	-eni

Imperf. arṁm āsīlos, etc., regular. Fem. arṁm āsīlīs, etc.

Past	ar-ās -ā -au	-īs -īt -ī or -yī
Fem.	ar-ēs -ē -ī	-ēs -īt -ī
Pres. Perf.	ar-aūs -aū -aū	-ēās -ēāt -eā

Plupf. arālos, etc. like āsīlos



## khōṇu, eat.

	Singular.		Plural.	
Imperat.	khah		khā	
Fut.	khūm		khōn	
	khā		khāt	
	khā		khōn	
Pres. Ind.	khūmūs	khaũ khaũ	khōnās	khāt khōna
Past	khyās		khīs	
	khyā		khīt	
	khyau		khī	
Fem.	khyēs	khyē	khī :	plur. same as masc.

## thyōṇu, do.

	Singular.		Plural.	
Imperat.	thē		thēā	
Conj. Part.	the, having done			
Fut.	thēm		thōn	
	thē		thēāt	
	thēi		then	
Pres. Ind.	masc.	fem.	masc.	fem.
	thēm-ūs	-ēs	thōn-ās	-ās
	thaũ	thaĩ	thē-āt	-aīt
	thēũ	thaĩ	thēn-a	-i
Past	thās		thīs	
	thā		thīth	
	thāu		thī	
Fem.	thēs	thē	thī :	plur. same as masc.

## dyōṇu, give.

	Singular.		Plural.	
Imperat.	dēh		dyā	
Fut.	dēm		dōn	
	daũ (fem. daĩ)		dēāt	
	dēi, dēũ (f. dēi, dēni)		den	
Pres. Ind.	masc.	fem.	masc.	fem.
	dēm-ūs	-ēs	don-ās	-ās
	daũ	daĩ	dēāt	dēaīt
	dēũ	daĩ	dēn-a	-i
Past	dās. like thās.			

gyōnu, take.

	Singular	Plural.
Imperat.	ginh	giṇa
Fut.	giṇam	
Past	giṇās	
Pres. Perf.	gyaūos	
Plupf.	gvālos.	

photoyōnu, tear.

Fut.	photoṁ	Past	photās	Plupf.	photoilos.
------	--------	------	--------	--------	------------

pālānyōnu, saddle.

Imperat.	pālān-ēh	-ēā	Fut	-ēm	Past	-ās.
----------	----------	-----	-----	-----	------	------

pyōnu, drink.

	Singular.	Plural.
Imperat.	pīh	pēā
Fut.	pīm	piōn
	piē	peāt
	piē	pīn
Past	pēās	pīs
	pēā	pīt
	pēau	pīe

Fem. pyēs pīe pī: plur. as for masc.

ōnu, come.

Imperat	eh	yā
Fut.	ēm	ōn
	ē: fem. āī	yāt
	ēi ēū: fem. ēnī	ēn
Pres. Indl.	masc. fem.	masc. fem.
	ēm-ūs -ēs	ōn-ās -ās
	aū āī	yāt yaīt
	ēū āī	ēn-a -i

Past. ālos or ātos, both like āsīlos: fem. al(y)īs or āt(y)īs.

bozhōnu.

Imperat.	boh	bozha
Fut.	bozh-am	bozh-on
	-ēsh:	-āt
	-ī	-en

Past gālos, like āsīlos: fem. gālyēs, regular except 3rd sing. gyēli

another form is--

	gās	gyēs
	gā	gyēth
	gā	gyē
fem. gyēs	gyē	gyēi : plur as for masc.

mīryōṇu, die.

Imperat.	mīrish	mīrizhā	Fut. mīrizhēm
Past	mūs	mūīs	
	mū	mūth	
	mū	mū	
Fem.	mū-īs	-i	-i
		-īs	-īth
			-i.

khāzhōṇu, ascend.

Imperat.	khās	khā'zā				
Conj. Part.	khāzī, having ascended					
Fut.	khāz-ām	khāz-ōn				
	-e	-āt				
	-ēi	-ēn				
Pres. Ind.	masc	fem.	masc	fem.		
	khāz amūs	-amēs	-onās	-onās		
	-aū	-āī	-āt	-aīt		
	-ēū	-āī	-ēna	-ēni		
Past.	khāt-ūs	khāt-ēs				
	-o	-ēt				
	-o	-ē				
fem.	khāt-yīs	-yī	-ī	-yīs	-yīt	-yī.

vāzhōṇu, descend.

Past vaṭūs : fem. vaityīs : otherwise like khāzhōṇu.

rāzhōṇu, say.

Conj. Part.	rāzī, having said	Fut. rāzam
Past	rāzh-ās	rāz-īs
	-ā	-īt
	-aū	-ī

Fem. rāzh-ēs -ē rāz-ī -īs -īt -ī. In the past zh becomes before *ī*.

dīzhōṇu, fall, stick to (Ūrdū gīrnā, lāgnā).

Fut.	dīzham
Past	dītos : fem. dītīs.

muchyōṇu, go (Ūrdū cālnā).

Imperat. much-ēh' -ā'

also simply çeh cā (not cā). Forms from this root are not found in other parts of the verb.

Fut. muchēm  
Past muṭhīlos.

byōṇu, sit.

Imperat. běih běā  
Fut. bēm byōn  
bē byāṭ  
běi ben

Pres. Ind.	masc.	fem.	masc.	fem.
	bēm-ūs	-ēs	byon-ās	-ās
	byaū	byaī	byāṭ	byaīt
	byaū	byaī	ben-a	-i.

hūtyōṇu, rise.

Imperat hūṭē'  
Fut. hūṭēm Past -ēā'  
hūṭīlos.

bōṇu, be, become.

Past bīlos bīles  
bīlo bīlet  
bīl bīl

Fem. bīlās bīlā bīl: plur. as for masc. tu koi bīlo, who are you ?

lezhōṇu, be obtained, meet (Ūrdū mīlnā).

Fut. lēzh-am, -īm lēzh-ōn  
-ēsh -āṭ  
-ī -ēn  
Past lādos: fem. lēdyīs

The construction of this verb is remarkable. It takes the dat. like the Ūrdū mīlnā, and yet agrees in person and gender with the word which is in the dat. case. Thus we have—

moře paisa lēzhīm, I shall get a pice. A literal translation of this in Ūrdū would be mūjhe paisa mīlūgā.

myō bāreō moře lēdyīs, my husband met me. Literal Ūrdū: mērā shauhār mūjhe mīlī.

One might try to explain this as meaning: "I got me my husband," but this use of the dat. is not otherwise found in the language; moreover the word for "my" would have to be not myō, my, but toma, own. Ūrdū āpnā.

## NUMERALS.

1	ĕk(h)	20	hĭ(h)
2	du	21	hĭ gə ĕk(h)
3	cĕ	30	gĭ
4	cār	32	hĭ gə hŭāi
5	pōsh	40	dŭbyō(h)
6	ṣā(h)	45	dŭbyō gə pōsh
7	sāt	50	dŭbyō gə dāi
8	āst	58	dŭbyo gə āstāi
9	naŭ	60	cĕ byō(h)
10	dāi	63	cĕ byō gə cĕ
11	ĕkāi	70	cĕ byō gə dāi
12	bŭāi	74	cĕ byō gə cōdĕi
13	cōi	80	car byō(h)
14	cōdĕi	87	car byō gə sāt
15	pānzulĕi	90	car byō gə dāi
16	sōi	96	car byō gə sōi
17	sātāi	100	shĕl. shyĕl
18	āstāi	300	cĕ shĕl
19	kŭnĭ(h)	619	ṣa shĕl gə kŭnĭ(h).

half is bāgāi.

## ADVERBS.

The. the Conjunctive Partic. of thyonŭ, "to do," is used to make adverbs, generally of manner, as—

om thĕ, in an upward manner, upwards;  
khār thĕ, in a downward manner, downwards

## TIME.

kārĕ, when ?	āsh, today
kārĕ, when	lōstā, tomorrow
kotĕ, now	byĕlā, yesterday.

## PLACE.

ani, here	kōn, where
anĕō, hence	om, upwards
ani dāk, up to here	khār. khāri, down, downwards
adi, there	on the ground
adĕō, thence	dŭr, far
adi dāk, up to there	ĕlĕ, near
kōn, where ?	mŭchōrĕ, forwards.

## OTHERS.

lāo, very : fem. lāi                      bochĕ', very much



237. āsē sēōtē kūtē rāzhū gē gāṇēh : him well having-beaten rope with bind.
238. sinū zho woi arēh : river from water bring.
239. mō zho mēzhe mēzhē (or mūchō mūchō) cēh : me from in-front in-front walk
240. tūsi pātēnobo kēso bāl ēō ? thee behind whose boy is coming ?
241. thō kēse zho muli gyālo ? thou whom from with-price hadst-taken (it) ?
242. pērāo gāmo vāṇavāli zho mī muli gyālos : that village-of shopkeeper from I with-price had-taken (it).

*Notes.*—222 barizi. plur. of baris : see next note. 227 gōz. from gōs : nouns ending in s, sh, s, inflect in z, zh, z. 237 rāshū gē : gē of instrument. Gūrēsī gih. 239 mēzhē mēzhē, mūchō mūchō : repetition shows distribution in time or space. Here it means “ keeping in front all the time.”

## VOCABULARY.

after, pātēnobo	cock, kokō : see “ hen ”
along with, nāla	come, ōnu
also, ga, gē	cow, gāo
am, haūs	daughter, dī(h)
and, ga, gē	descend, vāzhōnu
any one, koi	die, mīryōnu
anything, zhok, zhēik	do, thyōnu
are, hās, etc.	dog, shū : female do., sōci shū
ascend, khāzhōnu	down, downwards, khāri, khār
ass, zakūn	drink, pyōnu
back, n., dākī	duck, bātāk'
back, adv., pātēnobo	ear (on body), kon : plur. koni
bad, āsako	eat, khōnu
be, become, bōnu	eight, āšt
beat, v., kūtyōnu	eighteen, āštāi
before, mēzhē, mūchō	eighty, carbyō(h)
behind, pātēnobo	eleven, ākai
big, bāro, bārū	eye, āchē'
both, bēga	face, muk
boy, bāl	fall, dizhōnu
bring, arōnu (not r)	far, dūr
brother, zā	farmer, zōmīndār
bull, dōnu	father, māi, mālu, mālo
buy, gyōnu : see “ take ”	female, adj., sōci
camel, ūth	fifteen, pānzulēi
cat, pišhu : female do., sōci	fifteen, dūbyo ga dāi
pišhu	fire, phū(h)

- five, pōsh  
 foot, pē, m.  
 forty, dūbyō(h)  
 four, cār  
 fourteen, cōdēi  
 from, zho, zhoto, suffix -o or -ō  
 front, in f. of, mēzhě, mūchō  
 girl, mulaī, f.  
 give, dyōnu  
 go, bozhōnu, vāzhōnu, much-  
 yōnu : go!, çě, çěh : plur. cā  
 (not cā)  
 goats and sheep, lās, m.  
 God, Khūdāi, Ālla  
 gold, sōn, m.  
 good, siō, siōtū  
 graze, trans., dī thyōnu  
 ground, on the, khāri  
 half, bāgāi, bagāi  
 hand, hāt(h), m.  
 he, so  
 head, sīs, m.  
 hen, sōçi kokō' : see "cock"  
 hence, anēō  
 her, genit., āso  
 here, ani : up to h., ani đāk  
 hill, kōr : see "mountain,"  
 "summit"  
 his, āso  
 horse, āshp, m.  
 house, gōṣ, m.  
 hundred, shēl, shyēl  
 husband, bārēō, m.  
 I, mū(h)  
 ill, I am, shūlūmūš  
 interrogative particle, dā  
 iron, cīmēr, m. (surd r)  
 it, so : fem. se  
 lip, ōṭa, m.  
 little, cuṇo  
 make, thyōnu  
 male, bīrū  
 man, mănūzū, m.  
 many, same as "much," q. v.  
 means, by m. of, gē  
 meet, lezhōnu  
 mother, azhe, azhi, f. : ma(h).  
 f.  
 mountain, khān, m. : see  
 "hill," "summit"  
 much, see "very" : how m. or  
 many, kēcā ; kēcāk : so m  
 or many, ācā, ācāk : adv.,  
 bochē'  
 my, myō  
 name, nōm, m.  
 near, ēle  
 neck, zhakū, m.  
 nine, naū  
 nineteen, kunī(h)  
 ninety, car byo ga dāi  
 nose, noto, m.  
 now, kotē  
 obtained, be, lezhōnu  
 old, zhairo  
 on, āzhā'  
 one, ěk(h)  
 or, dā  
 our, āsō  
 own, adj., toma  
 pice, paīsa, m.  
 price, mūl, m.  
 rain, mē  
 rainbow, bīzōnū, m.  
 raise, v., hūtyōnu  
 river, sin, f.  
 rope, rāzh  
 rupee, ropāi, f.  
 saddle, n., palōn, m : v. tr.,  
 pālānyōnu  
 Satan, Shētān, m.  
 say, rāzhōnu  
 see, pashyōnu  
 seven, sāt  
 seventeen, sātāi  
 seventy, çebyo ga dāi  
 she, se  
 sheep and goats, lās, m.  
 shepherd, pāyālo, m.  
 shop, wan, m.  
 silver, rūp, m.  
 sister, sās, f.



- sit, byōṇu  
 six, sa(h)  
 sixteen, ṣōī  
 sixty, cēbyō(h)  
 son, puṣ, m.  
 stick to, dizhōṇu  
 stomach, dēr, f. (surd r)  
 summit, mountain, khān, m. :  
   see " hill "  
 take, gyōṇu : see " buy "  
 ten, dāi  
 than, zho, zhoto  
 that, perao : see " this "  
 their, sēso  
 thence, adēō  
 there, adi : up to there, adi  
   dāk  
 they, sē  
 thirteen, cōī  
 thirty, cī(h)  
 this, anū, aũ, adũ, zho : see  
   " that "  
 thou, tũ : see " you "  
 three, cē  
 thy, thō : see " your "  
 tie, gānyōṇu  
 to, -rē, -lē  
 tongue, zhip, f.  
 tooth, dona, pl. donni, m.  
 twelve, būāi  
 twenty, bī(h)  
 two, du  
 up to, dāk  
 upon, āzhā  
 upwards, om, āzhā  
 very, lāo : fem. lāi : see  
   " much "  
 village, gām, m.  
 walk, yāzhōṇu : see " go "  
 was, āsīlo  
 water, voi, m.  
 we, be  
 what, zhok, zhēik  
 when ?, when, kārē  
 where ?. where, kōn  
 white, sho  
 who ? koi : whose ? keso  
 with, along with, nāla : in-  
   strumental, gē  
 woman, acēi, f. : mulāi, f.  
 year, barīṣ, m.  
 you, tsō : your, tsō : see  
   " thou," " thy "  
 young, shūrūt